Gc
975
M28
v.2
1763038

M.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02256 0673

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/makersofamericab02unse

MAKERS OF AMERICA

Biographies of Leading Men of Thought and Action

THE MEN WHO CONSTITUTE THE BONE AND SINEW OF AMERICAN PROSPERITY AND LIFE

v.2

VOLUME II

2

By

Leonard Wilson,

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

ASSISTED BY

Prominent Historical and Biographical Writers

Illustrated with many full page engravings

B. F. JOHNSON, Inc.
City of Washington, U. S. A.
1916

563

1763038

MAKERS OF AMERICA SERIES

FOREWORD

THE favor so liberally accorded by the public to the first volume of "Makers of America" encourages the publishers to hope that this, the second, may be received with equal appreciation and approval.

The volume now offered contains some ninety biographical sketches. Although necessarily somewhat brief, an effort has been made, in each case, to give information sufficient to show the character and worth of the individual, the main incidents in whose career are recounted.

The sketches appearing herein are mainly of those who have done some of the noble work of the world in the States of Virginia and North Carolina. In pursuance of the plan adopted in the compilation of this work it has been found both desirable and necessary to group in the same volume, so far as practicable, sketches of those located in the same geographical area.

As was stated in the foreword of the first volume, no specific requirement is demanded for admission to the ranks of "Makers of America." It is held that if this series of books is to accomplish the good intended in the inception of the work, the sketches should not be confined to those prominent in public life but should include those who, by uprightness of life and distinction achieved by self-denial, perseverance and loyalty, have made a record that would tend to "point a moral" for the encouragement and benefit of present and future generations.

It has been the aim of the publishers to produce in this work condensed biographies of such character that a study of them cannot well be made without profit. If that result is attained, apart from the main purpose of placing upon perma-

nent record an account of the life and work of some of those who have contributed in no small measure to the greatness of these United States, the publishers will feel that their task has been successfully accomplished.

While considerable genealogical research, touching the families here represented, has been made, complete family histories could not, of course, be included in a volume of this size and scope. In many of the cases, however, sufficient has been written to outline the principal characteristics of the various families.

In these days of pseudo wisdom, some there are who decry the value of a pedigree and who tell us that, however desirable its possession may be as an asset of value in the case of one of the lower animals, it is utterly worthless when considered in connection with human kind. History teaches plainly that the individual is as his ancestors were, but changed and modified by a later environment and by the result of his own personal efforts and energy. There is really no such thing as a self-made man. If there is a certainty in the world, it is that one inherits the virtues and failings of his ancestors—their tastes, their mental power, their moral tendencies and even their physique. Hence the study of genealogy is fraught with profit in that it emphasizes the fact that the blessings resulting from the practice of virtue, and the harm which follows indulgence in evil, are both transmitted to our descendants and become the heritage and fixed possession of future generations. We all owe far more to our progenitors than most of us realize or are willing to acknowledge. An honorable ancestry is a most precious possession, and should be a source of just pride and gratification to all right-thinking people. Gratitude to our ancestors should incite us to the assiduous cultivation of our inherited virtues, that we may transmit them, augmented, to our posterity.

LEONARD WILSON,
Editor-in-Chief.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ILLUSTRATIONS

Yours truly
E. R. Monroe

EDWARD R. MONROE

EDWARD R. MONROE, President of the Brookneal Bank since 1904, was born in Campbell County, Virginia, April 24, 1856, son of John and Pamelia (MacGregor) Monroe. In both lines of descent, Mr. Monroe is Scotch.

The clan Munro, spelled variously "Munro," "Monro," "Munroe," and "Monroe," is one of the most ancient of the Highland Clans and has a history of remarkable interest. The Clan belongs to County Ross, which is one of the most rugged counties in Scotland. Some high Scottish authorities claim that their original name was "Monrosse," which meant that they were the hillmen or mountaineers of Ross. This seems very plausible. Their traditionary origin is from the "Siol o' Cain" of North Moray—from which also sprung the Clans Buchanan and MacMillan. The first known Chief of the Clan was Hugh Monro of Foulis, who lived in the twelfth century. Later records show that George, then Chief, obtained charters from King Alexander, and a later Chief, Robert, fought at Bannockburn under King Robert Bruce. Robert, eighth Baron of Foulis, and then Chief, married the niece of Euphame, daughter of the Earl of Ross by his wife, who was the widow of King Robert II.

George Munro, fifth son of Robert Munro, fourteenth Baron of Foulis, was killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. He was, according to Alexander Mackenzie's History of the Highland Clans, the direct ancestor of the American progenitor of that branch of the Monroe family here dealt with. Among his children was George(2), who received the lands of Katewell. He married first, Catherine, daughter of Hector Mackenzie(4), of Fairburn, and had children, Hector and Catherine. He married secondly Euphemia, daughter of John Munro of Pittonacky, and had issue Andrew, David, Florence and Ann. He married thirdly Agnes, only daughter of Hugh Monro(5) of Coul, and had a daughter Agnes.

David Munro, son of George by his second wife, married Agnes, daughter of Rev. Alexander Munro. They had sons, George who became their heir and successor; Alexander, who succeeded his brother George, in the representation of the family; and Andrew, who under his distinguished relative General Sir George Munro, fought at the battle of Preston, August 17, 1648, where he was taken prisoner, but shortly thereafter escaped to America with others.

Andrew Monroe landed in Maryland where he took command of a pinnace in the service of Cuthbert Fenwick, general agent for Lord Baltimore, and he was known as a "mariner." When Richard Ingle declared for the Parliament, Andrew Monroe took sides against Lord Baltimore's government, and like Nathaniel Pope, ancestor of President Washington, Dr. Thomas Gerrard and other leading Marylanders, fled over the Potomac to a settlement under the Virginia authority. He had several tracts of land granted to him in Virginia from 1650 to 1662, mostly in Northumberland and Westmoreland Counties. The first of these grants, which was for a 200 acre tract designated as one of the "Head Rights," is dated June 8, 1650.

From the Westmoreland deeds it appears that Andrew Monroe married Elizabeth (whose maiden name has not been found). He died in middle life in 1668, leaving issue: Susannah, Elizabeth, Andrew(2), George and William. His widow married, secondly, George Horner.

Andrew(2), was a Justice of the Peace, held rank of Captain in the militia and was owner of large estates and numerous slaves. He died in 1714. He married Elinor, daughter of Patrick Spens, and the children mentioned in his will are: Spens, John, Susan, Andrew(3) and Elizabeth.

Spence son of Andrew(3), married Elizabeth sister of Joseph Jones, a member of the continental Congress. Spence and Elizabeth (Jones) Monroe were the parents of James Monroe, born 1758, who was the fifth President of the United States.

John, son of Andrew(3), left sons: John, Daniel and William. The last named married Mary Pitt and had issue: Elizabeth, Alexander, John, Mary, James, William and perhaps others.

Property is bequeathed by William to my son John and his wife Sarah Monroe. This couple, among others, had a son John, who married Rebecca, daughter of Josiah Crews of Pittsylvania County, and granddaughter of David Crews, corporal in the Bedford County militia in 1760.

Josiah Crews (1745-1832) married Elizabeth Jeter, an aunt of Reverend Jeremiah Bell Jeter (1802-1880) the distinguished Baptist divine, celebrated author, and for many years forceful editor of the Religious Herald.

Among the children of John and Rebecca (Crews) Monroe were sons John, James, Sterling Jeter, and Josiah. Of these, John Monroe was the father of Edward R. Monroe, whose name introduces this sketch.

In the Civil War the Monroe family gave valorous service. Robert Monroe who, at the age of fourteen years, joined the Confederate Army, died in the hospital at Richmond. John Monroe was killed at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864. William Monroe, of

Company C, Eleventh Virginia, was killed at Plymouth, North Carolina. These three were brothers of Edward R. Monroe. His cousin, William Thompson Monroe, served in Company C, and was captured May 21, 1864, at Milford. His uncle, James Monroe, had two sons in the war, John and James. The latter was killed. Another uncle, Josiah, moved in 1860 to Missouri.

In the maternal line, Edward R. Monroe descends from one of the most ancient of the Scottish Clans, MacGregor, and one of the most unfortunate. Its history goes back to the year 787. After the usual warlike and turbulent history of the Scottish Clans, the MacGregors came under the ban of the Scotch Parliament in 1563. In 1603 they were commanded to change their name under pain of death. One act followed another, and the outlawed clan never regained its rights until 1775, when the British Parliament without a dissenting vote restored the name, rights and immunities of the Clan MacGregor. Thereupon, 826 Clansmen held a meeting, in which they acknowledged John Murray of Lanrick, afterwards known as Sir John MacGregor, Baronet, as the lawful descendant of the House of Glenstraemand the true chieftain of the Clan Alpine, by which title the MacGregor Clan was usually known. The famous Rob Roy MacGregor was a member of this outlawed clan, and one of those who, contrary to law, refused to change his name and consequently spent his life in hiding and raiding.

Pamelia MacGregor, mother of Edward R. Monroe, was a daughter of John MacGregor of Halifax County, Virginia, a son of Archibald MacGregor. Her mother was Mary Lansdown of Pittsylvania, a daughter of Thomas Lansdown, who married a Miss Thompson.

Edward R. Monroe was the seventh son of a large family. His boyhood was mainly spent in that troubled period succeeding the Civil War, which means that he had to be content with modest educational advantages and go to work early. His business career was spent in Southside, Virginia, and he was successful, becoming a highly respected citizen of his section. In 1899, being then a resident of Charlotte County, he was elected Chairman of the County Democratic Committee and served for a term of four years. In 1904 he moved to his present location, becoming President of the Brookneal Bank, which position he has held since that date.

In religious belief, Mr. Monroe is a Baptist, having been for many years a Deacon of the Staunton River Baptist Church in Charlotte County. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity in all of its various divisions, from Blue Lodge to Knight Templar, being affiliated with the De Molay Commandery of Lynchburg.

In his reading, Mr. Monroe is partial to general literature and history. Of course, like all competent men, he keeps abreast

with the world's doings through the newspapers and current periodicals.

He has been twice married,—first, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, on April 27, 1879, to Ida Tate, daughter of William Carrington and Marie Louise (Whitehead) Tate, of Chalk Level, Pittsylvania County. His first wife died November 4, 1888, and of their two children, the son John died when eighteen months old. The daughter Louise, the only surviving child of this marriage, married on October 26, 1904, at "The Oaks," Charlotte County, Virginia, Richard Douglas Williams, son of Richard Douglas and Sarah (Ewell) Williams. The elder Williams was a Baltimore lawyer who died in Centerville, Queen Anne's County, Maryland, July 19, 1882. His widow later married Rev. A. B. Carrington, who officiated at the marriage of Mr. Monroe's daughter to R. D. Williams, Jr. The children of this marriage are Sarah D. Williams, Richard D. Williams, Elizabeth Louise Williams and Edward Monroe Williams. These children are Mr. Monroe's grandchildren, and their great-grandparents, Mr. and Mrs Tate, were still living in 1914.

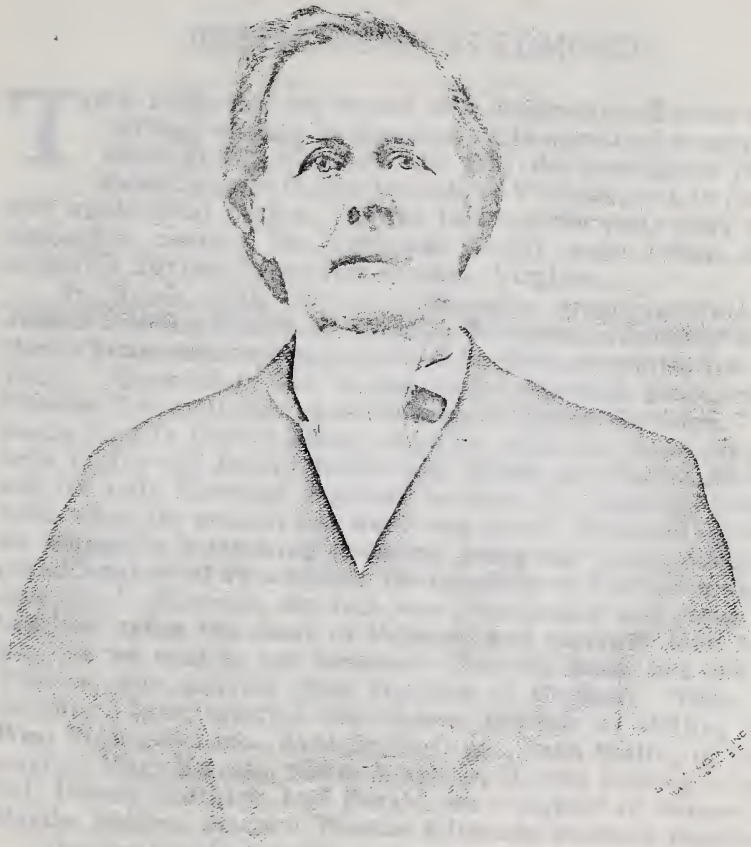
Mr. Monroe was married, secondly, on February 19, 1891, at Danville, Virginia, to Elizabeth Hodge Edmunds, born at "Woodburn," Charlotte County, June 18, 1860, daughter of Joseph N. and Elizabeth Barnes (Hodge) Edmunds. The children of his second marriage are Kathleen, Bessie, Ruth and Edward R. Monroe, Jr. All the daughters have been educated at Hollins College, Virginia.

Edward R. Monroe comes of good stock, which through many centuries (mostly of war) has exemplified the virtue of patriotism in turbulent times. It has not been his misfortune to be called upon as a soldier, but in his turn he has exemplified the virtue of patriotism by a life of good citizenship in peaceful times.

The Coat of Arms of the Clan Monroe is described as follows:

"Or, an eagle's head erased gules.
"Crest—An eagle on the perch proper.
"Motto—'Dread God.'"

23-24



Jos R Edmunds

JOSEPH NICHOLAS EDMUNDS

THE subject of our sketch is a descendant of some of the earliest settlers in America. His ancestors were among those sturdy pioneers who laid the foundation for the existing great Commonwealth of Virginia, and, in fact, for our whole great nation. As far back as the early part of the eighteenth century the Edmunds family were living in St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County, Virginia.

In March, 1740, Nicholas Edmunds, great-grandfather of Joseph Nicholas Edmunds, became a "Gentleman Justice," a position of honor and importance, which he filled acceptably for many years. Recorded in 1771 is the quaint marriage bond between Thomas Edmunds, son of Nicholas, and Sarah Eldridge. Such bonds filed in Clerk's offices, together with the interesting records in the old family Bibles and Parish or Church Records, are the only Marriage Register we have in Virginia, prior to 1850, when the present law went into effect. Thomas' bride had an unusually interesting ancestry, being the great-great-great-granddaughter of Pocahontas, the daughter of Powhatan, the Indian chief. Matoaca, for such was Pocahontas' real name, was baptized under the name of Rebecca, and married John Rolfe, Esq., as we read in our histories. Rebecca Rolfe left one son, Thomas, who married Miss Poytress of England. Their only daughter, Jane, married Col. Robert Bolling, of Bolling Hall, West Riding of York. Jane Bolling's son, John Bolling of Cobbs, married Mary Kennon, whose daughter, Martha Bolling, married Col. Robert Eldridge, and Sarah, the daughter of Robert and Martha Bolling, married Thomas Edmunds as above mentioned.

Besides his other public duties, Nicholas Edmunds rendered military service. As required, he took an oath, by which he abjured the Stuarts and the Pretended Prince of Wales and swore allegiance to the heirs of the Princess Sophia of Brunswick, and met successfully the Test which determined whether he had taken communion, according to Episcopal rites, within the previous year. Having thus proved himself a loyal subject of the British Crown and a faithful supporter of the Established Church, he received his commission from the Lieutenant Governor of the Colony, and, in 1746, became a Captain of a company of foot. In this same year, he was appointed to the important position of vestryman of old St. Andrew's Parish, thus proving himself to

have been a man of sterling character, deep religious convictions, and practical ability.

We find mention of his son Henry, who, like his father, rendered public service to the community. In 1754 he became Captain of Militia, and was put on the "Commission of the Peace," both important offices, and entrusted only to men of character and ability. Both Nicholas and Henry qualified as Gentleman Justices at the February term of court in 1756. In May, 1759, Henry was appointed to take the list of tithables, a position corresponding to the office of Commissioner of Revenue in our own time, while the military service of his father won for him the appointment of Lieutenant Colonel of Militia.

In 1767, Thomas, who married the Sarah of "Pocahontas" descent, qualified as Deputy Sheriff for Thomas Stith, Sheriff, which position he filled so well, that two years later, he was re-appointed to assist Sylvanus Stokes, and three years later, he was again appointed to a similar position. In that same year his father was rewarded for his capable military service by receiving the appointment of Colonel-in-Chief of the Militia.

Having already discharged successfully many public duties, Thomas Edmunds justly deserved the appointment on the "Commission of the Peace," which came to him from the Governor in 1777. Thomas was on the bench as Gentleman Justice in 1778 and again in 1780. Being, like others of his family, a devoted churchman, it is only natural that it should be recorded that he became a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish in July, 1780. On January 28, 1782, he was appointed County Sheriff, which position he was well able to fill, as he had been Deputy for several terms. Near this time his faithful military service won for him the promotion to the office of Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia.

Nicholas Edmunds' will, made July 26, 1787, probated May 25, 1789, bequeathes property to his sons, Sterling, Thomas, and John Flood; to his daughters, Sarah Ruffin, Elizabeth Garland and her children; to his grandson, Nicholas Edmunds, and to his late wife's daughter, Lucy Stith. He probably married before he came to Brunswick from Surry or Isle of Wight, from which counties Brunswick was formed in 1732.

The will of his son, Thomas, was made on September 24, 1825, and probated November 28 of the same year. His sons, Nicholas, Thomas, Henry, Littleton, and John Flood, and his daughters, Clarissa Read, Nancy Watkins, Susan Madison and Elizabeth Edmunds are mentioned, as are also his grandchildren, Catherine, Sarah and Charlotte Macklin, Sarah and Clarissa Scott, Mary and Henrietta Claiborne, and Edwin, son of his son Edwin, deceased.

Henry, son of Thomas, and father of Joseph Nicholas Edmunds, married Martha W. Morton, of Charlotte County, Feb-

ruary 3, 1809, the marriage being solemnized by the Rev. John Holt Rice. We leave consideration of the Edmunds family for a time to trace the very interesting ancestry of Miss Morton.

Her grandfather was Joseph Morton, who was born in 1709, and became one of the prominent citizens of Charlotte County, where he followed the occupations of farmer and surveyor. From George III of England he received the grant of an extensive tract of land. We realize how immense estates were in those days when we learn that Mr. Morton's nearest neighbor was thirty miles away. Mr. Morton's personal qualities were of the highest order. He was honored with a seat in the House of Burgesses and was also, for many years, a member of the County Court. He was prominent in the old Briery Presbyterian Church, to which he gave liberally of his time and money. His first wife was a Miss Goode, by whom he had one child. His second was Agnes Woodson, by whom he had eight children. His honored and useful life closed June 28, 1782, and his wife died March 10, 1802.

Their son, Colonel William Morton, was born in Charlotte County in 1743. At the time of the Revolutionary War, he raised within two days a company of his neighbors to join General Greene's army on the Dan. As Captain under General Greene, he proved his prowess at the battle of Guilford Court House, where he "slew the gallant Colonel Webster, the pride of the army of Cornwallis." As a member of the House of Delegates, meeting in 1779, he served his country well. After the war, he rendered as efficient service in the office of Justice of the Peace as he had done in the army. He was a "terror to evil doers" and was persistent and skillful in capturing criminals and bringing them to justice. Once he refused to vote for a certain man who was nominated for an office because "when he ran at Guilford from the enemy's fire, he (Colonel Morton) thrashed him back into the lines." A friend asked the Colonel if he were not afraid to make such a charge. He replied, "No, I thrashed him once, and can do it again if necessary." There resulted a lawsuit, but the evidence given by the Colonel led the opponent to abandon the case. Although stern to evildoers, Colonel Morton might have been written of, like Abhou Ben Adhem, as one who "loves his fellowmen." When corn was scarce and commanding a high price, Colonel Morton, refused to take advantage of that fact and sold to the poor at the lowest market price. He was honored by other offices, being for thirty years a trustee of Hampden-Sidney College, and for a long time was a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church. His death occurred on November 29, 1821.

His wife was Susanna Watkins of Chickahominy, whom he married October 29, 1764. She, too, belonged to an old Virginia family. Her grandfather was Thomas Watkins of Swift Creek, in Powhatan, then Cumberland County. In his will, dated March, 1760, and recorded June, of same year, are mentioned sons, daughters, and other relatives, as follows: Susannah Woodson, Mary Woodson, Thomas Watkins, Elizabeth Daniel, grandmother of the late Judge William Daniel, Sr., and among whose descendants are Mrs. Fuqua, Mrs. Coleman of Cumberland, G. W. Daniel of Farmville, Mrs. Ellett, Mrs. Wood Bouldin, Judge William Daniel of the Virginia Court of Appeals, and C. D. Coleman, Esq., of Cumberland; and also his grandchildren, Stephen and Elizabeth, children of his son Stephen, deceased. Mrs. Thomas Clay, of Dinwiddie, was a daughter of this Stephen. A daughter, Jean Watkins, and her sons, and also Stephen's sons, Joseph, Thomas, Joel and Benjamin, are mentioned.

Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy, son of the Thomas of Swift Creek, married a Miss Anderson of Chesterfield, sister of Claiborne Anderson of Chesterfield, who was grandfather of the late Mrs. William R. Johnson. Thomas Watkins made his home near Bottoms' Bridge. After an honored and useful life, he died in 1783. His children were: Henry, of Prince Edward County; Francis; Joel, of Charlotte, who married Agnes Morton; Thomas of Powhatan; Betsy, who married Major Nathanael Massie, of Goochland; Susannah, who married Colonel William Morton, of Charlotte; Sally, who married John Spencer, Esq.; Mary, who married Stephen Pankey, of Manchester; Nancy, who married Smith Blakey, of Henrico; Jane, who married Charles Hundley, of Goochland; and Prudence, who married William Royster.

Susanna, daughter of Thomas Watkins of Chickahominy, became, as before stated, the wife of Colonel William Morton. She was a true helpmate for her gallant husband, and old people living in that part of the country still remember her with affection and veneration. She was esteemed and beloved both for her piety and her domestic qualities.

The children of Colonel William Morton and Susanna Watkins were: Frances, who married Robert Watkins; Agnes, who married Benjamin Morton; Nancy, who married Rev. W. Hill, D.D.; Henry, who died in 1796; Betsy W., who married John Morton, of Charlotte; Mary, who married Richard H. Venable; Lucy, who married Captain George Hannah; Joseph, who married Betsy W. Watkins; Martha W., who married Captain Henry Edmunds; Mildred, who married first, Edwin Edmunds, secondly, Henry N. Watkins; Susan, who married Thomas Throckmorton of Kentucky; and Jane, who married James H. Marshall.

Now we come to the union of the Morton and Edmunds families, represented by the marriage of Captain Henry Edmunds

and Martha W. Morton, daughter of the Revolutionary warrior, who took up their residence in Halifax County and lived there for many years. This couple had a large family, all of whom died young except: Susan, John, Richard, Charlotte A., Littleton, Sterling, Elizabeth, Sally, Joseph Nicholas, the subject of this sketch, and Thomas.

Martha Morton Edmunds, like so many of her ancestors, was a deeply religious woman. She was also a woman of means and social position. She was largely instrumental in effecting the building of the Old Mercy Seat Presbyterian Church, located at Elmo, about two miles from her home, Elm Hill.

The children of Susan Edmunds, the eldest child who married Robert F. Gaines, of Charlotte County, are: Martha W., who married Robert Carter, M.D.; William, who died single; Mary E., who married Thomas Spottswood Henry, M.D., of Charlotte County; Robert; Joseph, of Charlotte County, who married Jennie Gaines, of Hanover County; Margaret; and Thomas Nicholas, of Charlotte County, who married Mildred Anne Edmunds. Robert was a Confederate soldier, and, with his sister Margaret, still survived in 1916. The William Gaines, mentioned above, was Lieutenant in the Confederate Army and Registrar of the land office in Richmond for many years. Dr. Henry, who married Mary E. Gaines, was the grandson of Patrick Henry, and brother of the historian and lawyer, William Wirt Henry, of Richmond.

John R. Edmunds married Mildred Coles. Their children are: Paul C. of Halifax County, who married Phoebe Easley; Nannie C., who married John Coleman, M.D.; Henry, of Houston, Virginia, who married Sue Edmondson; John R., who died young; Lizzie Lightfoot, who died; Sallie, who married Robert Hubbard, of Buckingham County; Mildred, who married James Boyd, of Richmond; Littleton; and Edward, of Winston-Salem, N. C., who married Phoebe A. Easley.

Charlotte A. Edmunds married George Whitfield Read, of Charlotte Court House. Their children are: Alice C., who married William Boyd, M.D.; Nannie E., who married John T. Watson, of Danville; Martha W., who married a Mr. Turner; Clara, of Danville, now deceased; and Lelia, also of Danville.

The children of Littleton Edmunds and Sallie White are: Eliza, of South Boston; Thomas, a physician, who married a Miss Fitch; Sally White, who married a Mr. Moseley; and Howard L., of South Boston, who married Irving Easley.

Sterling Edmunds married Mary Jane Claiborne. The children of this couple are: Sterling of Louisville, Kentucky, who married Mollie Garnhart; Henry Bocock, of St. Louis, Missouri, the name of whose wife is not now recalled; Letitia, who married, first, Mr. Lipscomb, secondly, Mr. Brown; Thomas, Ethel and Bernard.

Elizabeth Edmunds was twice married, first to Dr. Robert Jennings, and secondly to Dr. Samuel Hales. The children of her first marriage are: Clement; Henry; Robert of Danville, who married Lillie Booker of Richmond; Sallie, who married William Henry Hodge of Halifax County; Richard; Thomas; Polk, "The Boy General" (page 89 of Halifax County Handbook), whose wife's name is unknown; and J. J., who married Alice Holman. The children of her second marriage are: Dr. Barksdale Hales, who married first, Maggie Rowlett, but whose second wife's name is unknown; Sue, who married Harry Derrick, of Halifax County; and Peter, who married Nannie Haines, of same county.

The children of Sally Catherine Edmunds, who married Thomas Edmunds Barksdale, May 6, 1850, and died November 11, 1887, are: Molly Barksdale, who married Robert Hutchinson of Charlotte Court House; Henry Edmunds, who died; Robert Jennings, of Halifax County; Charles, who died in infancy; Thomas Edmunds, of Halifax County; John Flood, who died in his 13th year; Sally Read, of Halifax County; Edward Marcellus, who died at the age of three years; and Cora Lee, who married John E. Redd, of Martinsville, Virginia. Mr. Thomas Edmunds Barksdale died March 4, 1910. He was an elder in the Old Mercy Seat Presbyterian Church, of which his wife has been a member from childhood. For fifty years he held the same office in the New Mercy Seat Presbyterian Church.

The marriage of Thomas Edmunds and Nannie Coleman, daughter of Dr. A. E. Coleman, of Halifax County, occurred on April 29, 1863. The children born to them at "Elm Hill" were: Algernon; Sallie, who married John Steger Meade; Mary, who married G. H. Wimbish; Annie May, who married J. Beverley Ruffin; Helen, who married John Waller Boswell; Kenneth, who married Minta Dickerson; J. Mabrey, who married Mary Agnes Hughes; and Evelyn Bird Edmunds.

At the picturesque family home, "Elm Hill," in Halifax County, Joseph Nicholas Edmunds, the next to the youngest child of Henry and Martha Edmunds, was born on March 10, 1823. Here under a healthful rural environment, he passed his boyhood years. As he was a member of a large family, he knew no lack of companionship. His mother was a devoted and zealous Presbyterian, who, both by precept and example, instilled into the minds and hearts of her children the principles of practical Christianity. After his elementary and preparatory education was completed, Joseph attended that institution which has had a part in the making of so many of our great men, the University of Virginia, where, for three years, he pursued diligently his studies. In 1844 the University gave him the Bachelor of Law degree. As Charlotte Court House seemed to offer an inviting field for the practice of law, and as his brother-in-law, George Whitfield Read,

was also a lawyer, the two young men entered into partnership, and established their business at the County Seat.

On June 10, 1847, Joseph married Elizabeth Barnes Hodge, who was born in Mecklenburg County, June 22, 1831. With his sixteen-year-old bride, he went to reside on the Woodburn plantation, a large estate located on the Staunton River, in Charlotte County. Here he devoted himself to the occupation of farming, and here his children were born.

The oldest was Lucy Lyne, who became the wife of Captain Edwin Edmunds Bouldin, of Danville; his next child was Henry, who died in infancy; then came Frances Boyd, who married Robert LeRoy Coleman, of Halifax County. On August 29, 1856, there was born Joseph Littleton, who became a well-known and highly esteemed man. The next child was Elizabeth Hodge, born June 18, 1860; she became the wife of Edward Ragland Monroe. The next child, Martha Morton, of Baltimore, was born April 25, 1864. The youngest was Mildred Annie, born July 10, 1872, who married Thomas Nicholas Gaines.

Although the plantation home was far from public schools, the children growing up thereon did not lack educational advantages, for their college-bred father was able to teach them at home. With his only son, Joseph Littleton, he took especial pains.

Like so many of his ancestors, Joseph Nicholas Edmunds performed meritorious military services. During the Civil War, he joined Company B of the First Virginia Regiment Reserve Forces, whose special duty it was to guard the homes of that section from the ravages of the opposing army.

Mrs. Joseph Nicholas Edmunds died in the year 1885, and was buried in Danville. On January 31, 1891, her husband ended his long and useful life at his home on the Staunton River, where he lived for nearly half a century. He was buried by the side of his wife. Their son, Joseph Littleton, who died (single) in 1910, is buried close beside them.

JOSEPH LITTLETON EDMUNDS

EDMONDS is an old Anglo-Saxon name, coming down from the period of Saxon supremacy in England prior to the Norman conquest. The old form of the name was "Eadmund," and the meaning of it was "happy protector." The final "s" was added to show that a given man was the son of Edmund, and this in time became a family name when surnames were adopted. In dealing with this name, one is always confronted with the difficulty that, on all the old records for centuries past down to a hundred years ago, the name was spelled indifferently "Edmonds" or "Edmunds"—in some cases, one individual's name being spelled both ways in different places. This makes it difficult to properly identify men in the past generations, because in these more modern times the two families have become distinct and separate—though in numerous cases, many of them using different spellings have a common ancestor.

The records show that Robert Edmunds came to Virginia in 1619 on the ship "Marigold," and in 1623 was living on the Eastern Shore. He was evidently the founder of the family which has since been identified with that part of the State. John and Richard Edmunds also came about the same period, but both of them perished in the Indian Massacre of 1622. The next of these early immigrants was another John Edmunds, who came over in the ship "Bonaventure," which sailed from London or Southampton on January 2, 1634. He was then a youth of sixteen. It cannot be stated with certaintly, but it is probable, that this young man was the progenitor of those Edmunds families settled in southeastern Virginia, since those of the name who located in the Northern Neck ranging up to Fauquier and Culpeper Counties were descended from men who came later.

Bishop Meade says that they were among the most prominent families of eastern Virginia, and were partly of English and partly of Welsh origin. In this mater of Welsh origin, he was probably mistaken, as Edmunds is distinctly not a Welsh name, and it is a fair inference that he was led into the error by the fact that someone by the name of Edmunds came from Wales to Virginia. In the old records, we come upon the marriage of the Rev. Clement Read, a distinguished Presbyterian minister after the Revolutionary period. He married Miss Edmunds, of Brunswick, whom it is stated was a descendant of Pocahontas. In other places, one comes upon records of marriages which show

J. L. Edmunds

1763038

clearly the standing of the family. Elias Edmunds married Sallie Battaile Fitz Hugh, of the very prominent Fitz Hugh family. In another case, we find that Moore Fauntleroy Carter, fifth in line from the ancestor of the distinguished Carter family, married Judith Edmunds. In another case, at the very beginning of the Colony, there appears to have been a marriage between the West and Edmunds families. When the old St. Andrew's Parish was organized in Brunswick County, in 1720, within its boundaries lived some of these Edmunds families, and between 1732 and 1786, the record of the vestry shows the names of Nicholas, Henry and Thomas Edmunds as having served as vestrymen. Apparently, the movement of this family was from Norfolk westward—for on February 22, 1728, we find that John Edmunds married Sarah Russell in Norfolk County; and in that same year, John Edmunds took up three hundred and thirty acres of land in Brunswick County. He had been preceded in Brunswick one year by Howel Edmunds, who took up nine hundred and ninety acres. Twenty-five years later, to be exact, in 1754, Nicholas Edmunds took up a grant of twenty-four hundred and thirty-five acres in Halifax County. Henry Edmunds, one of the vestrymen of St. Andrew's Parish in Brunswick County, above referred to, moved to Halifax County in 1809, where he married, on February 3, of that year, Martha W. Morton, and his son, Joseph Nicholas, moved to Charlotte County in 1845. Nicholas Edmunds, the father of Thomas and grandfather of Henry, was the patentee of a large estate in Halifax, and a conspicuous figure in his section during his life; and Thomas Edmunds, of Brunswick, probably a son or brother of Nicholas, was a gallant Revolutionary soldier, serving as Captain in the Third Virginia Regiment through the entire war. Other members of the Edmunds family made a good military record. Richard Edmunds was in Daniel Morgan's old regiment, and was probably made a prisoner in the Southern Campaign, for his name appears on the list of prisoners on the British Prison Ship in Charleston Harbor in 1781. Colonel Elias Edmunds, who lived in Fauquier County, commanded a regiment of Virginia troops at Yorktown. William Edmunds was a Lieutenant in a Fauquier Company. Jacob Edmunds appears on the roster of Captain John Morton's Prince Edward County Militia on June 28, 1781, as a private.

The subject of this sketch, Joseph Littleton Edmunds, deceased, was born in Charlotte County, Virginia, August 23, 1857, son of Joseph Nicholas, and Elizabeth Barnes (Hodge) Edmunds. Their family seat was known as "Woodburn on the Staunton," and was a splendid estate. After a most useful life of not quite fifty-three years, Mr. Edmunds died at St. Luke's Hospital, Richmond, Virginia, on April 1, 1910. Joseph Nicholas

Edmunds was a cultivated man, a graduate of law from the University of Virginia in 1844. When the son was growing up, there were no public schools in that section, and the father, who had retired from the practice of law to look after his plantation, gave his son his earliest scholastic training, and from him he passed under the care of a cousin, Dr. John Watkins, an accomplished man, who finished the lad's education in so far as the teaching from books could do so.

Mr. Edmunds then entered a mercantile business conducted by Major Charles Brace, at Cole's Ferry, where he remained for about six years as manager and partner. He finally decided to change his location, and in 1880 he retired from that business and located in Danville, where the remainder of his life was spent. His business career was one of few changes. At Danville, his first association was with W. M. Shelton, one of Danville's leading and most successful leaf tobacco merchants, this connection continuing without change until Mr. Shelton's death in 1891. He then succeeded to the business of Mr. Shelton, as the Purchasing Agent of George E. Tuckett and Son Company, Hamilton, Canada. It will be noted that he made only one business change in his active career of thirty-five years. He made a success of the tobacco business on an extensive scale, and became recognized as one of the most substantial business men of the city, being prominent in business circles, a member of the Board of Trade, identified with the Orinoco Club (a social organization) and a consistent member of the First Presbyterian Church. Politically, he voted with the Democratic Party, but was not in active politics.

Notwithstanding the demands of a large business, Mr. Edmunds found time to satisfy his pronounced taste for farming. He had purchased from his father's estate a farm in Charlotte County, and his greatest delight was the improvement of this farm, on which much of his time was spent. The sound judgment which he carried into his business affairs he carried into his farm work. He made of it a model plantation for the production of crops and the raising of stock. It repaid him richly for the care which he gave to it, as it yielded abundant harvests, and gave him a place where he could entertain in the way that was most acceptable to him, enabling him to indulge his own taste for out-door sports and to give to his friends a breath of rural life which they could not find in the confines of a city. Of a cheerful and happy temperament, he had a wide circle of friends. A thorough workman, everything he undertook he did well. Fond of horses and of hunting, he excelled in those sports. Mr. Edmunds gave his time and his money both freely and heartily for the good of his fellow-men. His reading was of a general character, and he was thoroughly well informed on current events.

He never married, but his sisters: Mrs. E. E. Bouldin (now deceased); Mrs. R. L. Coleman, of Pace's, Virginia; Mrs. E. R. Monroe, of Brookneal, Virginia; Mrs. Mildred A. Gaines, of Charlotte County; and Miss Morton M. Edmunds, of Baltimore, made for him a pleasant and happy family circle.

When taken with his last illness, he was advised that it would prove fatal, but his cheerful courage never failed him, and he bore with marked fortitude and without complaint the great pain and suffering incident to his malady.

It was stated, in the local paper, after his death, that the city of Danville and the Commonwealth had lost a true and loyal citizen; and this was modest testimony to the value of so useful and worthy a career.

Philosophic minds have, for generations, studied the question of what constitutes the highest value in men. Is it the great law-giver, like Solon; or the great soldier, like Napoleon; or the great statesman, like Jefferson, that constitutes the standard of value for humanity? These great historical figures stand up above the common level like mountain peaks. But the traveler knows that the mountain peaks, while adding to the picturesque feature of the landscape, do not make for the people a living like the unpicturesque level lands that lie between; and so in this question of human values—is it not likely that the unassuming citizen who discharges faithfully, from day to day, the duties which lie under his hand; who stands for the moralities both in precept and practice; who adds a little to the productiveness of the land and to the betterment of the town, is after all a more valuable citizen to the Commonwealth than the leader of an army which destroys life and property and thereby gives to the reader a page of history?

Measured by his industrious and useful life, by his affectionate regard for his fellow-men, Joseph Littleton Edmunds was a successful man of the best type, and when he passed away the Commonwealth truly lost a loyal and devoted citizen.

An old Edmunds Coat of Arms, used by an English family, members of which settled in Virginia in the early Colonial period, is as follows:

"Per chevron embattled or and sable three fleurs-de-lis, counterchanged.

"Crest: An ancient ship of three masts under sail upon the sea, all proper.

"Motto (over it): Votis tunc velis."

ELIZABETH BARNES HODGE EDMUNDS

TO the student of historical and genealogical lore, the illustrious ancestry of this well-known and highly esteemed lady possesses unusual interest, and, among the blending of eminent families which compose her lineage, there stand out prominently the names of Lyne, Boyd and Hodge.

From the following notice inserted in the Richmond Standard of November 27, 1880, by Robert Lyne, Esq., of Dublin, Ireland, we learn of some of that name who were doubtless ancestors of, or at least near of kin to, the founders of the American Lynes:

"A reward of three guineas is offered for the registry of baptism of Henry Lyne or Line in 1678. He died at Little Compton, County Gloster, in 1743, aged 65; or for his marriage with Catherine ——— about 1711. Rewards also for the following: Registry of baptism of Thomas Lyne, son of the above with Jane Mansel, about 1750, and baptism of any of their children—viz. Thomas, John, Mary, William, Robert, Sarah, Anne, Hannah, Susannah, Henry and Joseph, born between 1751 and 1772. The following are also wanted: Marriage of John Lyne (born at Swaicliffe, County Oxford, in 1645, to Dorothy, and his burial subsequent to 1680. Baptism of Matthew Lyne, father of the above-named John Lyne, about 1620, his marriage with Elizabeth ——— 1645, and his burial."

During the early part of the eighteenth century at least three Lynes, and possibly others, left England to make their homes in the land of promise beyond the western sea. Thomas Lyne emigrated from Bristol, England, to Westmoreland County, Virginia, where he married Mary, daughter of Robert Standford. Of the seven children born to them, one son, Robert, removed to Carolina, while his son James went to Mason County, Kentucky, where he left several descendants, and his son Thomas to Loudoun County, Virginia. Descendants of the latter are found in Kentucky and Ohio.

William Lyne, later known as William Lyne(1), the progenitor of Mrs. Edmunds, settled in or near Williamsburg, Virginia, while another Lyne, believed to be William's brother, came about the same time, and settled in or near Philadelphia. In discharging his duties as an officer of the Crown in connection with the treasury of the Virginia Colony, William proved his sterling worth and business ability. Two sons were born to him, William

39-48

E. N. B. Edmunds

and Henry, and perhaps other children. William(2) kept the line of the family in Virginia, and Henry removed to North Carolina, making his home in Granville County. William(2) and his sons, Henry, George, Edmund, John and William(3), were prominent citizens in the Virginia Colony. William and John Lyne, doubtless the father and son, were among the trustees appointed in an Act passed in November, 1760, to dock the entail of lands of Richard Johnson in King and Queen County. Twelve years later William Lyne is appointed for a similar duty in connection with the lands of a William Todd. In Volume 10 of Henning's Statutes at Large, we find the account of the division of the very large parish of Drysdale into two parishes, to be known as Drysdale, and St. Asaph. To the Commissioners, of whom William Lyne was one, was given authority to sell the glebe and buildings of the then parish of Drysdale, and divide the proceeds between the two new parishes.

By an Act of December 6, 1793, William Lyne, Sr., and William Lyne, Jr., were appointed among the trustees in charge of twenty-five acres of land on the Mattapony River, in King and Queen County, with authority to lay off half-acre lots and put in convenient streets for a town to be known as Dunkirk. George Lyne, brother of William, Jr., was in 1775 authorized to sign certain notes in connection with the Virginia Treasury. An Edmund Lyne was appointed one of the Commissioners to open a road from the Falls of the Great Kanawha to Lexington, Kentucky, and also a trustee to assist in establishing the town of Washington, in Bourbon County, Kentucky. On June 15, 1773, according to the records of the Land Registry Office of Virginia, an Edmond Lyne received a grant of 1765 acres of land in Pittsylvania County. An Edmond Lyne, possibly the same one, perhaps his nephew, the son of William(3), was among the pioneers in Mason County, Kentucky.

A strong military and patriotic tendency was shown by these five Lyne brothers, all of them serving their country nobly as either Colonel, Captain or Major in the Revolutionary War, while their sisters married Continental Army officers. Susannah married William Starling, of King William County, in 1774, and after a residence in Mecklenburg County, near Boydton, for several years, the Starlings, like many other Virginians, felt drawn to the new state of Kentucky, whither they emigrated with their numerous family in 1780. The family of Anne Lyne, who married Major Howe, of Winchester, Virginia, consisted of two daughters, but no sons.

By his membership in the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1768 and 1770, his service on the Virginia Committee of Safety at the beginning of the Revolution, and as Colonel in the Continental Army, William Lyne(3) played the part of a true patriot

and was justly honored by his fellow citizens. Prior to the Revolution he had married Lucy Foster Lyne, his cousin and the daughter of Henry Lyne, of Granville County, North Carolina. To them were born six daughters and four sons: William, James, Henry and Edmund. The descendants of the last-mentioned are known to have been numerous, many being now residents of Kentucky. Robert B. Lyne, who was a prominent Richmond citizen and business man during the nineteenth century, was a son of William, the son of William and Lucy Lyne, and was survived by two sons, William H. Lyne and Robert B. Lyne.

James, second son of William Lyne(3), married Frances Bullock, daughter of Leonard Henley Bullock, and went to reside in Granville County, where his will was probated. To them were born four children, George, Leonard Henley, Henry and Lucy. George and Leonard removed to Kentucky, where some of their descendants live at the present time. Henry died unmarried, but his will, recorded in Granville County, devised his estate to his sister Lucy, who had married James Boyd.

The North Carolina State records reveal an interesting story of a company raised from Granville County men under the leadership of Captain John Taylor, of which company a James Lyne was a member. They encountered the Hessians, and were surrounded by several hundred of them from whom with difficulty they made their escape, about three thousand bullets being sent after them! The Hessian rifle which he captured served James Lyne in after years as a reminder of the occasion. Perhaps James was the son of the Granville County pioneer, Henry, and the brother of Lucy Foster Lyne, who married William Lyne(3), of Virginia.

Like the Lynes, the Boyds were distinguished pioneers. The town of Boydton, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, was named for Alexander Boyd, an enterprising and thrifty Scotch merchant, whose wife, Ann Simpson, was, like himself, a native of Scotland. On his tomb near Boydton is found this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Alexander Boyd, a native of Scotland, who suddenly departed this life in the Court House of this County while on the seat of justice in discharge of his duties as magistrate; August 11, 1808, in the 54th year of his age.

* * * * *

God send his soul to endless rest,
They loved him most who knew him best."

His sisters, Anne, Mary and Jane, married three Hawkins brothers, who were, respectively, Governor William Hawkins, of North Carolina, Joseph Hawkins and John D. Hawkins. Jane Boyd Hawkins was the great-grandmother of Mrs. Kate Skelton Meade, of Danville, Virginia.

Alexander's son, James, who seemed to inherit his father's business ability, became a successful merchant at Townesville, North Carolina. He married, as previously stated in the account of the Lynes, Lucy Lyne, youngest child of James Lyne, son of William Lyne(3), the Virginian. There were two children born to them, Frances Ann and James, Jr. Young James was enjoying a horseback ride on the public highway, when some men, who were racing their horses, came dashing by at high speed. His horse became unmanageable and threw him to the ground so violently that he was instantly killed. It is believed that the hair in a pin of jet and gold, owned by his niece, the subject of our sketch, and inherited from her mother, his sister, was his.

After the death of James, his widow, Lucy (Lyne), married Colonel John Taylor. They moved to Tennessee, then a sparsely settled frontier region. Here were born their daughters, Polly and Lucy Lyne. The latter married Dr. James Macklin and went to live at or near Beaver Dam Forks, in Tipton County, Tennessee.

Frances Ann Boyd was twice married, her first husband being William Henry Hodge, of Tarboro, North Carolina. Like the Lynes and the Boyds, the Hodges are widely scattered throughout our land, and were settled in many of our States at early dates. They were among the earliest New Englanders, many of whom were mariners, and in the course of their seafaring trade visited the coast towns of the Carolinas, where genial climate and other advantages led them to settle and establish homes. Some of the North Carolina Hodges are among their descendants. Others came by way of Virginia, which continually served as a feeder to the new States to the southward and westward. The 1790 United States Census reveals many Hodges in the State, and the name appears frequently in the early records.

For many years, a Mr. Hodge, whose name appears as "A. Hodge," faithfully and ably served the State as public printer for a moderate stipend. Later mention is made of the firm of Arnett and Hodge, public printers, then Hodge and Blanchard, and later Hodge and Willis (or Wills). In 1789 a Hodge served as member of the legislative body, and his name is once written as "J. Hodge." A Joseph Hodge, possibly the same, was a representative from Orange County to the North Carolina Convention held at Fayetteville in 1789. Among the names of Revolutionary soldiers, reported by the Secretary of State to Congress in 1835, was an Alexander Hodge, who had been a private and a lieutenant, and a George Hodge, a private.

William Henry Hodge, who married Frances Ann Boyd, received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1825 at the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. He owned the "gold mine" near Morganton, Burk County, North Carolina, which remained

in the possession of the family until 1914. The children of William Henry and Frances Ann Boyd Hodge were: Lucy Lyne Hodge; Elizabeth Barnes Hodge, born June 22, 1831; James B. Hodge, and William Henry Hodge. After Mr. Hodge's death, his widow married Colonel John Lewis, who had one daughter by a former marriage. Their residence was upon the large estate known as "The Grove," located about seven miles from Clarksville, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Here Elizabeth Barnes Hodge, with her sister and brothers, and their step-sister, Mary Eliza Lewis, grew to maturity. Mary Eliza Lewis, later, married Ben Marshall, of Charlotte County.

To Colonel and Mrs. Lewis were born several children, among whom were: John Taylor Lewis, who married Lucy Townes; Richard Bullock Lewis, who served in Company E, 14th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., went to live at Clarksville, and married Sallie Moss; Fannie Lewis, who married Townes Boyd, and moved to Covington, Tennessee, and Leonard O. Lewis, of Clarksville, who married Sallie Townes, sister of Lucy Townes, above-mentioned. Colonel and Mrs. Lewis were laid to rest in the garden of their country home.

In the late summer of 1847, Elizabeth Barnes Hodge, then just sixteen, but already affianced to Joseph Nicholas Edmunds, a rising young lawyer, with her sister, and step-sister, visited their mother's half-sister, Mrs. Lucy Lyne Taylor Macklin, in Tennessee. This journey, at that time, was quite a serious undertaking. Mrs. Lewis's letters to "Betty" (Elizabeth Barnes Hodge) are full of tender maternal solicitude. The distance separating them, which we would now consider trifling, looms up, in her anxiety for their welfare, to vast proportions, as she writes to her half-sister, Mrs. Macklin: "Oh, how I do wish I could see you and your children. But I am afraid I never shall. I wish you and the doctor (Doctor James Macklin, her husband), would return with the girls." The young ladies' visit lasted through the winter. In January, Elizabeth's fiancé wrote of the possibility of his coming out to escort them home in the month of April, "if the ice did not get off the river till then," but if the ice melted early in the season, he suggested that he might come the latter part of February and they might all return together about the middle of March. He remarks that it took Elizabeth's last letter twenty-five days to reach him. According to agreement he went out in the spring to bring home the girls, and on July 10, 1848, Joseph Nicholas Edmunds and Elizabeth Barnes Hodge were united in marriage at the home of the bride in Clarksville.

Mrs. Edmunds' sister Lucy passed away in her early womanhood, having never married. Her brother James married, but had no children. The youngest of William Henry Hodge's chil-

dren, William Henry Hodge, Jr., married Sallie Jennings, and to them were born four children, Bettie, James, Nannie and Mildred.

Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Nicholas Edmunds lived for a time at Charlotte Court House, Virginia, where Mr. Edmunds engaged in the practice of law with his brother-in-law, but later removed to the large Woodburn plantation on the Staunton river. Their children were: Lucy Lyne Edmunds, who married Captain Edwin Edmunds Bouldin, of Danville; Henry Edmunds, who died in infancy; Frances Boyd Edmunds, who married Robert LeRoy Coleman, of Halifax County; Joseph Littleton Edmunds, born August 29, 1856; Elizabeth Hodge Edmunds, born June 18, 1860. who married Edward Ragland Monroe; Martha Morton Edmunds, born April 25, 1864; and Mildred Annie Edmunds, born July 10, 1872, who married Thomas Nicholas Gaines.

It was in the midst of the stirring and heart-rending experiences of the Civil War, which occurred during the early childhood of the elder Edmunds children, that their father, with other members of Company B, First Virginia Regiment Reserve Forces, performed gallant service in defense of their home and community.

Elizabeth Barnes Hodge Edmunds died in 1885 and was laid to rest in the cemetery at Danville, Virginia. Her husband, who died six years later, and her son Joseph Littleton, who died unmarried in 1910, rest by her side.

Mrs. Edmunds' daughter Elizabeth, who married Mr. Monroe and resides at Brookneal, Campbell County, Virginia, is greatly interested in genealogical and historical studies, and along these lines, in tracing her family history, has done expert work. She has in her possession many interesting letters and other relics closely connected with her family history, and among these, none are more highly prized than a family set of jewelry inherited from her mother. The set consists of a bracelet, a ring and a pin. The bracelet is formed by two oval clasps of gold framework, and is of unique design. On the back of the pin is engraved the inscription:

"Frances Lyne, N. A. Jany 19, 1770.
O. B. Aug. 23, 1789."

This Frances Lyne was Frances Bullock, who married James Lyne, and through four generations this precious heirloom has come down to its present owner.

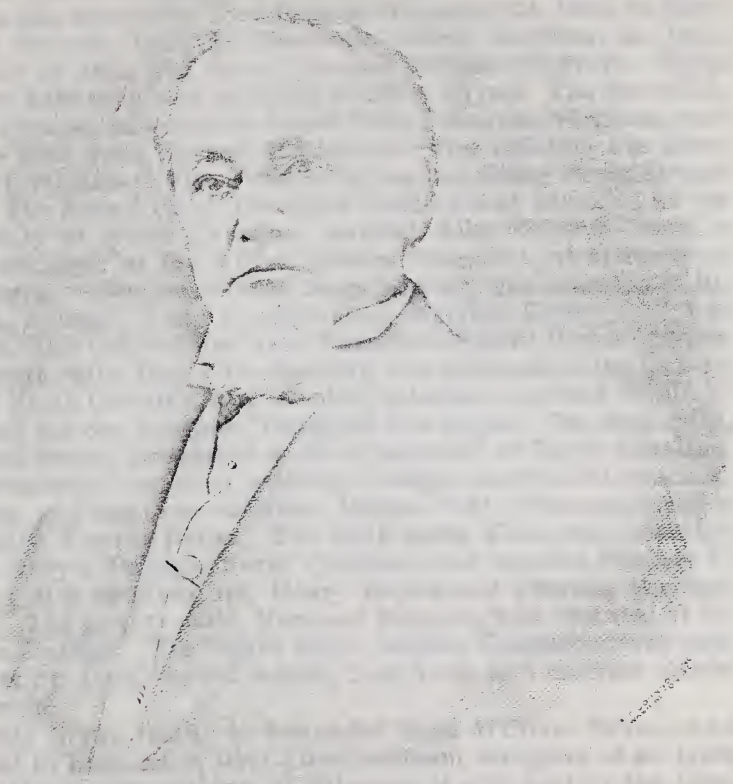
HENRY RAVENSCROFT BRYAN

JUDGE HENRY R. BRYAN, of New Bern, North Carolina, whose long life of conspicuous usefulness has made him one of the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of North Carolina, comes of a family which has been identified with that State for nearly one hundred and seventy years, which in that period has extended over the South Atlantic States from Virginia to Georgia, and in every generation has furnished a number of splendid citizens to the Republic.

This high type of gentleman was born at New Bern, March 8, 1836, son of John Heritage and Mary Williams Shepard Bryan. His father was a distinguished lawyer and prominent in his generation. He was born in New Bern in 1798, graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1815, was a member of the State Senate of North Carolina in 1823 and 1824, represented his district in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Congresses at Washington, declined re-election, and located in Raleigh where he practiced his profession. John H. Bryan was not twenty-seven years of age when he entered the Federal Congress, and had the distinction of being the youngest member of that body during the presidency of John Quincy Adams.

Hon. H. R. Bryan received his preliminary educational training at a famous old school in Raleigh, known as Lovejoy's Military Academy, conducted by J. M. Lovejoy, one of the great teachers of his generation. From there, at the age of sixteen, Judge Bryan entered the University of North Carolina, in 1852, graduating with distinction in 1856, delivering the Latin Salutatory, which indicates his high standing as a student of the University. In June, 1857, he was licensed to practice law, and has followed his profession with eminent success for fifty-eight years. The earlier years of his life were spent in Raleigh. Since 1860 he has made New Bern his home. In 1860 he served as Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of Raleigh, and was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1882, when General W. S. Hancock was the nominee. In 1892 he was elected Judge of the Second Judicial District and served in that position by re-election for two terms, covering a period of sixteen years. He has been Mayor of his town and has served as Vice-President of the Penitentiary Board. With the exception, however, of these sixteen years on the Bench practically his entire professional life has been spent in the active practice of the law. During his whole professional career he has

47. 48



Yours Truly &c
Henry R. Bryan

served as Attorney for several corporations, but general practice has consumed the most of his time.

He has given long and faithful service to the Protestant Episcopal Church, having served as a vestryman for about fifty years, is junior warden of his parish and Chancellor of the Diocese of Eastern North Carolina.

He was married at New Bern on November 24, 1859, to Mary Biddle Norcott, born in Greenville, North Carolina, in 1841, daughter of John and Sarah Frances (Biddle) Norcott. Eight children have been born to Judge and Mrs. Bryan. The first child, Sarah Frances, educated at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Virginia, married in 1885 John Barrett Broadfoot. Her children are Mary Norcott, William Gillies, Frances Bryan and Henry Bryan Broadfoot. The second child, Frederick Charles, was educated at the University of North Carolina, married Allis Williams, and is traffic manager of the Allis-Chalmers Company, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. The third child, Mary Norcott, was educated at St. Mary's, Raleigh, North Carolina, and married Henry Adolphus London. Her children are Mary Norcott and John Bryan London. The fourth child, Henry Ravenscroft, was educated at the University of North Carolina, is a traveling salesman, married Willie R. Law and has one daughter, Elizabeth Poe Bryan. The fifth child, Shepard Bryan, graduated at the University of North Carolina, is a prominent lawyer of Atlanta, Georgia, married Florence K. Jackson, and has three children: Marion Cobb, Florence Jackson and Mary Norcott Bryan. The sixth child, Kate, was educated at St. Mary's, Raleigh, North Carolina, and married Francis F. Duffy. Her children are, Henry Bryan and Frances Stringer Duffy. The seventh child, Margaret Shepard, was educated at St. Mary's, Raleigh. The eighth child, Isabelle Constance, was educated at St. John Baptist School, New York, and married Edwin H. Jordan.

This Bryan family is descended from William Bryan, who married in England in 1689 Alice Needham, daughter of an Irish Lord (the present earldom of Kilmorey is still held by the Irish Needhams). William Bryan with his wife Alice emigrated to Virginia shortly after their marriage, settling in Nansemond County, and some fifty years later, to be exact, in 1747, some of their descendants moved to North Carolina, settling in Craven County, and it is to this branch that Judge Bryan belongs.

Coming to America with the prestige of high social position, with large land grants direct from the crown of England, the Bryan family assumed at the start a commanding position. William Bryan and his descendants were evidently men of force, for they were able to hold their own with the best brain of the New World in all affairs both of Church and State.

A generation after the establishment of the family in North

Carolina Colonel John Bryan, great-grandfather of Judge Henry R. Bryan, was a prominent figure in State affairs. He was a member of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, which met at Halifax, and served as an officer in the Patriot Armies during the American Revolution.

Judge Bryan's father has already been referred to. After his early and voluntary retirement from Congress he lived in Raleigh, where he was an esteemed member of the Bar until his death on May 10, 1870. Other interesting personalities were among Judge Bryan's ancestors.

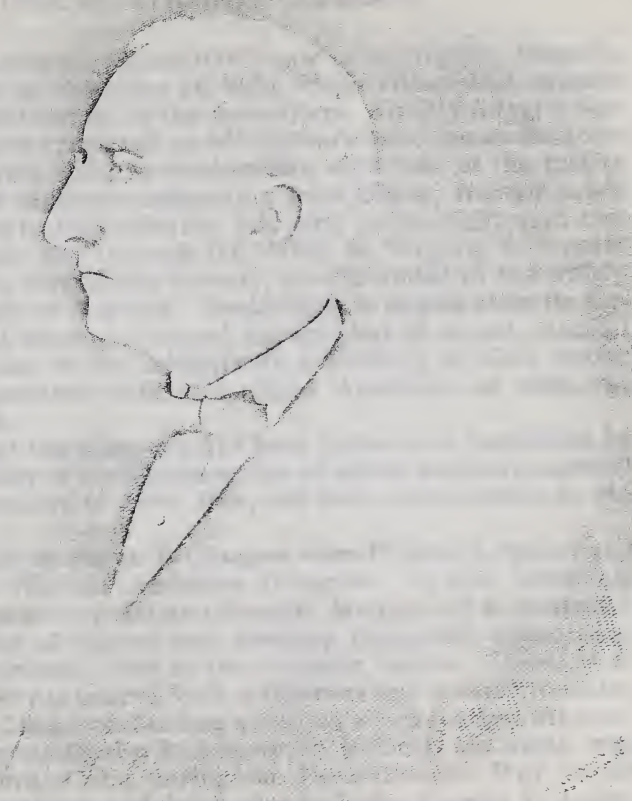
William Heritage, back in the time of Queen Anne, was educated at Harrow, England, became a very able lawyer, served as Queen's Counsel in North Carolina, and, in recognition of his services, a memorial tablet has recently been placed by one of the patriotic societies in honor of his memory. He was a great-great-grandfather of Judge Bryan on the paternal side.

Another interesting character was Frederick Blount, a planter and lawyer of recognized ability, his family dating back to the earliest Colonial period, probably about 1660. Mr. Blount's father, grandfather and great-grandfather held public positions in the Colonial period. Frederick Blount was the great-grandfather of Judge Bryan on the maternal side. The name Blount is of Norman origin and dates back to William the Conqueror, the name at that time being LeBlount.

The Blounts came to Virginia in 1664, a branch settling in eastern North Carolina, and from this North Carolina family was descended the Tennessee family, so conspicuous in the early history of Tennessee, and for whom a County in that State was named.

Judge Bryan has been through life a man of unassuming habit, of even temper, profoundly versed in the law, and with a great fund of general information. His written work for the public has been confined to occasional short articles on questions of present interest. He has never courted popular favor, but throughout his long, laborious, and useful life he has been a good, quiet American citizen, striving to perform his duties faithfully, as these duties have developed in the day's work. And now, past the Biblical three score and ten, he enjoys the fullest esteem of the people with whom he has lived, and for whom he has worked for fifty-five years.

51.58



Cordially yours,

Frank T. Glasgow.

FRANK THOMAS GLASGOW

FRANK THOMAS GLASGOW, now of Lexington, Virginia, was born on November 16, 1854, in the village of Fincastle, Botetourt County, in the same State. On his father's side he is Scotch-Irish, and on his mother's he is descended from this same resolute stock in combination with that of the thrifty Germans. The Glasgows emigrating from Ulster, Ireland, made their first home in Pennsylvania, but early in the eighteenth century found their way through the Valley of Virginia to a point near Lexington, Rockbridge County, then included in the widely extended County of Augusta. Rockbridge is named after its far-famed physical feature, Natural Bridge, but it is not fanciful altogether to see in its inhabitants something of that strong sturdiness associated with rock-ribbed Aberdeen, or with the Ulster patriots.

The path of the Glasgows has been followed or paralleled by the Spears family of Rockingham, one of whose members married a direct descendant of Joist Hite, the first white settler in the Valley.

The parents of Frank T. Glasgow were Elizabeth Spears and her husband, William Anderson Glasgow. In the latter his friends recognized a virile and forceful lawyer and a commanding personality of robust and positive character, whom they induced to represent them in the Virginia Senate. Here, as at home, he served his fellows with a vigorous and uncompromising uprightness. Those outstanding qualities which marked his character are discernible also in Alexander McNutt, his uncle, who came from Nova Scotia during the Revolutionary War to aid his Virginia relatives, and, later, also in Judge Francis T. Anderson of the Supreme Court of Virginia. Of this Judge Anderson, for whom Frank Thomas Glasgow is named, there still lives in Lexington a noted son, William A. Anderson, who by his services at the Bar, in the Constitutional Convention and as Attorney General of the State, has added luster to a family with a record already brilliant.

Young Glasgow was born in that era of our country's history which was big with fateful deeds. His early boyhood spanned that period of war and struggle which must have left upon him vivid impressions and indelible memories. For most boys of that day the education of experience was radical though rich; but the education in the schools was a disturbed and disorganized process,

with many changes of teachers and as many varieties of method and discipline. Young Glasgow received his preliminary education in the male academy of Fincastle, from which in due time he proceeded to Washington and Lee University. With this University his family has had many ties, chief among them at that time being the interest his father, an honored trustee, was taking in its welfare. In 1874 Frank Glasgow completed his college course by procuring his B.A. degree; but in 1877 he matriculated at the University of Virginia for the study of law. By dint of close application he completed the course then prescribed in one year, and was graduated in 1878 with the degree of Bachelor of Law. In addition to his signal achievement, equaled by his brother Robert's graduation in medicine in the same session, Frank Glasgow was successful in winning the orator's medal in the Jefferson Literary Society. This is a highly coveted honor won in successive sessions by many distinguished men, including President Wilson in 1880.

In a little more than a year after his graduation, while yet a young barrister in Fincastle, he married, October 7, 1879, Miss Grace Woodson McPheeters. The marriage took place in the manse of Falling Spring Church (Rockbridge County), then occupied by her uncle, Rev. David W. Shanks, D.D. Of the union of Frank T. Glasgow and Grace Woodson McPheeters there are four children, namely: Mrs. Ellen Glasgow Landis, Rev. Samuel McPheeters Glasgow, Charles Spears Glasgow and Thomas McPheeters Glasgow. Samuel, the eldest son (an A.B. of Washington and Lee) is married—his wife was Mary Finley McIllwaine—and is now exercising his ministry in Texas. Charles, A.B. and B.L. of Washington and Lee University, is a lawyer in Charlotte, North Carolina, and Thomas, already an A.B. of Washington and Lee, is now a student of law in that institution.

Mr. Glasgow remained in Fincastle from 1879 to 1885 practicing his profession with success and with an increasing reputation based upon his probity, his ability and his energy. In 1885 he found it to his advantage to move to Lexington where he has made for himself a foremost place in his profession. In the practice of the law Mr. Glasgow insists that there are two imperative principles upon which the goodwill of clients depends. These are to agree with the clients as to the fee before being retained, and to turn over to the client any moneys collected for him as soon as possible. By illustrating in his own practice these fundamental principles Mr. Glasgow has entrenched himself in the confidence of the people and at the same time increased the number of his clients. He has rendered to the State valuable service by accepting a gubernatorial appointment to the Board of State Bar Examiners, charged with examining all applicants who

desire to practice law before the courts of Virginia. By his earnings and investments he is now a man of substantial fortune.

It is somewhat surprising that a man of Mr. Glasgow's ability and gift as a public speaker has not entered more largely into the public life. It is true that he was a delegate to that National Democratic Convention in Chicago that first nominated William Jennings Bryan, and that, at various times, he has actively engaged in political campaigns in the Valley and in the adjoining counties; but his voice has been lifted for others, not for himself, as he has never sought public office. He preferred loyalty to his chosen profession, the law; and has been unwilling to subordinate it to public life, notwithstanding the urgency of friends that he accept positions manifestly in his reach in the State Legislature and in the National Congress.

His interest in higher education has been in large measure given to Washington and Lee University, of which his father was trustee and in which his father's sons and grandsons were educated. He himself succeeded his father as trustee and has given to his Alma Mater a hearty and unselfish service. But Mr Glasgow's intelligent interest in education has not been withheld from schools of lower grade, and especially the public school system. He believes in the education of the people, but shares with many the fear that substantial training may be sacrificed to what might be termed non-essentials.

It is easy to read in his family history the dominant and almost undivided strain of Presbyterianism, the form through which the subject of this sketch manifests consistently and persistently his views of vital and invigorating religion. He is in full harmony with the uncompromising type of Scotch-Irish Presbyterianism, and has worked with concentrated earnestness to further the interests of his church and of universal religion. For many years he has served as elder in his home church; and out of his long experience has drawn the conclusion that the sanest and simplest solution of the church's financial problem is to be found in the enjoined virtue of offering tithes. He was chosen to lead the memorable fight on the floor of the Birmingham General Assembly against the then movement towards union with the Northern Presbyterian Church. He has frequently rendered active service in the church courts; was once Moderator of Lexington Presbytery; and was one of the selected speakers at the "John Calvin Celebration" at the meeting of the Assembly in Savannah.

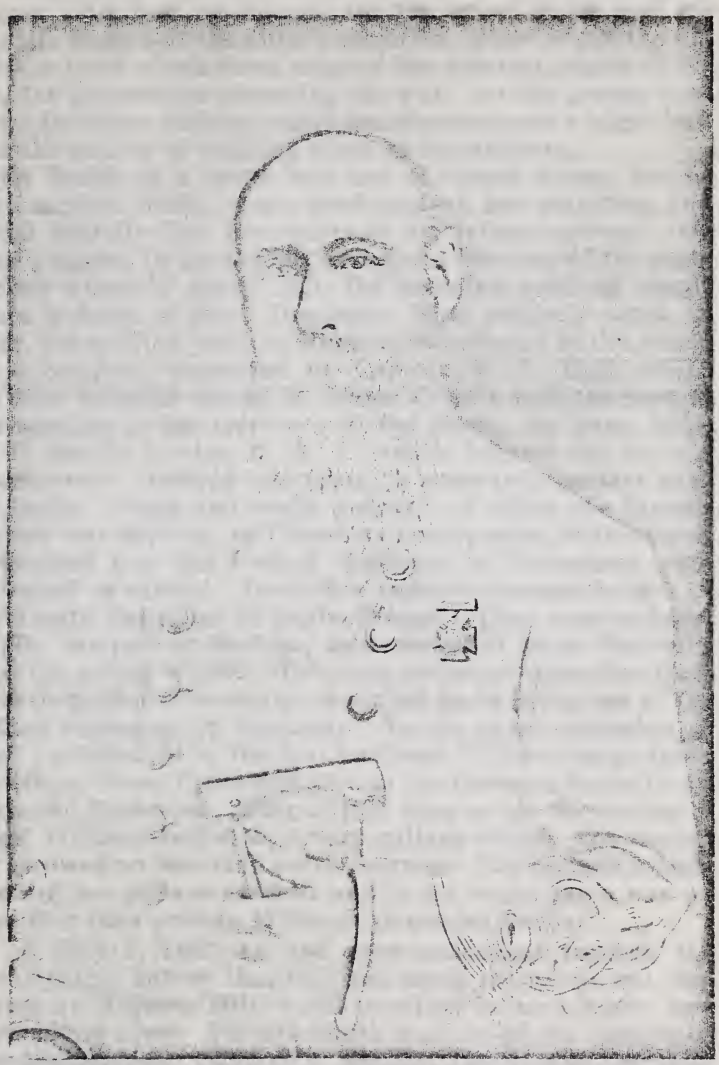
This brief sketch of Mr. Glasgow's life attests that he belongs to that limited group, unhappily too scarce in any community, of simple, solid, substantial men whose lives are dominated by a passion for honesty, truth and religion.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER SMITH

IN 1815, just one hundred years ago, the battle of Waterloo ended the fifteen-year contest between Great Britain and Napoleon. Then, as now, Great Britain had financed her various allies during this long and desperate struggle. Though the country had never been invaded, it had necessarily suffered from this immense and long continued drain upon its resources. Moved by their necessities, and inspired by the same strength which had enabled them to carry on the fifteen-year war, the British people steadfastly settled down to peaceful industry with the result that the next twenty-five years were perhaps the most prosperous in the history of the country. In 1865, just fifty years after Waterloo, the people of our southern States were confronted with a condition tenfold more serious than that of England in 1815. Not only had they carried on for four years what was, up to that time, the greatest war in all history, but their country had been overrun in a large part by hostile armies, their houses and buildings in many cases burned, their live stock killed, their local industries annihilated, their agriculture reduced almost to nothing, and all their capital had utterly vanished. The surviving Confederate soldiers, on their return to their ruined estates, faced a condition as nearly desperate as man had ever confronted, but the courage of the men who had followed Lee, Jackson, Johnson and the other great leaders, did not quail before this new task. The impartial historian is compelled to admit that, great as were the qualities shown by these soldiers in their four years' campaign, the work which they later did in the rebuilding of their country reflects greater credit upon their strong qualities than did their warlike deeds, marvelous as they were. This story has to deal with one of these men, who, now passed the Biblical three score and ten years, can look back upon fifty-four years of as loyal service to his State and nation as that ever given by any man in its annals.

Major William Alexander Smith, of Ansonville, was born on January 11, 1843, on the old Nelme (or Nelms) homestead on the banks of the Pee Dee River. His parents were William Grove Smith, of whom further mention will be made, and his wife, Eliza Sydnor Nelme, descended from John Nelme, a native of the Isle of Skye. As the Smith family originally came from Hertfordshire, England, and the Nelme family from Scotland, Major Smith's blood is, therefore, English and Scotch.

57-58



Yours Cordially
W. H. Smith

William Grove Smith was a man of means and gave to his son the best that the section offered in the way of educational advantages. His first training in the log school-house near his home recalls to men of the older generation in the South the old field schools from which came some of the greatest minds of the South in the generations preceding the war. At the proper time he entered Davidson College, which has always borne a high character for the quality of training given to its students.

Major Smith as a youth was not of robust frame, but he possessed marked ability, was a good student, had ambition, and he entered heartily into the sports of his fellow-students. He made fine progress in his studies, and was a member of the sophomore class when, in April, 1861, the lowering political clouds burst into a flame of war. Descended from soldierly stock on both sides, the spirited youth of eighteen volunteered in the Anson guards, a company organized by Captain R. T. Hall, which was the first company raised in Anson County and the first to offer its services to the Governor of the State. In June, 1861, Charles E. Smith, brother to W. A. Smith, became the captain of this company. Ordered into camp, it came into contact with the Buncombe "rough and ready guards," of which the famous Z. B. Vance was captain, and these two companies, with others, were organized into the Fourth Regiment of Volunteers with Junius Daniel as colonel. Later this regiment became known as the Fourteenth Regiment of State Troops. They were ordered to Norfolk, camped at Suffolk; and remained near Burwell's Bay until the spring of 1862. This long period of exemption from active participation in campaign work led to its being one of the best drilled regiments in the army. In the great campaign of 1862 they participated in the first battle at Williamsburg, again in the battle at Seven Pines, and then in the Homeric Seven Days' Battle around Richmond, being at that time under the command of Colonel William Johnston, a very gallant officer, who during the war received no less than seven wounds. The regiment made a fine record for gallant conduct and in its ranks there was no braver soldier than private William Alexander Smith.

Up to July 1, 1862, he had gone unscathed through the bloody campaign, but on that day was made the heroic but useless charge at Malvern Hill, which resulted in such heavy loss to the attacking force. Private Smith was one of the victims of that dreadful repulse. Edmund F. Fenton, a private of Company C of the Fourteenth Regiment, tells the story in these words:

"The writer of this picked up the bloody and desperately wounded boy lying nearest the enemies' guns, faint from the loss of blood and without murmur or groan, we bore him to the rear. We never left his side until placed in the tender care of his loving and praying mother. For six months Major Smith hovered be-

tween life and death. The devotion and careful nursing, and the prayers of his Christian mother at length prevailed and the beardless boy's life was spared to the world, but the wound received at Malvern Hill has made him a cripple for life."

The Smith family shared in full measure in the losses which fell upon the South. The crippled young soldier had to face the problems of a new day with the most slender equipment of material resources, rich only in ability and undaunted courage.

In 1866 Major Smith started a small mercantile business at Ansonville, and from the very start he showed a natural aptitude for business life. His undertaking so far prospered that on December 3, 1869, he was married to Miss Mary Bennett, daughter of Mr. L. D. Bennett, and sister of Captain Frank Bennett, who was the commander of the sharpshooters of the Twenty-third Regiment. Captain Frank Bennett was one of those heroic spirits who halt at nothing in the service of their country. He was wounded at Seven Pines in 1862, at Chancellorsville in 1863, at Spotsylvania in 1864 and, further, lost an arm at Hatcher's Run in 1865.

Major Smith was fortunate in his marriage. The bond between himself and wife was such that his home life left nothing to be desired. During the forty-five years that they traveled side by side this ideal life was marred only by the loss of the three children born to them, all of whom passed away young, but this great personal grief to the parents resulted in the enrichment of their lives in dealing with others, and no woman of her day in North Carolina had to her credit a more splendid record of good deeds and hard service than Mrs. Smith, while Major Smith who still abides is known to all men for his good works. His mercantile business continued to prosper and eventually he was able to retire from that line of business with a handsome fortune, and to become interested in manufacturing.

The development of cotton manufacturing in the South has been most remarkable. Many men now in middle life can recall when it was utterly insignificant. To-day the Southern mills consume more bales annually than do the Northern mills with all their generations of accumulated capital and experience. Major Smith has contributed his part to this result, as President of the Yadkin Falls Manufacturing Company and of the Eldorado Cotton Mills. He became also President of the Carolina Construction Company. The first man in his county to recognize the importance of the telephone and its constantly increasing value, he organized and became President of the Pee Dee News Transit Company.

Notwithstanding his attention to these large interests he never lost his love for the land, because that was in his blood. He became owner of the old family plantation on the Pee Dee

River by a purchase from the other heirs of their interest. On this place he has made a 1500 acre plantation which is one of the best in its section, and his success in this direction has been commensurate with that achieved by him as a merchant and manufacturer. His ability as a farmer gained him recognition at the hands of the Governor, who appointed him a delegate to represent North Carolina in the Farmers' National Congress, held at Sioux Falls, North Dakota—a most honorable appointment.

Prosperous as have been his material affairs, and busy as he has been, he has found time to give his full measure of service to everything bearing upon the communal welfare of the people.

A man of strong religious convictions, he has been for many years a prominent figure in the work of the Protestant Episcopal Church. For twenty-five years he has been an attendant upon the Diocesan Conventions as a delegate from his parish. Since the organization of the Thompson Orphanage and Training School more than twenty years ago he has been a member of its board of managers, and greatly interested in the care and training of the destitute little children in that most worthy institution. For many years he has been a trustee of the University of the South at Sewanee. He is a trustee of the Boys' Church School at Salisbury, and, himself a lover of good reading, which includes constant study of the Bible and such classic authors as Sir Walter Scott and Robert Burns, he takes a profound interest in education, and has made large personal donations for schools and libraries. It is said that every public school in Anson County has been benefited by his generous gifts. It is also said that no worthy boy seeking education has ever been denied assistance by Major Smith. So strongly has this idea of helping in educational ways governed him that, though he has been helpful to his relatives in many ways, he has been especially so in the matter of securing for them educational advantages.

His interest in church work has had one most beneficial result. One of the principal movers in the building of All Souls' Church in the village of Ansonville, he designed and planned the building which has proven so admirably suited to the purpose for which it was built that it has been adopted as a model for other church buildings. The Diocesan Convention conferred upon him the greatest honor which can come to a layman by electing him a delegate to the General Convention of the Church in the United States. This honor he declined.

He has been active also in fraternal life; he has been long a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, and of Webb Chapter of the Royal Arch Masons, he is a Knight Templar, and in these orders he has been Secretary and Worshipful Master of the Blue Lodge and High Priest and Grand Lecturer of the Chap-

ter. He has never withheld his help from any well-planned measure of a constructive character in his community. This has led to his zealous participation in the movement for the building of good roads, which at this moment promises more for the farm interests of the South than any other one project.

His devotion to his old comrades in arms has been as unwearying as it has been beautiful. One of these, Private Fenton, referring in a most feeling way to this trait of Major Smith's character, says: "I know Major Smith's love for his comrades in arms better than others because I am one of the unfortunates myself." Again he says: "I once heard the Major express in words this beautiful thought, 'I may not travel this road again and while I am here I want my stay to be not only pleasant to myself but enjoyable to others.'"

Major Smith succeeded his brother-in-law, Captain Frank Bennett, as commander of the Anson Camp, U. C. V., and served for some years as Inspector General of the Second Brigade, U. C. V. with the rank of Major on the staff of General W. L. London. As a labor of love he has compiled a history of the Anson Guards, of which he was a member, and which company carried the flag in all honor from Williamsburg to Appomattox. This is purely a personal venture at his own expense, all that the other members of the company were called upon to do being to contribute to the details of the story.

William Grove Smith, father of Major Smith, was the son of John and Mary (Bellyew) Smith. This name, Bellyew, has since been changed into Bellew. William Grove Smith inherited a handsome property from his father, was a man of large personal popularity, and at the age of twenty-three was elected Colonel of the Anson County Militia. He was in that position in 1831 when there was great apprehension of a negro outbreak resulting from the Nat Turner insurrection in lower Virginia. The news of this spread among the negro population, and in the lower Cape Fear country they sought to rise. The agitation was promptly suppressed and several of the agitators were executed in Wilmington. In Anson County there was no demonstration. William Grove Smith served as Justice of the Peace and Chairman of the County Court, was a man of high personal character, of exceptional intelligence, modest in expression but strong in his convictions, a planter of large means, and liberal and generous with his friends. His character may be best illustrated by the statement of the fact that, though deprived of a large part of his means by the war, he devoted the residue of his fortune to paying more than $100,000 of security debts, to which he was bound by obligations made in more prosperous days before the war. Although never a seeker after public place, the people of Anson in the dark

reconstruction days elected him to represent them in the Constitutional Convention of 1868. He died November 5, 1879.

John Smith, grandfather of Major Smith, was one of seven brothers, of which he became the most noted. He was a large planter and slave owner, served in the Legislature from 1821 to 1826, as Justice of the Peace, and as member of the County Court. Major Smith's great-grandfather was John Smith, the immigrant, who was born in Hertfordshire, England, who came to America about 1750, and first located in Virginia but soon moved to Anson County where he located some three miles from the present village of Lilesville, on a creek that was afterwards called "Smith's Creek," taking its name from him. As the country settled up John Smith became one of the most prominent and influential men of the community.

He married Mary Flake, the only child of Samuel Flake of North Carolina, by his first wife. By his second wife Samuel Flake became the ancestor of Flavel Flake of Anson County. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, John Smith promptly aligned himself with the patriots. In the extreme southeastern section of North Carolina, along the Cape Fear and down into South Carolina, the Tories were very active. While Mr. Smith was absent from home in the public service a band of Tories came to his house and robbed it of everything of any value which could be carried off. It is related that the particular article whose loss was most grievously felt by Mrs. Smith was her large wash pot, which had been imported from England, which she found it impossible to replace. The Tories had a very bitter hatred toward John Smith and evidenced it by taking the blanket from around Mrs. Smith's little baby.

In the maternal line Major Smith's mother was the great-granddaughter of John Nelme, a native of the Isle of Skye, off the west coast of Scotland, and whose family was of high standing in the Old Country. This name has become corrupted in our time to Nelms.

Charles Nelme, one of the immigrants, was an officer in the First Virginia Artillery Regiment during the Revolution. He married Eliza Sydnor, and their son Presly Nelms came to North Carolina settling first in Franklin County and later in Anson County, where he married Anne M. Ingram, daughter of Joseph Ingram, of which marriage was born Eliza Sydnor Nelms, mother of Major William Alexander Smith.

The story has been given here briefly of a man who is a real country builder. It must be borne in mind that in the last analysis the moral force of a nation is of more value in the perpetuation of its institutions than its material force. The man, therefore, who contributes only in a material way, however strong he may be, however large his work, lacks the most essential ele-

ment in permanent up-building. Brick and mortar must perish, but character lasts. When, therefore, a man is found who has been diligent in business and by reason of that diligence has himself prospered and has been helpful in improving the conditions of his community, he is to be commended. But, when to that he adds the highest moral quality, when he has measured his conduct towards his fellows by the Golden Rule, when he has shown a large hearted spirit of charity in all his dealings, when he has not only preached but also practiced generous doctrines, both in business and in social life, that man is a true country builder. Such a man is William Alexander Smith.

One of the greatest of English authorities gives a list of more than six hundred Smith families which in the last five hundred years have won distinction in Great Britain. The short biographies published in British encylopædias of these Smiths would make a considerable volume. The Hertfordshire Smiths, have, according to that authority, a common ancestor in one Thomas Smith of Nottingham. A list of seven families descended from this Thomas Smith is given, one in Nottingham, one in Scilly Isles, and five in Hertfordshire, all using the same Coat of Arms, and all acknowledging the same descent. To this family belongs General Smith-Dorrien, who holds high rank in the British army and who commands part of the English army in France in the great war with Germany. There are several titles in the various branches of this family. In addition to those enumerated above there appears to have been a Sussex and a Surrey family claiming this same descent. It is one of the most widely spread of the prominent Smith families of England.

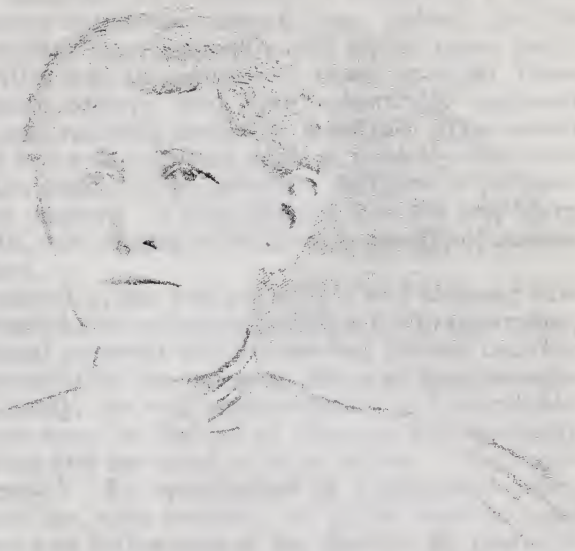
The Coat of Arms shows:

Arms: Or, a chevron cotised between two demi griffins couped respecting each other in chief, and a like griffin in base sable.

Crest: An elephant's head erased or, eared gules and charged on the neck with three fleurs-de-lis, azure two and one.

Motto: Tenax et fidelis.

65-66



MARY JANE BENNETT SMITH

MARY JANE BENNETT SMITH

IF the accepted definition of a heroine—a woman of a brave and self-sacrificing spirit—be correct, then, indeed, the life and the work of that most estimable lady whose name heads this page, entitles her to permanent place amongst those heroines of American history who have voluntarily rendered noble, courageous and valuable service to mankind. The record of the lives of such brave and devoted souls is tenderly cherished by posterity and the whole nation properly delights to perpetuate and honor their memory. A true heroine was the late Mary Jane Bennett Smith, wife of Major William A. Smith, of Ansonville, North Carolina.

Proud of her ancestry, she was yet simple and sincere; educated, she was a friend to the unlettered while a foe to ignorance; possessing exceptional personal attractions and charm, together with a carriage graceful in the extreme, she was approachable and unaffected; wealthy, she was tender-hearted and charitable. Her ear was always open to the cry of distress, her sympathy ever ready to comfort and her hand swift to relieve. "She spent her days doing good." No spectacular or sensational effect marked her actions—no wide notoriety or public applause did she covet. A higher and better reward was hers in the profound respect and esteem felt by all who knew her, in the admiration and gratitude of those she helped, and in the deep and true affection of her relatives and friends. A cultured lady of gentle birth and of many attractions and accomplishments, such was the beauty of her Christian character, such her devotion to all that is good and true, and so great the natural kindness of her heart, impelling her to assist all to whom she could in any way be of service, that a volume of this character and scope would be incomplete should more extended mention of her life and virtues be omitted.

The Bennett family, from which this gracious lady was descended, is of ancient English lineage and includes many personages amongst its members, both in the Old and the New World. The family name of the Earls of Arlington is Bennett, and others bearing the same surname have rendered important and valuable service in their day. Prominent in the family history of Mrs. Bennett Smith is Major-General Richard Bennett, an officer of high reputation and tried courage who exercised command in Cromwell's Army. On the passing of the power of

the Roundheads and the revulsion of public sentiment in England in favor of the restoration of the monarchy, followed by the accession to the throne of Charles II, General Bennett, fearing, perhaps, for his personal safety, crossed the ocean and came to Virginia. Even there, however, he was not beyond the reach of action on the part of the Royalists detrimental to his interests, for Sir William Berkeley, the then Governor of the Colony, forced him to flee into Maryland where he settled in the County of Anne Arundel. Two of the General's brothers, named respectively, William and Neville, also emigrated to America and took up their residence in Anson County, North Carolina, about 1740.

The William Bennett here referred to married a Miss Hucksten. This couple had two children, a son, William, Junior, and a daughter, Elizabeth. William, Senior, twice remarried, was the father of other children and removed to the State of South Carolina. He saw active service as a captain in the army during the War of the Revolution and died in the town of Bennettsville—thus named as a tribute to his personality and service—September 1, 1815. His children, Elizabeth and William, Junior, continued to reside in Anson County, the latter marrying, in 1794, Susanna, daughter of the famous Dunn family of Virginia, with which Sir David Dunn and his brother William were identified. Susanna's mother was Mary Sheffield, of Virginia. A son born to William and Susanna was named Lemuel Dunn Bennett. He married Jane Little, whose father came from Marlsgate, Cumberland, England. The Littles were a family of prominence and had intermarried with the Scott family of England and with the Lords of the Manor of Askerton. Mrs. Mary Jane Bennett Smith, of whose family we are now treating, was the daughter of Lemuel Dunn Bennett and his wife Jane.

The members of the Bennett family, both in the direct line and collateral branches, seem to be noted for the possession of an unusually strong and vigorous mentality. Among them stand out conspicuously the late Risden Tyler Bennett—Judge, Member of Congress and Colonel—and Mrs. Bennett Smith of whom we write.

Born February 21, 1842, Mary, as she was known to her intimate friends, grew to be the sunshine of her parents' home. There, tenderly cared for and safeguarded from all that would tend to harm, she was educated by private tutors until of age to enter college. She then studied at the well-known Salem Academy, and, later, graduated from St. Mary's at Raleigh. To this refined home influence, to the affectionate solicitude of her parents, to the private instruction she received and to the completion of her education in college—supplemented, of course, by natural ability and the innate sweetness of her disposition—is undoubtedly due the perfection of her character as it developed in later life.

Her talents were many and varied, and it was hard to find any accomplishment in which she did not excel. Of the arts in their various forms she was an interested student, unusually skilful in their manipulation. Music was her comfort and joy; her pianoforte, touched by her capable fingers, giving sweet and sympathetic expression to the harmonies she loved. Painting often claimed her attention, and in the working of tapestry and in all kinds of needlecraft she was an authority. Her interest in culinary and domestic science was active and sustained. Floriculture, in which she was very successful, yielded her much pleasure. The cultivation of the rose was her passion, her collection of the queen of flowers being unrivaled. It was often said of her, so complete was her knowledge of literature, so extended her fund of general information and so remarkable her memory, that she was a veritable "walking encyclopædia" to whom many turned for information and advice. A thrice delightful companion was she—eminent for her personal charms, for the brilliancy of her mental attainments and for the keenness of her natural wit.

Added to all this, Mrs. Bennett Smith was "beautiful, queenly and gracious;" her smile was as an illumination and gave an "indescribable loveliness to her face." Yet, withal, she was most modest and unassuming, with an utter lack of arrogance or self-consciousness. Nor did she need strength of character or determination of purpose. These traits, as well as her personal bravery when occasion required it, were well exemplified when, during the troublous days of the Civil War, she did not hesitate to defend her imperiled honor by presenting a pistol in the face of Sherman's army. The key-note of her character was, however, her unselfishness—her kindness of heart and her generous helpfulness overshadowing all else.

In December, 1869, she married Major William A. Smith, a gentleman of means and prominence, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume. In him she found a fitting helpmate and a ready sympathizer in all the noble work she planned. Three children came to them, two of whom died while very young. The remaining daughter, to the profound grief of her parents, passed away in the full bloom of young womanhood when in her seventeenth year. The loss of the children was the supreme sorrow of the mother's life, some expression of which was given by Major Smith by the foundation, in Ansonville, of an educational institution called "Nona Institute," in memory of the little daughter, Nona, who died at the age of four years, and also by the erection of the "Etta and Nona" cloisters of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee.

Of an inquiring mind and tenacious memory Mrs. Bennett Smith profited greatly by her travels in her own land and by the

several trips which she made through Europe and the Orient. Keenly observant, she noted the new and strange, acquired information, and, on her return, introduced practical and beneficial changes in dress, cooking, etc.—changes which were subsequently largely adopted by the community. A true daughter of the South, she loved all that pertained to it. She claimed membership both in the Daughters of the Confederacy and the Daughters of the American Revolution.

In nothing was the character of this American heroine more marked than in her devotion to the Christian religion and in her loyalty to the Episcopal Church of which she was a faithful adherent. Hers was practical Christianity; she searched for and found the poor and needy and quietly and confidentially opened her purse liberally to them. Her charity abounded without ostentation. Like the Great Master, she "went about doing good."

The home of Major and Mrs. Smith, known as "The Oaks," is celebrated for its location, its extent and its comfort. Old Colonial furniture, silver and glass, inherited from their forbears, appropriately decorate its interior. The garden, abounding in rare flowers and beautiful plants, claims the admiration of all and speaks eloquently of Mrs. Smith's special knowledge of and love for the jewels of the sod. The grass, the flowers, the trees, the graceful buildings, the horses and cows browsing peacefully in the rolling pastures, the large fish preserve, the Lake of Skye in the near distance, all aid in forming a scene of beauty and of calm content upon which it is a continual delight to gaze. Hospitality swings wide the door of this Southern home in a generous land provided only the guests be worthy. It was the home of one dear to many, of one who has now entered into her Great Inheritance, and whose memory rises fragrant as the beautiful flowers she loved so well. It was the home of Mary Jane Bennett Smith. May the Reward treasured up for her be liberal and her Welcome sure!

71-75

Yours Truly
W. W. Dessley

WILLIAM WALTER PRESSLEY

THE Pressley family is numbered among the early Colonial settlers in Virginia, the name of Colonel William Pressley, of "Northumberland House," appearing first in the Northumberland County records for the year 1657. His son, Captain Peter Pressley, was an officer in the Colonial Militia, and the family attained prominence in the affairs of the Colony.

William Walter Pressley, born at Sand Lick (now Birchleaf), Dickenson County, Virginia, was a son of Joshua D. Pressley, farmer and trader, and his wife, Eliza J. Counts, daughter of William L. Counts, who died in 1911, at the ripe age of ninety-six years. The Counts family, of German origin, was among the pioneers who took up land in Russell County, Virginia.

W. W. Pressley has attained a remarkable measure of success in business, considering his environment, and perhaps that success is due largely to the blending in his veins of those English and Teutonic strains of blood which for centuries have been the greatest moving force in the world.

Young Pressley attended the District Schools of his native County, and in 1896 was a student at the High School in Clintwood, Virginia. He taught school for several terms, and began his business career by entering the service of the Antler Coal and Coke Company, at Welch, West Virginia, as store manager. Realizing the value of a thorough commercial training and a knowledge of shorthand in business, he took a course at the Commercial College of the University of Kentucky, from which institution he was graduated in 1902. He then accepted a position with the Mahan Lumber Company, near Charleston, West Virginia, and was subsequently identified with the Clinchfield Coal Corporation at Clintwood, Virginia, for two years.

Mr. Pressley is a graduate of the American Institute of Banking and is a close student of the science of profitable management of money and monetary affairs, and of the systematic control and regulation of revenue and expenditure. On the 6th of January, 1906, he was elected Cashier of the Dickenson County Bank, Inc., a position he has continuously occupied with marked ability. The Dickenson Bank is one of the most prosperous financial institutions in the southwestern section of Virginia. It is capitalized at $25,000.00 and has now a capital and surplus of nearly $75,000.00, the increase being derived exclusively from the earnings of the Bank.

Mr. Pressley is recognized by his townsmen as a public-spirited citizen who can be depended on to render useful service to the community when needed, irrespective of any direct benefit to himself. For twelve years he has served as Trustee of the Dickenson County High School, and for a like period has been a member of the County School Board.

He has given his political allegiance during his whole life to the Democratic party and has served as Chairman of the Democratic Committee for four years. In this section of Virginia, where political battles are waged most fiercely, a leader must be constantly on the firing line throughout the contest.

In fraternal circles Mr. Pressley is identified with the Masonic Lodge, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Red Men. His church connection is with the Missionary Baptist Church, of which he is one of the Deacons.

Mr. Pressley married, September 9, 1907, at Clintwood, Virginia, Miss Julia Colley, daughter of B. B. and Nannie Colley. They have two sons, Charles Burns and Harry Lee, both still young.

In the prime of life, Mr. Pressley occupies an honored position secured by intelligent and faithful service, and has before him the promise of a most brilliant career. His interest and work has been most useful to the community of which he forms a part, and he is already a locally prominent citizen of a State noted for the ability and achievements of its sons.

Yours Truly
Howard W. Gill

HOWARD WINFIELD GILL

THE founder of a successful business whether it be industrial, mercantile or agricultural, takes a commendable pride in the enterprise which his years of energy, application and integrity have built. When he can retire from active business life and be relieved by a younger member of the family, competent to carry on the work, he doubtless realizes a satisfaction in his later years that could not be known to one who is compelled to contemplate the passing of his business to other hands. When the son does succeed the father, it is but natural that he should be inspired by family, as well as personal pride, to maintain the high reputation won, to enlarge and develop the business, and to keep pace with the demands of the times and the changing conditions. For three generations the name of Gill has been prominently identified with the business and social life of Northumberland County, Virginia, and the family estate "The Aspens" at Alvalon, has long been an honored homestead.

Howard Winfield Gill, son of Thomas Henry Gill and his wife Sarah Catherine Hurley, was born at "The Aspens" June 17, 1876, and is engaged in manufacturing, developing still further a successful enterprise established by his father.

Mr. Gill was educated at the public schools, and grew to manhood on the broad acres of the Gill properties, studying conditions conducive to successful agriculture. In addition to his other business interests, he has built up an extensive trade as an implement dealer.

Politically Mr. Gill is an Independent, and is opposed to supporting candidates for public office solely on partisan principles. He has ably served the citizens of Northumberland County as a member of the Board of County Supervisors. He is a member and steward of Cornith Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Gill is unmarried. The surname Gill is of ancient origin in England, where it is found in the Parish records in County Devon as early as the year 1230, and Devon appears to have been the original family seat. It was here that the family Coat of Arms was confirmed by the Heralds' visitation in the sixteenth century. The arms are registered in the Heralds College, London, and are thus described:

"Lozengy argent and vert a lion rampant of the first.

"Crest: a boar passant resting its forepaw on a crescent.

"Motto: In te, Domine, Spes Nostra."

Members of the Gill family were among the early settlers of Virginia, and the name frequently appears in Colonial records. It is also found in the Virginia Revolutionary rolls among those who fought for the independence of our country.

Through the Virginia Land Patents we learn that Dr. Stephen Gill was practicing medicine in Charles River County (now York), Virginia, as early as 1639. He was a justice of York in 1652 and a member of the House of Burgesses in the same year. His will, probated August 2, 1653, leaves his estate, quite a large one, to his wife Ann and children.

In 1704 John Gill received a grant of 235 acres of land in Henrico County.

Members of the family removed to the western portion of the colony, as evidenced by the Land Bounty Certificates, which record that Edward Gill, Sr., was a soldier in the Colonial Militia from the First Virginia Regiment, and received a tract of land in Botetourt County; and in 1742 James Gill was appointed Captain of Company 6, Augusta County Militia. The name of Jones Gill of Amherst County is found among the Revolutionary pensioners.

Thus from the pioneer days of old Virginia down to the present time the various generations of the Gill family have been prominently identified with our military, civil and social life.

79-80

Yours very truly
J. R. Stillman

JAMES NOAH HILLMAN

THE battle of Kings Mountain was the turning point of the Revolutionary War. The Southern States were almost completely dominated by the English armies when Ferguson made his expedition into western North Carolina. It was a thinly settled country occupied by hardy pioneers accustomed to struggling for existence with wild beasts and savage Indians. Remote from the activities of the more heavily settled eastern sections, their time occupied with holding the frontier against the Indians, the population had not, up to that time, taken an active part in the Revolutionary War. The people were nearly all of English and Scotch-Irish stock. Tories were practically unknown among them. They were Whigs and patriots practically to a man. Ferguson's expedition stirred them up like a nest of angry hornets, and down from the mountains of western North Carolina, southwestern Virginia and eastern Tennessee swarmed these hardy mountaineers with their long rifles in overwhelming numbers; and Ferguson, finding himself suddenly confronted by an army of foes of which he had not dreamed, was perforce himself under the necessity of making a retreat. The swift-footed mountaineers overtook him at Kings Mountain, and, notwithstanding a valorous defense, inflicted one of the most crushing defeats of the war, annihilating his force. Among the men who won this victory, none took a more active part than Colonel Campbell and his Virginians. Down to the present time, southwestern Virginia is occupied by the same stock. In these later days, the people go their way quietly, industriously and thriftly, but the fires of patriotism burn as brightly as ever, and only the occasion is required to bring out the virtues and the strength of these men who, in ordinary times, make no noise in the world.

A fine representative of this splendid stock is James Noah Hillman, of Coeburn, Virginia. A young man, yet in the early thirties, he is doing splendid work in his section, and setting an example worthy of emulation in every part of our country.

Mr. Hillman was born at Coeburn on November 6, 1883, son of Benjamin Franklin Hillman, who was a farmer by occupation. The maiden name of Mr. Hillman's mother was Greear. Mr. Hillman went through the public schools of Wise County, finishing with a High School course at Wise Court House. Thence he went to the famous old William and Mary College at Williamsburg,

taking the A.B. and A.M. degrees. Leaving school, he became a school teacher, and his entire manhood life has been spent in that work, of which he has made a marked success. For the last five years he has been Division Superintendent of the Wise County Schools, and his work as Supervisor was so effective that, after serving one term of four years, he was re-elected for a second term, of which he has (1916) served three years.

The progress that he has made is not the result of good fortune, or of any preferential treatment by those in power, but is the result of his own earnest labor. He is himself responsible for the statement that the first money which he ever earned was at the age of thirteen or fourteen when he chopped wood a half day for a neighbor, receiving the large reward of twenty-five cents, while his first dollar was earned as a day laborer on a public road. This statement needs no comment and illustrates the quality of the man.

He is prominent in fraternal circles, being a Mason, a Knight Templar, an Odd Fellow, a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, of the Woodmen and of the Red Men. He has been honored by his brethren with the gift of every office in the subordinate lodges, and has served the Masonic fraternity as a District Deputy Grand Master. In church matters he is an active Methodist, being Superintendent of the Sunday-school, Secretary of the Board of Trustees and Chairman of the Board of Stewards. Politically he would be classified as a Democrat.

He was married in Williamsburg, Virginia, on June 28, 1906, to Ethel Lee Powell, a native of Williamsburg, born October 24, 1885, daughter of Floyd and Bettie Florence (Morris) Powell. Mr. and Mrs. Hillman have two children: James Noah Hillman, Jr., now (1916) nine years old, and Pauline Elaine Hillman.

As might be expected of a man engaged in his work, Mr. Hillman has found general literature, historical and biographical works of most interest to him. His whole soul is enthused with his work, he being a strenuous believer in a system of public education that will make possible an efficient and happy educated citizenship, a system which will give the same opportunity to the boy in the mountain hovel as is now afforded the boy living in the splendid mansions of our cities. He hopes to see the day when there will be a nine months' public school in reach of every child, and a law in every State in the Union compelling attendance thereupon for a definite period. Himself a man of courage, not afraid of expressing his opinions, he is thoroughly convinced that the best interests of the State will be served when every citizen has the intelligence and courage to do his whole part, without

hope of fee or reward, for the political, social and economic uplift of his fellows.

The Hillman family belongs to that great English stock which in the last four hundred years has cut such a tremendous figure in the world. In Virginia, they have been a part of the great mass of unobtrusive citizenship, and have contributed their share to the making of the Commonwealth without seeking place or power as political office holders. The first Hillman of whom we have any record in this country was Ellner Hillman, who came to New England in 1625. The next is James Hillman, of Milverton, Somersetshire, England, who took part in the disastrous Monmouth Rebellion in 1685, and after the Rebellion was crushed, was one of ninety prisoners deported by the British Government to the Island of Barbadoes, and was assigned to labor on the plantation of Richard Harwood, Esq. There is reason to believe that both Harwood and Hillman later removed to Virginia. There was another Hillman family settled in Pennsylvania, and to this family belonged James Hillman, born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, who was one of the pioneers of Ohio. In conjunction with another man, he founded the city of Youngstown, Ohio; Hillman having built the first house in Youngstown. In the Revolutionary period in Virginia, John Hillman was a resident of Northumberland County, and had a family of five. In 1785, Joseph Hillman lived in Orange County, and was the head of a family of nine. In that same year, another Joseph, whose name appears on the old Assessors Record as "Hilsman," lived in Amelia County, and was the head of a family of five. The family was also settled, at a comparatively early period, in York County. This is proven by the fact that a place in that County bore the name of Hillmans. From the Revolutionary period forward for about forty years there were quite a number of marriages between these Hillmans and other families, and it appears that they were connected by marriage with the Blankenships, the Eans, the Clements, the Clowtons, the Seays, the Farrars and the Lowrys. A majority of these were in Amelia County, but the Farrar marriage appears in Lunenberg County, in that part which is now Mecklenburg, while the Lowry marriage was in Norfolk County.

The immediate family of James Noah Hillman evidently descended from one of these eastern Virginia families, moved into southwest Virginia about one hundred years ago, settling first in Grayson and Scott Counties.

In a record of English families published in 1601, the Hillman family is given as being located in Charlton, Kings Parish, County Gloucester, England. The probabilities are that this was the home of the parent family. Evidently the family had attained respectable position in England, for it is classed by

authorities as an armigerous family, and the Coat of Arms is described as follows:

"Gules on a bend cotised or, three roses of the field seeded of the second, barbed vert.

"Crest: A demi eagle with wings displayed or, holding in the beak a rose gules stalked and leaved vert."

NANCY SUSANNA HILLMAN

MRS. NANCY SUSANNA HILLMAN, of Coeburn, Virginia, was born at Flatwoods, Wise County, Virginia, on July 12, 1865, daughter of Francis Bonham Greear. Her mother's maiden name was Stallard.

Mrs. Hillman was educated in local private schools, and at the age of seventeen married Benjamin Franklin Hillman, who was son of James Monroe and Elizabeth (Stallard) Hillman.

Mrs. Hillman's father was a farmer and she married a farmer.

Her paternal grandfather was Noah Greear, who lived in Grayson County, was a large planter and the owner of numerous slaves.

Her marriage to Mr. Hillman was solemnized at Coeburn, Virginia, on January 16, 1883, and of this marriage there are five children.

The eldest is Prof. James Noah Hillman, a graduate of William and Mary College and now Superintendent of Schools for Wise County, Virginia. He is married and has two children, James Noah Hillman, Jr. and Pauline Elaine Hillman.

The second child, Bessie Bert Hillman, married L. B. Dingus and is now a widow with one child, Lora B. Dingus.

The remaining children are Charles Wesley Hillman, Etta Elizabeth Hillman, and Leslie Wise Hillman, all unmarried.

Mrs. Hillman is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church and pins her faith to "The Book" which is her preferred reading, above all else.

She comes of mixed English and Scotch-Irish stock. The Bonhams and Stallards being English, and the Greears of Scotch-Irish blood.

All three of these families are of good stock as proven by their right to use Coats of Arms in the old country, but it would perhaps be difficult to find three other families of equally good standing about which there is so little mention in public records.

The Bonham family is purely English; originated in Somersetshire, southwestern England, its branches spread thence to Essex, Hampshire and Ireland, with one located in 1601 at Westbury, County Buckingham, England. The coat armor of the family is of record. General Pinson Bonham, a notable English soldier, was of the family residing at Orsett House, Essex.

The first Bonham of record in America was George Bonham, who came over on the ship "Philip," June 20, 1635, and settled

in Virginia. He was then 31 years old. Presumably he was the founder of the majority of the American Bonhams, as no other of the name appears until late in the eighteenth century when we find Hezekiah Bonham, 1782, who, with his ten children, resided in Hampshire County, Virginia. At the same time Aaron Bonham, also the father of the same number, was settled in Frederick County, Virginia. In 1790 Abraham Bonham, in Lincoln County, North Carolina, and James Bonham in Charleston, South Carolina, are among the heads of families entered in the first census.

The next record is that of the brilliant and heroic young colonel, James Butler Bonham, who fell by the side of Travis at the Alamo in 1836. Bonham could have escaped but refused to leave his countrymen to their fate and cut his way through the Mexican Army into the Alamo, where he met his death.

He belonged to the South Carolina family. A county was named for him in Texas and his memory tenderly cherished as one of the great heroes of Texas independence.

In 1849 we come upon R. C. Bonham, a vestryman of St. Matthew's Parish, Wheeling, West Virginia, and associated with him on the Vestry was J. R. Greear, who was the father of the celebrated Episcopal Bishop, David H. Greer.

During our Civil War General Milledge L. Bonham, of South Carolina, was a gallant soldier, a Congressman, and Governor of South Carolina. He was a relative of Colonel Bonham of Texas fame.

The most ancient reference to this old English family is in the year 1386, when Nicholas Bonham, gentleman, was appointed member of a commission to investigate the status of a valuable Abbey, which with its lands had fallen into dispute.

Of the Stallard family, practically nothing is known. An English authority states that the name is derived from an Anglo-Saxon word which meant "steward" and that it is one of those family names derived from an occupation. Another authority says it was derived from the occupation of the man who sold "stalls" in the middle-age markets. The family Coat of Arms is described as follows:

Or, a fesse between three lions' heads erased sable vulned in the neck gules.

Crest—A stork's head, or.

No record is found as to when they came to Virginia, or America. Certainly they were in Virginia before the Revolution, because Randolph Stallard, credited to Culpeper County, is reported as serving first as ensign and later as lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army.

Beyond this no mention of the name appears in the large number of volumes and records investigated.

The Greears are of Highland Scotch stock, originally a sept

of the Clan MacGregor. The old Scotch form of the name was Grier, still maintained by some families, though the majority now adhere to the form Greer.

One of these families moved from Scotland to Ireland probably in the sixteenth century and settled in County Tyrone, naming the home place Grange MacGregor. A branch of this family was located at Tullylogan, County Tyrone, and it is most probable that from thence came the progenitor of the Pennsylvania and Virginia Greers, while it is almost equally certain that the Carolina families are descended from those who came with the Colonists who emigrated to eastern North Carolina from Scotland after the fatal battle of Culloden in 1746. In the early records of Virginia immigrants appears the name of Thomas Grear as a settler in James City County in 1649. We do not come upon the name again until the Revolutionary period when the Roster of Virginia soldiers shows Charles Greer, as a surgeon's mate in the Navy, and later as full surgeon.

James Greer was first lieutenant in a Bedford County Company, and must have been promoted, for in another place James Greer is mentioned as a captain, though in the later instance the name is spelled Grier. At that same period the Carolina Greers were doing battle for the patriot cause.

Alexander Greer was a gallant soldier under Col. John Sevier, and Benjamin Greer was an equally good man under Col. Benjamin Cleveland. Both of these were in the King's Mountain Campaign. Alexander Greer long survived the Revolution, was a colonel of militia for many years and died in Tennessee in 1820.

Catherine Greer (evidently a widow) was the head of a family of nine in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, in 1782. The southwest Virginia family is the only known family now using the spelling "Greear" which gives rise to the opinion that this family is descended from Thomas Grear of 1649, in James City County. The spelling of names, however, has little significance, as our ancestors were notoriously careless in this respect.

The Pennsylvania family has given a justice to the United States Supreme Court in the person of Robert C. Grier.

Admiral James A. Greer was born in Ohio.

Bishop David H. Greer was born in Virginia.

There were eighteen Greer families in North Carolina in 1790, headed by Andrew, Ann, Bartley, Benjamin, Charly, George, James (2), John (4), Joshua, Jude, Matthew, Robert, Thomas (2).

In South Carolina were James (2), John (2), Robert and Solomon, while another James used the spelling Grier.

The old pioneer, who settled in what is now Greer County, Oklahoma (then supposed to be in Texas), is said to have been

either a Virginian or North Carolinian. This county was the cause of one of the most noted law suits in our history, Texas claiming it, and the Federal Government resisting the claim in behalf of Oklahoma.

89-90

Yours very truly,

Maud Gore.

ALLAN DENNY IVIE

LEARNED in the law and successful in the practice of his profession; eloquent and forceful in oratory; an advocate of higher education in the rural districts; and friend of the workingman, ever ready to give of his time and means to the promotion of the people's interests; such is, in brief, the personality of the Honorable Allan Denny Ivie, of Leaksville, North Carolina. Responding to every call to serve in official capacity in giving the County of Rockingham and the State of North Carolina the best possible administration of the laws, and in securing better legislation, the citizenship of Mr. Ivie, Senator from the nineteenth Senatorial district, is a valuable asset to his adopted County and State.

Senator Ivie was born in Patrick County, Virginia, May 3, 1873, a son of William Sterling and Sarah J. Elizabeth (Scales) Ivie; a grandson of John W. Ivie, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and later of Patrick County, Virginia, and a great-grandson of Peter Ivie, of English descent, who lived in Dinwiddie County. On his mother's side he is descended from a long line of professional men, some of whom have been prominent as makers of history.

His great-great-grandfather, John Scales, lived and died in Rockingham County, North Carolina. He married Lydia McClarg, a French lady, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. One of these sons, Peter Scales, great-grandfather of Mr. Ivie, married Annie Walker, whose mother was Susan Warren, a member of the Warren family of Revolutionary fame, among whom were Colonel James Warren and General Joseph Warren, whose service at Bunker Hill is perpetuated in American history. Dr. James Warren Scales, son of Peter Scales, married Mary Lodoskie Mebane, and their daughter, and only child, Sarah J. Elizabeth Scales, was the mother of the subject of this review. His paternal ancestors were largely men of commercial tendencies and of sterling qualities, and, with such blood coursing through his veins, it is not surprising that Allan D. Ivie, while yet a boy, showed forcefully the signs of ability which had characterized his forbears.

He attended, in early life, the public schools. He continued his education at Oak Ridge, North Carolina, a preparatory school for boys, from which he entered the University of North Caroline, where he completed his education, graduating from both the

literary department and law school. His school life was marked with success and many honors were bestowed upon him. He distinguished himself by winning both the Orators' and Debators' medals, and was chosen to deliver at the University an oration at the annual College Commencement. His address at this time not only pleased his colleagues, but attracted State-wide interest, being printed in full in the leading dailies of the State, receiving editorial comment as having for the first time brought to the attention of the State a thought and message that none other had done. Together with his literary success, his conduct was so irreproachable and his moral standard so high that in his second year at the University he was elected President of the Young Men's Christian Association, an honor that did not usually come to a student until his third or fourth year.

Leaving the University in 1902 he obtained license to practice law and located at Leaksville, his home town, where he has resided since a boy, his father having moved from Virginia to North Carolina in 1892.

He soon established a lucrative practice and became prominent as an advisory lawyer, and in pleading at the bar. He feels deeply the interest of his clients and though he will fight hard for their interests, he honors his profession and ever strives to keep it on a high plane. In the beginning of his career he put into matters of small interest a zeal and effort that soon brought him more important issues.

Though not active in politics Mr. Ivie has always taken a keen interest in matters of State which engage the attention of politicians. A Democrat in principle, he believes that government belongs to the people and should be administered for their welfare. He has never sought political preferment but has a high conception of the duties of citizenship, and believes that a citizen should render public service when called on. Therefore, when unanimously tendered the nomination for the State Senate, in 1910, he felt that duty demanded its acceptance. He entered the campaign with an ardor that resulted in his election by a large majority over his opponent, the incumbent of the office at that time. Though new in legislative experience he soon showed himself to be a man of parts and took an active interest in all matters of public welfare, serving on the most important committees. He showed especial interest in legislation looking to the advancement of the masses; namely, public schools, agricultural development and the bettering of the laboring people.

The legislation that brought most prominence to him was a bill shortening the hours of labor for working people in manufacturing enterprises. Having promised in the campaign to work for this he bent his every energy to write it into law and led the fight to a successful conclusion, winning at the end of a

hard contest an overwhelming victory. His speech closing the argument for the bill brought to him congratulations from the opposition.

He was returned to the Senate in 1912 by an increased majority. His campaign speeches were very effective, free from abuse, convincing and appealing to the highest in man. In the session of the General Assembly of 1913 he took an active part, served on important committees, and introduced many bills of importance to his State. He was Chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Amendments and introduced amendments of far-reaching import to the Constitution. He was one of the twenty appointed on a commission to revise the Constitution and propose amendments thereto. His efforts in the Legislature have had marked success both in accomplishment and in appreciation by his constituents.

The same zeal that has characterized Mr. Ivie's professional and public career also marks his Christian life. For years he has been an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Though his life is very full he has given liberally of his time and means to the church and community, serving faithfully where duty calls, believing that the result of true Christian experience means service to humanity. He was President of the first Sunday-school Association organized in his county. He is one of the strong arms of the temperance cause. He was active in the campaign for State-wide prohibition in North Carolina and was one of twenty-five selected in 1913 to represent his State in presenting to Congress a petition and request for the submission to the State of a Constitutional Amendment for nation-wide prohibition.

In fraternal circles Mr. Ivie is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Junior Order of American Mechanics.

A member of the law firm of Johnson, Ivie and Dalton, Mr. Ivie finds his chief delight and recreation in farming and stock-raising. He is Vice-President and director of the bonding institution known as the "Imperial Trust and Savings Company."

October 11, 1905, Mr. Ivie married at Reedsville, North Carolina, Miss Annie Elizabeth McKinney, daughter of Joseph Thomas and Emma (Harris) McKinney, and the following children were born: Allan Denny, Jr., born 1907; George Harris, born 1910; Joseph McKinney, born 1912.

Mr. Ivie is a lover of country life and is much interested in conditions conducive to rural welfare. He believes that our public educational system should include a system of scientific training in agriculture and domestic science.

Reared in the country it seems that nature has molded this man after its own fashion. Great principles dominant in his life as a boy have remained with him to be the crowning glory of his manhood. He is a man of deep convictions, modest and retiring;

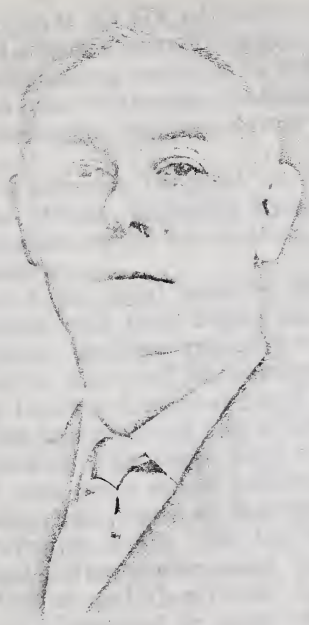
and has in an unassuming way performed the duties which have devolved upon him with force and energy.

The surname Ivie also appears in English records spelled Ivey and Ivye. Wiltshire and Oxfordshire, England, appear to have been the original seats of the family. Their coat armor is thus heraldically described:

"Gules a lion rampant, or,

"Crest: a demi lion rampant or, supporting a staff raguly vert."

95-96



Yours Very Truly.
W. W. King.

WALTER WILLIAM KING

WALTER WILLIAM KING, of Charlottesville, President of the King Lumber Company, which is one of the most successful contracting concerns in the country, has traveled far for a man of his age—for he is yet on the sunny side of forty-five and began his business career absolutely without capital.

He was born at Wildwood, Virginia, on August 6, 1869, son of James Franklin and Willie (McLane) King. His father was a farmer, of English descent—while his mother, as indicated by her name, had Scotch ancestry.

Mr. King attended the local country schools in Fluvanna County for seven years, and then began his working life as a carpenter. As the latent business capacity within him began to develop, he embarked in the retail lumber business—from which has grown the King Lumber Company; and in a comparatively brief space of time, he has built up one of the large contracting enterprises of the country. In these days of quick communication, an active man can cover much territory, and it is really interesting to note the wide extent of the operations of this man located in a little Virginia town. He has done a vast amount of work for the United States Government, in the shape of public buildings for Post Offices and Court uses, covering the country from east to west, as illustrated by some of the places: Crawfordsville, Indiana; Florence, South Carolina; Selma, Alabama; Gainesville, Florida; San Angelo, Texas; Clarinda, Iowa; Corsicana, Texas; Holdrege, Nebraska; Canandaigua, New York; Bristol, Connecticut; Chicago Heights, Illinois; Atlanta, Georgia. Outside of his governmental work, of which he has several unfinished contracts on hand now (1916), he has to his credit (in recent years) the Jefferson National Bank Building, Charlottesville, Virginia; the Law Building, University of Virginia; the Fraternity Buildings, University of Virginia; Recitation Hall, University of South Carolina; Dormitory of Roanoke College, Salem, Virginia; Engineering Building, University of Florida; National Valley Bank Building, Staunton, Virginia; Farmers and Merchants National Bank Building, Winchester, Virginia; Hospital Building, University of Virginia; Elks Office Building, Newbern, North Carolina; Roanoke County Court House, Salem, Virginia; Union Passenger Station, Goldsboro, North Carolina; Union Passenger Station, Tampa, Florida; Chronicle Building,

Augusta, Georgia; Y. M. C. A. Building, Atlanta, Georgia (one of the finest in the United States); Municipal Building, Huntington, West Virginia, and has numerous other buildings under way.

Mr. King has developed capacity of a high order. He is one of that small number of men who are able to carry forward large enterprises widely scattered, bringing them all to a successful issue, and meeting the requirements of his customers in a satisfactory way. His reputation as a reliable contractor grows apace. The fact that so large an amount of government work comes to him is the very highest testimonial both as to fitness and reliability, for the Government demands the highest class of work and is a most exacting taskmaster.

Mr. King is a strong fraternalist, holding membership in a number of orders, such as the Masons, Elks, Eagles, Odd Fellows and Maccabees. Possibly, it is this element in his character which enables him to make friends of the great number of men whom he has to use in carrying on his work, and whose failures would entail loss upon him.

He was married at Charlottesville, Virginia, on June 10, 1891, to Lethea Morris, born August 21, 1869, in Fluvanna County, Virginia, daughter of Frank and Lillian Morris. Their children are: Claude Corbett King, who is a student at the Rose Polytechnic Institute; Harry Hansford King, who is a student at the Carnegie Institute of Technology; and Gladys Golden King, who is a student in the Charlottesville High School. He evidently intends that his children shall be given the benefit of every possible educational advantage, so that they may lack nothing in the way of equipment when they come to enter upon the duties of life.

The Kings in Virginia date back certainly to 1620. The first record that we have of the name is of Henry King, who came over on the ship "Jonathan," in 1620—he was then twenty-two years of age, and in 1624 was one of Sir George Yeardley's Muster. Henry King settled in Elizabeth City County, prospered and became the progenitor of a very numerous posterity. He died in 1669, leaving a considerable estate, and by his will, leaving one hundred acres of land for the establishment of a free school. This illustrates that, for a man of that period, he had public spirit, and was one of the three founders of free schools in Virginia of that day. His son, Henry, had large estates inherited from his father, and a third Henry represented Elizabeth City County in the House of Burgesses in 1772-76.

On the 31st of July, 1635, Allen King, aged nineteen, came over in the ship "Merchants Hope." He was followed by Edward, on the 7th of August of the same year, who came over in the ship "Globe." This Edward was twenty-one years old, and was followed by a second Edward, twenty-five years old, on the 2nd

of September. He came over in the ship "William and John." The last one that year to come was William King, aged twenty-one, who came over on October 24 on the ship "Constance." In the next fifteen years, these early immigrants were followed by a number of Kings. The Elizabeth City family, however, seems to have held the priority, and it is probable that Edmund King, Sr., of Halifax, very prominent in his day, was descended from the Elizabeth City family; and that to this branch also belonged William Rufus King, Vice-President of the United States, born in North Carolina of Virginia ancestry. One of the old mills in Virginia was established in York or James City County, by one of the Kings. It was known as King's Mill, and served the people of that section for a half century or more. Benjamin Robinson, who lived in that section, and was a member of the famous Robinson family, married into one of the King families. The Armistead and Randolph families also married into the King families. In 1651-'2, we come upon one John King, as a patentee of lands in Gloucester, and another as patentee of lands in Isle of Wight County. Michael King, who settled in Nansemond County, probably about 1680, divided with Henry King the honor of being the ancestor of the largest number of King families in Virginia.

Bishop Meade, in his work on "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," says that the Kings were among the leading families of the eastern section of the State. They seem to have been very active churchmen in those earlier years. Edmund King served as a vestryman of Antrim Parish after 1752. Henry King and Charles King were vestrymen in Hampton Parish. Another Charles King was a vestryman in Bath Parish. Rev. Dr. King, Bishop of London in 1616, most courteously entertained Pocahontas on her visit to London. Bishop Meade speaks with affection of Rev. Mr. King, of Staunton. He says that he was a man of great piety, much humility of spirit and little learning. Seeing the low condition into which the Church had fallen, he applied for orders, which notwithstanding his advanced years and slender theological attainments, resulted in his being ordained, and for eight years, from 1811 to 1819, he served the little church in Staunton with the greatest fidelity, and left behind him the record of a most sincere and devoted man. He gained the respect and affection of all with whom he came in contact.

The Fluvanna family, to which Walter W. King belonged, had evidently settled in that County prior to the Revolutionary War, for upon the records of 1782 appear the names of seven heads of families: Daniel, Hargis, Jackville, John, Joseph, Margaret and William King. The records are very incomplete, and as to some of these nothing is given beyond the name. Of Daniel, however, it is stated that the family consisted of eight persons;

Jackville's family consisted of seven persons, besides five slaves; while Joseph had a family of five.

The King family of Virginia was represented in the Revolutionary War by fifty soldiers, ranking from private to major. The probabilities are that the Fluvanna family was descended from John King who, in partnership with Lawrence Ward, patented a large tract of land in Henrico or Hanover County, in 1648, which counties were then the extreme western frontier, Fluvanna not having been settled until fifty years or more later.

The McLane family, to which Mr. King's mother belonged, was of Scotch origin—there were two Clans, one known as MacLean of Duart, and the other as MacLaine of Lochbuy. The American immigrants evidently belonged to the MacLean Clan, for that is the original form of the name as it appears upon the records. A few of the Americans have adhered to the old form of spelling, but a majority have adopted the form of McLane, and the Maryland family of that name has furnished two of the most distinguished statesmen in our history. In Virginia, the McLanes furnished five soldiers to the Revolutionary Army—one of whom, Allen, rose to the rank of major. One of the Virginia families, which adhered to the old spelling of McLean, was represented in the early years of the last century by Daniel and Anthony McLean, of Alexandria; and when in 1813 the Episcopal Church in that City was involved in debt, Daniel McLean opened his pocket book and discharged the obligation, which (for a canny Scotchman) was very liberal.

Virginia has been the richest of all the States in the quality of its citizenship, and has contributed as largely to the making of our country as any other two States. In this constructive work, the Kings and McLanes have done their full share; and now, in his own generation, Walter W. King is showing himself a true builder, and unlike many men who are successful in large enterprises, does not find it necessary to move to a great city, but retains his residence in the State of his nativity, and lets the profits of his business flow out into the channels of trade among the people to whom he belongs.

Mr. King is unique in one thing at least—in one of the most rock-ribbed Democratic States in the Union, he is a Republican in politics.

The Coat of Arms of the "Maclean" Clan, to which Mr. King's mother belonged, is as follows:

"Maclean" (Chief of Duart and Brolas).

Arms (of Brolas): Quarterly. 1, Argent, a rock gules. 2, Argent, a dexter hand couped fesswise gules, holding a cross crosslet fitchée in pale azure. 3, Or, a lymphad, oars in action sable. 4, Argent, a salmon naiant proper, and in chief two eagles' heads erased affrontee gules.

Crests—(for Duart): A tower embattled argent; (for Brolas): A Lochaber axe between a laurel branch on the dexter, and cypress on the sinister, proper.

Supporters: Those of the present chief (of Brolas and Duart) are Two ostriches, each holding a horse shoe in its beak; the Duart Supporters are Two Seals.

Mottoes: below escutcheon, "Virtue mine honour" and above wreath, "Altera Merces" (Reward is secondary).

The armorial bearings of the King family of Devon (1595-1651) are: Sable, on a chevron between three crosses—crosslet or, as many escallops of the field.

Crest: An escallop or.

ERASTUS LITTLETON LEE

IN the year 1298, William Wallace, the great Scottish patriot, reared the standard of freedom from the tyranny of Edward I, King of England. Among the stout-hearted patriots who followed the great hero was Lee of Lockhart, or Lockhart of Lee, as he is sometimes called. This is the first mention of Lee in Scottish history. The name is still more ancient in England, for the Lees of Cheshire were of the gentry in the time of Henry III. Later this family held the earldom of Lichfield and became extinct in the male line with the death of General Charles Lee, of the Continental Army, who died in 1782, just before the close of the Revolution. The last of this family was Frances Lee, daughter of Nathaniel Lee, of Darnhall, Cheshire, who married John Townshend, a gentleman of Derbyshire.

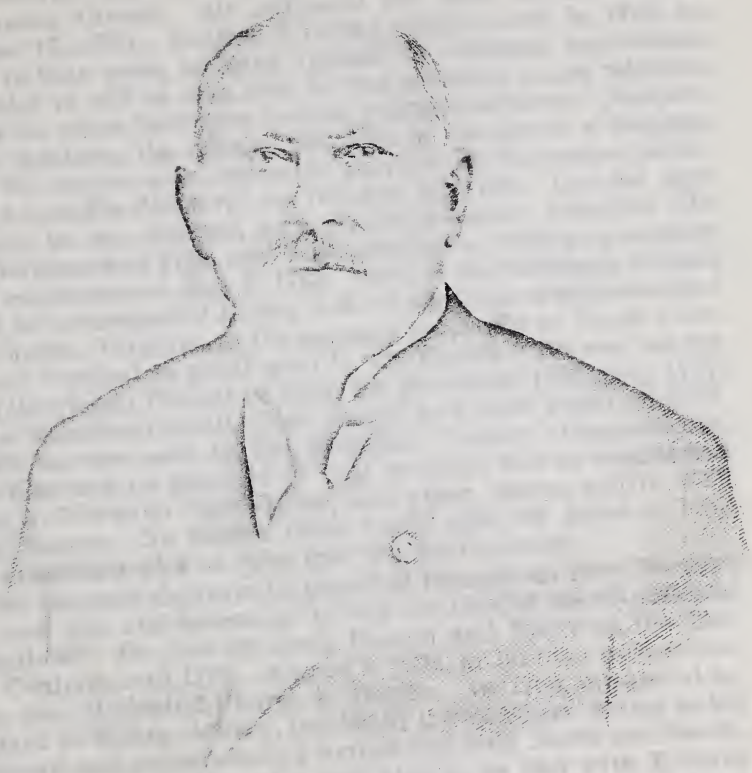
English Cyclopædias of Biography give more or less extended biographies of fifty Lees who won place in their generations, and American Cyclopædias supplement this with another fifty, who have distinguished themselves in the new country.

In Great Britain the Lees are credited with fifty-four separate Coats of Arms; under other spellings, the Leas show five, the Leghs, eleven, and the Leighs, sixty-six, making the astounding number of one hundred and thirty-six Coats of Arms granted these families in seven hundred years.

The family name looms great in British and American history, and best of all, nowhere does it appear in a discreditable way, but always with a record of usefulness and patriotism. Of the fifty who have figured in our annals as men of character and usefulness that demanded recognition, five names stand out conspicuously. These are Richard Henry and Francis Lightfoot Lee, Revolutionary patriots and Statesmen, who were brothers; their cousin, General Henry Lee, known in the history of that period as Light-horse Harry Lee; Rev. Jesse Lee, known as the Apostle of Methodism in New England; and General Robert E. Lee (son of General Henry Lee), the greatest military genius ever produced by the English-speaking peoples, and one of the purest characters, and most lofty minded patriots in all history.

Of the four Revolutionary characters, Jesse Lee was the youngest, born in Prince George County, Virginia, on March 12, 1758, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Mills) Lee. He was only seventeen years of age at the outbreak of the Revolution. The first Lees in Prince George were Peter and Samuel, who patented land

103-104



Sincerely Yours
E. L. Lu

in 1717; but another Peter Lee had settled in Henrico in 1656, and it is more than likely that the Prince George men were his sons or grandsons. Nathaniel Lee was evidently son of Peter or Samuel. Jesse Lee was of strongly religious turn; he had become a Methodist, and at seventeen was preaching at the Methodist meetings held at his father's house. In 1777 he moved to North Carolina, became a farmer, and was made class leader on the Roanoke Circuit. He delivered his first regular sermon November 17, 1779. Drafted into the militia early in 1780, he refused to bear arms, as being against his religious convictions, from which it will be seen that he was as stout in his religious belief as the other Lees were in their political opinions. Respecting his opinions, the officers put him in charge of a baggage wagon, but he was soon appointed chaplain of the troops, receiving an honorable discharge on October 29, 1780. For the next two years he was engaged as a circuit preacher, attended Virginia Conference in 1782, and was admitted on trial as a member of that conference on May 6, 1783. Sent to the Salisbury Circuit in 1784, he accompanied Bishop Asbury on a tour which extended from Norfolk, Virginia, to the extreme southwest of North Carolina, and resulted in great gain to the church. He was on the Kent (Maryland) Circuit in 1786, the Baltimore Circuit in 1787, and the Flanders Circuit (New Jersey and New York) in 1788. In 1789 he was sent to the Stamford Circuit (Connecticut). Methodism had no foothold in that country, but he established classes in Norwalk, New Haven, and other places, and in 1790 visited Boston. No church there would open its doors to him, so he preached under an "elm tree" on the Common.

For the next six years he preached throughout New England with such zeal and success as to win the title of the "Apostle of Methodism." He was ordained Deacon and Elder at the New York Conference of 1790. August 8, 1794, he laid the cornerstone of the first Methodist Church in Boston. In 1796, appointed an assistant to Bishop Asbury, he visited the Southern States as his substitute, and superintended conferences both North and South. In 1800, on the election of a new bishop, he tied with Richard Whatcoat, but on the next ballot Whatcoat was elected by a majority of two votes.

He was Presiding Elder at Norfolk in 1801-03; at Williamsburg (Virginia), 1804-07; at Cumberland (Maryland), 1807-16. In 1808 he was chiefly instrumental in inaugurating the delegated general conference, now the supreme authority in the Methodist Church. He was Chaplain of the United States House of Representatives in the tenth and twelfth Congresses, 1807-09 and 1811-13; and of the United States Senate in the thirteenth and fourteenth Congresses, 1813-16. He published a History of Methodism in America in 1809, which was the first work on the subject.

He died at Hillsboro, Maryland, September 12, 1816. Such is a brief outline of the life work of this supremely great man. To grasp its significance fully, we must understand the times in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, religion was at a low ebb in the United States. The Congregational Church dominating New England, was unenterprising and non-missionary. The Church of England, the mother church of the Southern Colonies, had lost its foothold by neglect. The Presbyterians holding to an educated ministry were reaching but a small fraction of the people. There remained only the despised Methodists and Baptists, few in numbers, poor in purse, without influence, with no social standing, but rich in zeal, full of the power of the Holy Ghost, and with a heroic determination to carry the Gospel to all the people. A large majority of the people in the older settled sections were poorly supplied with churches and preachers, while vast frontiers were filling up with resolute and adventurous men and women who were in danger of forgetting God and their religious obligations.

The country was of vast extent, traversed by many and large rivers, almost without roads, entirely without bridges, with long distances between settlements, and with poverty and narrow resources the rule everywhere in the newer sections. Travel was of necessity by horseback, and the traveler coming to an unfordable stream, usually had to swim it.

The work done by the pioneer Methodist and Baptist preachers, under these untoward conditions, has never been surpassed, if it has been equaled, since the days of the Apostles. The Methodist preacher got a salary of sixty-four dollars per year. Usually, he preached daily wherever he could gather a few people together. Naturally he could not marry on his income, so that usually when he married he retired from the itineracy, and became a local preacher. Many of their circuits covered an area as large as ten or twenty modern counties. Their labors were heroic and herculean, and it is therefore not surprising that many of them succumbed and died before reaching the prime of middle life. Among these men, Jesse Lee was a leader. They saved the day for the cause of religion in the South and West, and we owe them a debt of gratitude for their splendid self-sacrifice which has had such far-reaching results.

Another noted minister of later date, descended from Jesse Lee, was Dr. L. M. Lee. He was an effective preacher of the deepest truths and of religious doctrine. His devotion, courage, candor and unassuming ways quickly won and held the affection of his people.

A present-day representative descendant from the great pioneer preacher, Jesse Lee, is Erastus Littleton Lee, a successful

business man of Stony Creek, Sussex County, Virginia. Mr. Lee was born in Prince George County, Virginia, August 19, 1853, son of Littleton Leath and Frances Peebles (Moore) Lee.

Educated in the local common schools of his section he entered business life, and, as a merchant and buyer of cotton and peanuts, which are largely grown in his section, has had a successful career.

A Democrat in his political views, he has been content to discharge his civic duties as a private citizen.

Mr. Lee has the same strong religious convictions that characterized his noted ancestor, but does not adhere to the Methodist Church. Like many other thoughtful men of our day, he does not stress the denominational line, and though a church Elder, it is a non-denominational organization that he favors. "Diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord," seem to be the governing principles of E. L. Lee's life and as embodying his religious thought, which is to him the most important of all things, there is here presented his views in his own words:

To us the Scriptures clearly teach—

"That the Church is the 'Temple of the Living God,' peculiarly His workmanship; that its construction has been in progress throughout the Gospel Age ever since Christ became the world's Redeemer and the Chief Corner Stone of His Temple, through which, when finished, God's blessing shall come to all people, and they shall find access to Him.

"That meantime the chiseling, shaping and polishing of consecrated believers in Christ's Atonement for sin, progresses; and when the last of these 'living stones Elect and precious' shall have been made, the great Master Workman will bring all together in the First Resurrection; and the Temple shall be filled with His glory, and shall be the meeting place between God and men throughout the Millennium.

"That the basis of hope for the Church and the world lies in the fact that 'Jesus Christ, by the grace of God, tasted death for every man,' 'a Ransom for all,' and will be 'the True Light which enlighteneth every man that cometh into the world' in due time.

"That the hope of the Church is that she may be like her Lord, 'see Him as He is,' be 'partaker of the Divine Nature,' and share His glory as His joint heir.

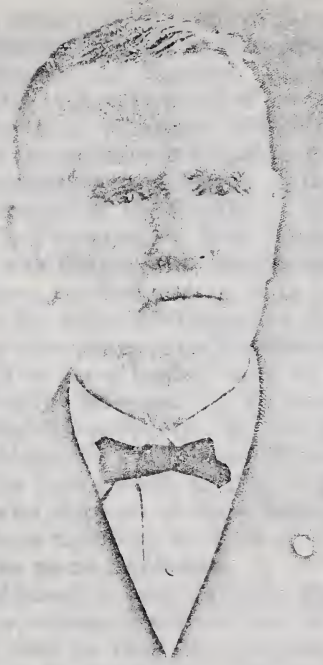
"That the present mission of the Church is the perfecting of the saints for the future work of service; to develop in herself every grace; to be God's witness to the world; and to prepare to be kings and priests in the next age.

"That the hope of the world lies in the blessings of knowledge and opportunity to be brought to all by Christ's Millennial Kingdom—the Restitution of all that was lost in Adam, to all the willing and obedient, at the hands of their Redeemer and His

glorified Church—when all the wilfully wicked will be destroyed."

Mr. Lee has been twice married. His first wife was Lucy Ann Harrison, born July 14, 1855, in Sussex County, daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Virginia Harrison. After her death he married Ellen Lee Freeman, born at Coman's Well, March 24, 1862, daughter of John B. and Clara F. Freeman. He has eight children, Mabel Livingstone, who is a graduate of the Woman's College, Richmond, Virginia; Francis Harrison; Winifred Freeman; Nellie Frances; Clara Elizabeth; Hester Margaret; Erastus Taylor; and Virginia Peebles Lee.

109-110



Yours truly
R. W. Manson

RICHARD WILKINS MANSON

THE Manson family name is one of that large number which does not seem to be fixed, as it appears under the forms of Manson, Monson and Munson. Since the first settlement of this family in America, all of its members acknowledge a common ancestor and recognize blood relationship between them. In England the name was found in the Counties of Devon and York, and, according to English authorities, is of Saxon origin. The first record of the family in America is of Richard Manson, who was in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1663. His wife's given name was Esther; her maiden name is unknown.

Richard Manson, or Monson as it is indifferently written, was married when his name first appears upon the records. He died in 1702, thirty-nine years after his first appearance in Portsmouth. He is said to have been a man of industry, thrift and business ability, highly esteemed in his community, and he accumulated a considerable property. He left four sons: John, who died at Kittery, Maine, in 1747, whose wife's name was Lydia; Samuel, who died in Portsmouth in 1761, whose wife's name was Rebecca; James, who appears to have been married twice; and Richard, Jr., of whose marriage we have no notice. These sons of Richard went by the name of Manson.

Mrs. Dennis Manson, a very old lady about the beginning of the present century, whose residence was in Maine, is authority for the statement that in 1850 the prevailing pronunciation in Maine was Monson, the majority, however, spelling the name Manson. William Manson, who was in the fifth generation from Richard, said that some of the Munsons where he formerly lived were called Mansons, but that he preferred the form, Munson, and used that. The present-day descendants of Richard, the immigrant in New Hampshire and Maine, usually spell and pronounce the name, Manson.

Mr. G. M. Hobbs, of Cincinnati, Ohio, who is descended from this family, furnished some data about Peter Manson, who was born in August, 1697, and married Hannah Kerby, April 22, 1725. Peter was evidently a grandson of Richard, and seems to have been identified with Virginia. His children were: Mary, born November 3, 1726; John, born September 5, 1728; Frances, born May 18, 1735; Peter, Jr., born December 4, 1737; Hannah, Jr., born January 21, 1741; and Robert, born August 17, 1748. Peter Manson's wife Hannah died December

8, 1754, and, less than two months later, he also died, on February 16, 1755. Peter, Jr., died December 8, 1751, being only twenty years old. John died at the age of ten.

It is important to notice here that all of these children had as a middle name Patrick, which strengthens the belief that the Virginia Mansons had come from Ireland, or that Richard, the original immigrant, had come from Ireland, and that these were his descendants who had settled in the South. It is positive that some of them did come South, for Frederick Otis, who was in the fifth generation from Richard, married at Petersburg, Sarah Dews, and had a son Otis. There is no way to establish positively whether Peter was an immigrant from Ireland, or was the grandson of Richard, who was an immigrant from Ireland. This does not at all conflict with the English ancestry of the family, for many American families are descended from people who were originally English or Scotch, and who, by residence for several generations in Ireland, became known in this country as Irish or Scotch-Irish.

A present-day member of the Manson family, a highly esteemed citizen of his county, is Richard Wilkins Manson, of Olo, Lunenburg County. Mr. Manson's parents were John R. and Susan Hines Hawthorne Manson. Of this marriage the following children were born: Elizabeth Ann Blackwell, John Sidney, Sarah Maria, Martha Flornoy Dance, Thomas F. Fletcher Sommerfield and Lavania Susan. Mr. Manson's father combined the occupations of farmer and merchant. His immediate family has been identified with Southside, Virginia, since 1760, when his grandfather settled near Ordsburg, Brunswick County. One brother, Peter Manson, moved to Ohio about the year 1820.

Mr. Manson, the subject of this sketch, was educated at the J. Q. Gee Academy at Forksville, Virginia. On the outbreak of the Civil War he became a Confederate soldier, and was detailed as a courier for General G. W. C. Lee, in which capacity he served through the War up to the battle of Sailors' Creek, April 6, 1865. Finding that General G. W. C. Lee had been captured by the Federals, Mr. Manson reported for duty at General Robert E. Lee's headquarters, and was surrendered with the army at Appomattox on April 9, 1865. Returning home Mr. Manson took up his occupation as a farmer, which he has continued. He has achieved a substantial measure of success in his chosen work, has shown himself a man of excellent business capacity, and is now President of the Bank of Lunenburg. He belongs to that strong class which, in the last fifty years, has rebuilt the South. These men were good soldiers in war, and have been better soldiers in peace. It took more courage to face the desperate conditions of 1865 than it did to face the Federal cannon. Undismayed and refusing to give up to despair, they grappled with as hard condi-

tions as ever faced any body of men, and have built by their own determination, for they had practically no resources, a country which is to-day richer in material things than it was before the great fratricidal struggle. If the people of the South fail to hold the memory of these men in all honor for all time, they will lack appreciation of as worthy and heroic effort as was ever rendered by mankind.

Mr. Manson is a Democrat in his political views, a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and is identified with the Southern Methodist Church. He was married at Hollydale, Virginia, on July 12, 1876, to Lizzie T. Blackwell, daughter of William T. and Sallie Orgain Penn Blackwell. The only child of this marriage, Sallie Sidney Manson, was educated in Danville Institute and Randolph Macon Women's College at Lynchburg, Virginia. She married Austin Seay Bridgforth, and they have six children: Richard Baskerville, Austin Seay, Jr., George Blackwell, Susan Baldwin, Dorothy Louise, and William Lee Bridgforth.

NEWTON Z. OAKLEY

WHEN a man is possessed of lofty and inspiring ideals, is an earnest worker in the cause of education, a firm believer in unceasing service to his fellowman, and devoted to the principles of true religion, it generally follows that he is to be found among the progressive and substantial citizens of a Commonwealth.

Newton Z. Oakley, of Simonson, Richmond County, Virginia, is a man of this class. Born in New York City, May 16, 1858, a son of George T. Oakley, he secured his education in public and private schools and was able to avail himself of all those advantages which secured for him a liberal education.

In 1876 he accompanied his parents to Richmond County, Virginia, where they had taken up a tract of land and established a new home, and it was here that young Oakley began business life in which he has achieved an unusual degree of success. While the cultivation of his farm of some 600 acres yields him both pleasure and profit, it is in the business of oyster planting and packing in this section of the "Old Dominion" that he has built up a most lucrative trade. As an evidence of the confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens it is noteworthy that he is a member of the Board of Directors of the Northern Neck State Bank.

Politically Mr. Oakley is a Democrat, but remains free from partisan politics in all matters which will accomplish the greatest good to the general public.

The maiden name of Mr. Oakley's mother was Emily A. Zeluff, a descendant of the Zeluffs and Posts, who are recorded among the early settlers in New York. Mrs. Oakley's father was known as "honest John Zeluff" and this characterization eloquently conveys the esteem in which he was held. In the veins of Mr. Oakley are blended the traits of this sturdy stock. On the paternal side his ancestors were likewise prominent in Richmond County, New York, now the Borough of Richmond, a part of Greater New York.

In 1884 Newton Z. Oakley was married to Maria C., daughter of William and Margaret (Jones) Allison. They have one son, John Z. Oakley, and an adopted daughter. Both children were educated at Farnham Academy, the son completing his education in Baltimore. In religious views Mr. Oakley is affiliated with the Baptist denomination. He is a man of deep religious feeling

115-116

Yours truly
N. G. Oakley

which expresses itself in a noble generosity. A high appreciation of his character is given expression in a letter from a former pastor of his church which testifies that:

"Mr. Oakley is a genuine true Christian, loyal member of the church, and recognized by everybody to be the most influential member in his community. He always understands the situation and never refuses to speak or do his duty. His church always knows it can count on him under any circumstances to do everything in his power conducive to the best interests of all."

Members of the Oakley family are frequently mentioned in early Colonial documents of Long Island and elsewhere, and the name appears on our Revolutionary Roll. Both in County Salop, England, and in County Merioneth, Wales, the Oakleys have a long and honorable record. The family Coat of Arms is thus described:

"Argent on a fesse between three crescents gules, as many fleurs-de-lis, or."

JOHN DUDLEY PEEBLES

AMONG the successful and prominent business men of Greeneville County is John Dudley Peebles, of North Emporia, who as yet is only in early middle life, but has worked his way up from small beginnings to a commanding position in the business circles of the community. He was born in Greeneville County on June 10, 1872, son of Joseph F. and E. (Allen) Peebles. His mother was a daughter of John D. Allen, of Brunswick.

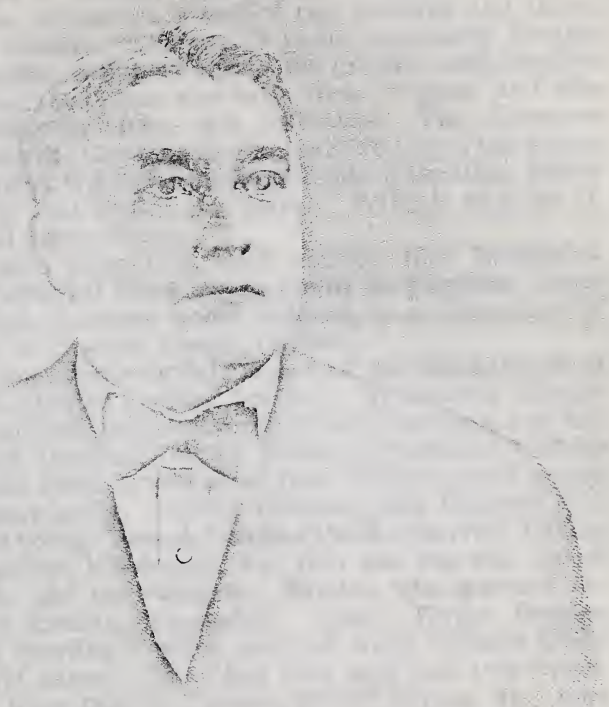
Mr. Peebles went through the common schools and the Davis High School, and began his business career as a railroad brakeman. He was promoted to fireman, and then to conductor, in the service of the Atlantic & Danville and Southern Railways. Later, entering business on his own account, he has had a prosperous career, and is now President of the Emporia Drug Company and Vice-President of the First National Bank.

He is a strong fraternalist, holding membership in the Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, in which last-named Order he has been actively interested, and has taken all the degrees.

He was married on December 26, 1892, to Cora E. Atkinson, of Greeneville County, whose father was a Confederate veteran, and they have four children: Taylor Lamar, Bessie Douglas, Emma Louise and Carlotta Alice Peebles.

Mr. Peebles is descended from an ancient Scottish family, the name of which is commemorated in the County of Peebles in the south of Scotland and the town of that name. When the family of this name first settled in Virginia cannot be definitely stated, but it was after the year 1700. The first record of the name that is found in the old county proceedings is that of Henry Peebles who, in 1726, obtained a grant of two hundred and forty acres of land in Brunswick County. In the same year, James Wyche, George Wyche and Joseph Wyche obtained grants in the same county. The intermarriage between the Wyche and Peebles families, which has preserved the Wyche name down to the present time in the Peebles family, was evidently contracted by some of these early families. The next of the name is Captain Joseph Peebles, probably a brother of Henry, who moved from Prince George County to Brunswick County, and married Mary Robinson in 1758. He was apparently a mere youth when he moved to Brunswick County. He died in 1782. He served as a Captain

119-120



Truly yours
J. Peebles
M

of the Brunswick Militia in the Revolutionary War, was a prominent citizen, much interested in the church, being an official member of St. Andrew's Parish. Joseph Peebles mentioned in his will two sons: Sterling and Dudley Peebles. In addition to Joseph Peebles, the Revolutionary records show that Andrew Peebles served as a soldier, apparently a private. In 1765, Nathaniel Peebles obtained a grant of two hundred and thirty acres in Sussex County. This man's name apparently became changed into Peeples, and there are, at the present time, families in Georgia bearing that name who came from Virginia, and who are probably descended from this Nathaniel. The Assessors Records for Greenville County, for the year 1783, give the names of Drury Peebles and William Peebles as heads of families. Drury had six in family and owned two slaves. William had ten in family and owned fifteen slaves.

It will be seen from this brief mention that Brunswick County was the original home of the family in Virginia. John Dudley Peebles, as his name would indicate, is a descendant of Dudley, the son of Captain Joseph Peebles.

There is a comparatively full record of the descendants of Sterling Peebles, Dudley Peebles' brother. He married Martha Wilkins, moved to Northampton County, North Carolina, and had four sons: Joseph Douglas, Dudley Robinson, Edmund Wilkins and Henry Wyche Peebles, who after their father's death moved to Alabama (about 1815). Dudley Robinson and Edmund Wilkins Peebles died young. Joseph Douglas Peebles married Martha Barrett, of Columbia, Mississippi, and they had one son, James Sterling Peebles, and one daughter, Martha, who married Dr. Jones, of Hinds County, Mississippi. Henry Wyche Peebles, youngest son of Sterling Peebles, married Anne Wilkins Cocke (another Virginia name). They had four sons and two daughters. The sons were Dudley Thomas, Henry Wyche, Jr., John Willis Cocke and Sterling Wilkins Peebles. The daughters were Mary Robinson and Nanny Peebles. Henry Wyche Peebles (2) moved from Hinds County, Mississippi, to New Iberia, Louisiana, about 1850, and became a sugar planter. He died in 1864. His wife, who was born in 1819, died in 1870. Of their four sons, three entered the Confederate Army. Dudley Thomas Peebles was a student at the University of Virginia at the outbreak of the War. He volunteered as a Confederate soldier and at the battle of Antietam lost his right leg. His two brothers, Henry Wyche Peebles, Jr., and John Willis Cocke Peebles, both served as Confederate soldiers, and both died unmarried. Dudley Thomas Peebles, after his disability in the army, married Irene Dumesnil, and they had one daughter, Irene, who is now Mrs. C. W. Sanders, of Jacksonville, Alabama. The youngest son of Henry Wyche Peebles, Sterling Wilkins Peebles, married Virginia

Harper, of Raymond, Mississippi, and they had three sons: Henry Wyche Peebles (3), who is now an architect in Seattle, Washington; George Harper Peebles, who is a dentist in Como, Mississippi; and Sterling Wilkins Peebles, Jr., who is now approaching manhood. They have one daughter, Virginia Harper Peebles, now thirteen. They lived in Jackson, Mississippi. The two daughters of Henry Wyche Peebles were Mary Robinson Peebles who married J. F. Wyche, and they had one son, Joseph Wyche; and Nannie Peebles, who married Judge J. W. McPherson, of Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

There is another branch of the Peebles family in America, which settled first in Pelham, Massachusetts, in 1718. From this family was descended the late Dr. James Martin Peebles, who was born in Vermont in 1822. He was first a Universalist minister and later a medical practitioner. His great attainments won for him many honorary degrees. He served as Professor in the Medical College, was for a time in the United States Diplomatic service, was Fellow of many learned societies, founder of a sanitarium at San Diego, California, and the author of numerous valuable and interesting works, one of which "How to live a century and grow old gracefully" went through many editions.

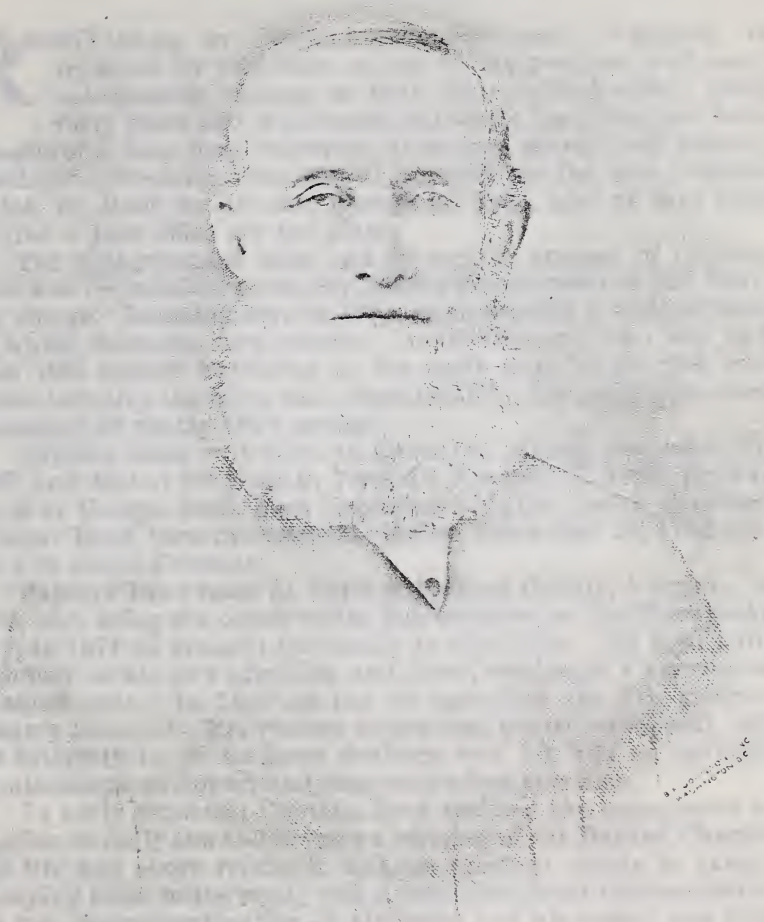
One of the "ancients" of this honorable family was David Peebles, who lived in the literary and theological center of Scotland, St. Andrews. He died in 1579, leaving behind him the reputation of being one of the greatest of Scottish musical composers, and was one of a half dozen of the great Scottish composers who produced the metrical version of the Psalms long used in Scottish Churches.

John Dudley Peebles comes of good stock, as the records show, and his career has reflected credit upon the family name.

The Peebles Coat of Arms is thus described:

"Argent a chevron engrailed sable between three popinjays vert, membered gules."

123-124



E W Reed

THE REED FAMILY

REEDVILLE, in Northumberland County, Virginia, is regarded by travelers as one of the prettiest and most enterprising villages in that State. That which, some forty years ago, was forest and waste land, has now been transformed into busy factories, attractive stores, and modern dwellings. Reedville was named in 1888 for the late Captain Elijah W. Reed, by his son, George N. Reed, who at that time secured a post office for the place.

The well-grounded faith and far-sighted acumen of Captain Reed was responsible, primarily, for the development of this thriving village. Locating here in 1874, he purchased a strip of land on which Reedville now stands. In 1876 he sold two lots and from this modest beginning in the early days of the fish and oyster industry the town has grown steadily, the population now consisting of nearly 1000 people.

Captain Reed was born in Brooklin, Maine, December 27, 1827, and died at his home in Virginia, January 27, 1888. He was a son of George Reed, born December 17, 1794, and a grandson of Isaac Reed, born at Sedgwick, Maine, September 29, 1768, and his wife Sarah Freeman.

Captain Reed came to Northumberland County, Virginia, in 1868, and, being the owner of the fish business on the Chesapeake Bay, in 1874 he brought his family to this State. He then built a factory on his own premises, and, later, conducted a mercantile establishment. In 1880 he put in operation the fish steamer "Starry Banner." His various enterprises proved successful, and his integrity in all business dealings won for him an enviable reputation as an honest and progressive business man.

In early manhood Captain Reed realized the importance of religion in daily life and became a member of the Baptist Church. His life was above reproach, and his constant efforts to extend a helping hand to the needy was a most prominent characteristic. He was the personification of kindness, and his career was that of a true Christian gentleman.

He married, October 17, 1847, Rebecca Sargent Herrick, born May 31, 1825, died March 2, 1874, a daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Cole) Herrick. Their children were: Ella C., born in 1850; Rosa, born 1857, and George N. of further mention.

George Nelson Reed, who has so successfully continued the business established by his father, was born at Brooklin, Maine,

April 13, 1863, and has made his home in Northumberland County, Virginia, since 1874. He was educated in the public schools, and graduated from Eatons and Burnetts Business College in Baltimore, Maryland. His first business transaction was made during his school vacation in the summer of 1877. His father at his solicitation, advanced him a small sum which he invested in confectionery and fruit, and, in a short time, he was able to return the capital borrowed, and had cleared 100 per cent. profit on the transaction.

Mr. Reed has been engaged in the menhaden business since 1884, enjoying an extensive trade in fish oils and kindred products. The extent of his business success may be appreciated when it is stated that he is President and Treasurer of the Edwards and Reed Company; Secretary and Treasurer of the McNeal Edwards Company; Vice-President of the Northern Neck Telephone and Telegraph Company, and a director of the Morris Fisher Company; of the Seaboard Oil and Guano Company; of the Edwards Company, and of the Peoples Bank of Reedville, Virginia.

Politically, Mr. Reed adheres to the tenets of the Republican party in matters pertaining to our National government. In local and State politics, however, he is in sympathy with Democratic principles as they apply to the great State of Virginia. In 1884 he accepted the office of Postmaster of Fairport, Virginia, and since 1888 he has served as Postmaster of Reedville. This office, on January 1, 1914, was elevated to the class requiring Presidential appointment, and Mr. Reed received his commission from President Wilson.

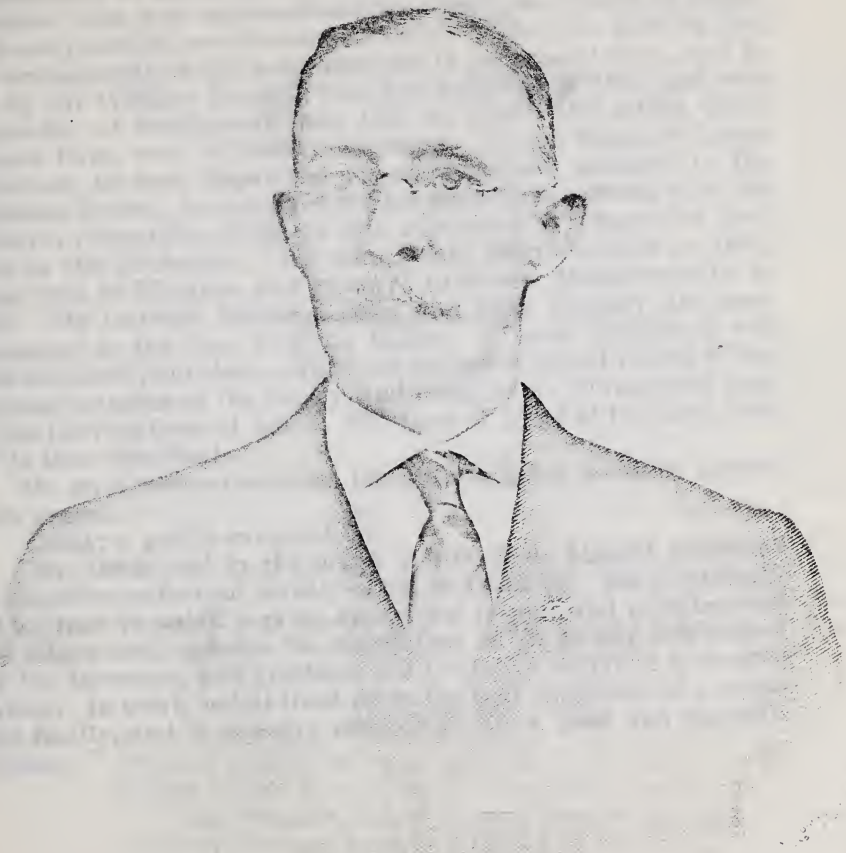
He is affiliated with the various branches of the Masonic fraternity, including Fredericksburg Commandery No. 1, and Acca Temple of Richmond. He is a charter member and Master of Reedville Lodge No. 321, A. F. and A. M., and in 1888 organized Reedville Lodge, No. 71, of the Knights of Pythias. He is Steward of Bethany Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a member since 1880, and was Secretary of the building committee when the new edifice was erected in 1896, and is Chairman of the Church Board of Trustees.

Mr. Reed married, May 6, 1886, in Northumberland County, Virginia, Miss Lilian Cuthbert Cockrell, born August 6, 1862, daughter of Lyttleton and Agnes Burgess Cockrell.

Mr. and Mrs. Reed are the parents of two daughters, namely (1) Agnes Rebecca, born December 8, 1887, married October 24, 1910, Dr. Henry Ward Randolph. They have one child, Ward Reed Randolph, born February 16, 1912. The family resides at Richmond, Virginia, (2) Elizabeth Cockrell Reed, born February 16, 1889, married January 19, 1915, John A. Hinton, and resides at Reedville, Virginia.

On the maternal side George N. Reed is of the seventeenth

127-128



Yours Truly
Geo. T. Rued

generation in direct descent from the Herricks (originally spelled Eyryk), of Leicester, England, who were prominent in the affairs of that country in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272). The family estate was named "Great Stretton," and among the descendants of distinction was Sir William Eyryk, Knight, of Stretton, who was commissioned to attend the Prince of Wales on his expedition into Gascony in 1355. In the year 1570 we find the orthography of the name changed to its present form, and in use by Sir William Herrick, who was knighted in 1605, and was a member of Parliament from 1601 to 1630. His estate, Beau Manor Park, was in County Leicester. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth he was dispatched on an important embassy to the Ottoman Porte. As a reward for his diplomatic success with the hitherto intractable Turk, he was appointed to a lucrative position in the Exchequer. His son, Henry Herrick, born in 1604, came first to Virginia, and removed to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1653. He married Editha Laskin and their progeny are most numerous in the New England States. A most interesting volume has been published containing the genealogical record of the various branches of the family, and contains an illuminated copy of the Herrick Coat of Arms. The Coat of Arms of the Reed family is thus described:

Or, on a chevron between three garbs gules, as many ears of corn argent.

Crest: a griffin rampant or.

Mr. Reed, just in the prime of life, finds himself possessed of a handsome fortune largely of his own making. He gives freely of his time to public service, enjoys the respect and confidence of his fellow-men, upholds the reputation of his family established by his ancestors, and emulates the Christian spirit of a devoted father. In brief, he has lived up to the best traditions of a splendid family, and is in every relation of life a good and patriotic citizen.

WILLIAM EDWARD THOMAS

THE Thomas family name comes from Wales. The Welsh, survivors of the ancient British stock, are an earnest people, and when, centuries back, they became converted to Christianity, they accepted the new faith with great thoroughness and zeal. In taking family names they were exceedingly partial to the College of Apostles. It is said that the name of Jones which family is now so numerous, is the Welsh form of "John" so named after the apostle John, and that the Thomas family drew their name from the apostle Thomas.

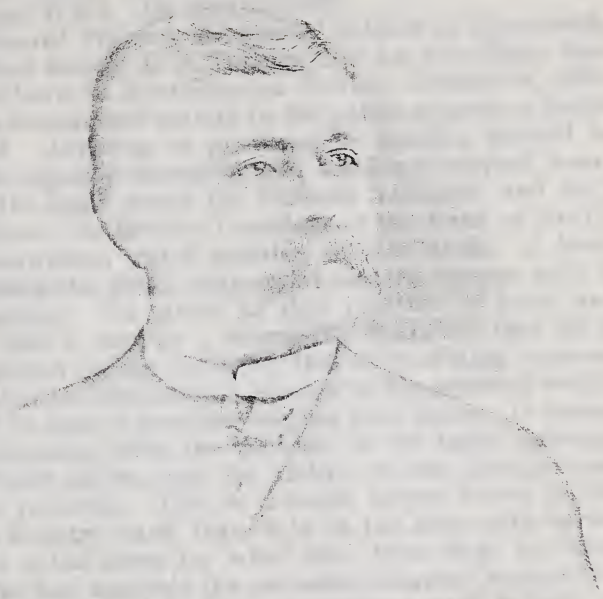
Of the many racial strains which make up our American people we have not had one superior to this virile Welsh stock. While Welshmen in the early Colonial period took part in the general emigration from Great Britain to the new colonies, they appear to have been more partial to Maryland and Virginia than they were to some other colonies. Resulting from this, several Thomas families became very prominent in the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, both in Virginia and Maryland.

It is of record that one Hugh Thomas came from Wales to Maryland and settled in Kent County in 1651. In the Pritchard genealogy, which sets forth the history of this Welsh family of Thomas, it is traced back to the year 1345, when Thomas, Lord of Gwernddu, was living at Perthir, near Monmouth.

A little later than the Maryland settlement George Thomas was a resident of Northampton County, on Eastern Shore, Virginia, certainly prior to the year 1700, but whether he was an original immigrant or a descendant of Hugh Thomas, who had settled higher up the bay in Maryland, is not now known.

John Thomas, son of George, served the English Crown as a Colonial Revenue officer. He died in 1785, and must have been a very old man at the time of his death. By his wife Mary he had a son Harrison Thomas, who served in the Third Virginia Continental Regiment during the Revolutionary War. He died in 1808. For many years he was a Collector of Revenues on tobacco for eastern Virginia, receiving his appointment from Governor Patrick Henry, who was the first Governor of Virginia after the Declaration of Independence and the organization of the State as an independent commonwealth. Harrison Thomas married Tabeth Joynes, a member of the family of that name which settled in Accomac County. Of this marriage was born a son, Levin Joynes Thomas, who married Sarah Core, member of an old and

131-132



Yours truly
W. G. Thomas

prominent Virginia family. Levin J. Thomas died in 1821. His son, Colonel George Levin Joynes Thomas, was a farmer and merchant by occupation, prominently identified with public affairs in his section of the State, and a colonel of the Virginia State Militia. He married Mary Ann Ward, daughter of Albert D. and Lettie (Badger) Ward, and a granddaughter of Golden and Nancy Turner Ward. He died in 1882.

William Edward Thomas, the special subject of this sketch, is a son of Colonel George L. J. Thomas, and his wife Mary Ann Ward. He was born in Northampton County, October 6, 1860. His education was acquired mainly in the public schools of Baltimore, Maryland. Arriving at manhood he devoted himself to farming, became signally successful and developed marked financial ability. His name stood for business integrity and high personal character. He became President of the Bank of Northampton at Nassawadox, which position he still holds. A bank presidency, outside the great commercial centers, carries with it a world of meaning. To attain to that position of trust and honor implies that a man is a successful financier, that he is esteemed and known for his integrity, that he is of high personal standing, and that he is influential because of his personal worth. But to succeed in such a position implies even more. It means personal acquaintance with the patrons of the bank, personal knowledge of their affairs, and the ability to take into account the moral risk involved. This is a much larger factor in the operation of a country bank than it is in the large city banks, where men are rated more for what they have than for what they are. In the last analysis the successful country banker is a rare judge of men and of business operations, and, withal, no mean diplomatist.

Mr. Thomas has never aspired to public office. Originally a Democrat by family inheritance, or as he puts it "by force of habit," he is now a believer in the governmental principles for which the Republican party stands. In the fraternal world he holds membership in the great Masonic order.

Mr. Thomas was married on March 24, 1891, at Laurel, Delaware, to Annie May Collins, born in Laurel, July 31, 1865, daughter of James Emory Collins and his wife Nancy Alice Calloway. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are the parents of one daughter, Nancy Adah Joynes Thomas, who was a student at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Virginia, and who was graduated from the Virginia College at Roanoke.

William E. Thomas is preserving in his generation the character for good citizenship established by his ancestors for generations back, and enjoys, in fullest measure, the confidence of the community.

The Thomas Coat of Arms, preserved on silver and seal rings in the possession of Mr. Thomas is thus described:

Arms: Sable, a chevron and canton ermine.

Crest: A demi unicorn ermine armed, crined and unguled or, supporting a shield sable.

Motto: Virtus invicta gloriosa.

This is the coat of arms of the Thomas family originally settled at Wenvoe, Glamorganshire, England. A branch of this Thomas family is in the present generation settled at Santa Barbara, Cal.

135-136

Very truly yours
C. H. Walker

CHARLES HENRY WALKER

AT the close of our great Civil War, there came to the town of Charlottesville, Virginia, from Louisa County, a young man of twenty who had been a gallant Confederate soldier and who, in common with other Virginians of his day, young and old, had to take up life under conditions to which the people of that State were unused. The times were evil. Capital for business was extremely limited, and business was confined almost entirely to the simplest necessities. Under such conditions the openings for young men were not only limited in number but offered scant pay. This young soldier had no equipment of capital and no experience of business. He did have, however, industry, good courage, good principles and a business ability which he himself did not at that time realize. He accepted a position at $50 a year and board. This was the starting point of the career of Charles Henry Walker, who can look back over fifty years of a busy and successful life which has resulted not only in the most substantial business success but in his gaining the confidence and esteem of the community in which so large a part of those fifty years has been spent. He did not stay long on the $50 salary, as he obtained a much better position with T. J. Wertenbaker, at that time the leading clothier and merchant tailor of the town, with whom he remained for some seven or eight years.

Let us go back a little and take up this young man from the beginning of life. He was born at Louisa Court House on July 29, 1845, a son of John W. and Martha (Hughson) Walker. His father was a railroad contractor of the firm of Mason and Walker. To those old Virginians familiar with the building of the Virginia Central Railroad, now the Chesapeake and Ohio, the names of these contractors are familiar. His maternal grandfather was Samuel Hughson, of the Green Springs section of Louisa County. His paternal grandfather, Austin Walker, lived in Piedmont, Virginia, and was father of a numerous family. Sometime between 1825 and 1830 he moved with his entire family to the West, with the exception of two sons and one daughter, who remained in Virginia. During the Civil War, communication having become interrupted, Mr. Walker's people in Virginia lost all trace of their people in the West.

As a boy, Mr. Walker attended John P. Thompson's Private

School at Louisa; from there he went to the famous old Dinwiddie School at Greenwood, Virginia, and was a student of the Crenshaw School in Amelia County, when, in 1863, at the age of eighteen, he entered the Confederate Army. His army berth was one of the hardest; he became a member of that famous corps commanded by Colonel John S. Mosby, the greatest partisan officer of the war, which command won an immortal reputation, under the name of Mosby's Battalion.

No man unfamiliar with the history of the Civil War can even imagine what Mosby's men went through. They literally lived in the saddle, and though sparse in numbers, were young, active, resolute and full of resource. They made a veritable hornet's nest of "Mosby's Confederacy," and it required a Federal force from fifteen to twenty times their number to keep them in check.

On August 13, 1864, while taking part in the capture of a wagon train at Berryville, Mr. Walker was severely wounded, while in the forefront of a charge on a body of infantry that had taken refuge behind a stone wall near the town of Berryville. He was within few feet of this wall when a minnie ball from an enemy's musket shattered his left arm near the elbow, and passing through his coat, barely grazed his body. On reaching his home surgeons were called in, but eight months later Mr. Walker had not sufficiently recovered and was unable to return to his command. While he did not suffer the misfortune of losing the arm, the injury robbed it of its normal strength and usefulness.

His early business experience has been referred to. These years of clerkship were years of training and of finding himself. In January, 1875, then in his thirtieth year, Mr. Walker had "found" himself. He decided to venture into business on his own account, and he established himself at Rectortown, Virginia, in a mercantile business which he conducted with a large measure of success for twenty-two years. His capital outgrew the needs of his own business, which led to his organizing, in association with D. P. Wood, of Warrenton, the hardware business of D. P. Wood & Company, of which Mr. Walker is a half owner, and which has continued down to the present day.

The pleasant years of his young manhood had been spent in Charlottesville, and for that place he had formed a strong personal attachment which led, upon his retirement from business at Rectortown, in 1897, to his return to Charlottesville, which has since been his home.

He did not return to a life of idleness. His physical strength was yet in its prime and his ability had been ripened until it was equal to the control of any business proposition, and so he quickly became interested in other enterprises in Charlottesville, becoming President of the Charlottesville Hardware Com-

pany, which he established with Mr. J. E. Wood in 1889, and which has grown under his management into a very large and successful business. He became a director of the Albemarle National Bank, and a director in various other enterprises. He was appointed City Treasurer, and has held that position down to the present time by successive re-elections. In the business world of that community no man stands higher than he, whether judged from the standpoint of ability or integrity.

Soon after his return to Charlottesville in 1897, he became a member of John Bowie Strange Camp, the local camp of Confederate veterans. His comrades soon recognized his ability for commander of the camp. They honored him with this office, which position he held for two years. He declined to serve longer, though unanimously elected for the third term.

He is affiliated with a number of fraternal societies, including the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and others. For the past fifteen years he has been an Elder of the Christian Church, and for a number of years, Superintendent of its Sunday-school. In everything bearing upon the material or moral progress of the community he takes an active part, both his help and his advice being highly appreciated.

His residence is the handsome old Colonial home of ex-Governor Gilmer, and there he dispenses a kindly hospitality to those who come within the cheerful atmosphere of what is a true home. The Walker building, erected by him to meet the needs of the increasing trade of the Charlottesville Hardware Company, which is the largest and most modernly equipped business house in the city, stands upon the spot on which stood the house in which Mr. Walker commenced his career. Perhaps sentiment had something to do with his building that house in that place. Certainly he admits that it was a matter of some little pride with him that he was able to do so.

He was married in Danville, Virginia, in May, 1873, to Roberta Carroll, who was born in Albemarle County, daughter of Major Andrew Carroll and Mattie C. (Payne) Carroll.

But what about the real man? After all, it is that real man known only to the few who have seen the inside of his heart that counts. Material possessions pass away, and if the possessor of great estates has accumulated no other capital than material things, he comes to the end in poverty of soul. It is proper, therefore, to show this man as he is known to one who was thrown with him through a most intimate association of seven years in the relation of pastor, and it cannot be done in any way so well as in the exact words of that man in a recent letter. He says:

"Soon after I went to Charlottesville, Mr. C. H. Walker, who had formerly lived there, returned with his wife and adopted daughter to make Charlottesville their home. I soon became very

much attached to all of them. Mrs. Walker has a great capacity for friendship and I here want to pay tribute to her as one of the most attentive and ready friends a young preacher ever had. I was frequently in their home, and it was always a great pleasure to me.

"Mr. Walker and I were thrown together very often. By seeking each other's company, we managed to spend much time together. I think no man could love another more than I loved him. My boyish heart just opened to the full with such ardent affection that the years of our separation have not diminished it. I love him to-day as I did then with a great abiding love. Such a heart as his could not resist an affection like that. He has responded with a love as warm and tender as a woman. Through all these years he has been my constant friend.

"Mr. Walker, though a very busy man, was a great help to me in the church. He took great interest in it and was present at all the meetings. Without him, the church building erected during my ministry, could not have been built. He gave much time and money. He has been the most influential man in the church. Though forced forward in leadership, he has not tried to have the pre-eminence, but his humility and consideration of others are striking features of his character and have profoundly impressed those who have labored with him. He is a genuine Christian.

"He has also had a large place in the community life. With the city's interest at heart, he has welcomed and encouraged whatever was for its good. He is one of its most successful business men. He is a good citizen whose influence has always been for the moral progress of his community.

"Mr. Walker is almost an ideal man. His faults are few and insignificant. He has a good clear mind and a great loving heart and the world is better by his having lived in it."

This testimony shows the real man, and proves that his success in material things has not been greater than his success in that better life which is the greatest contribution that any man can make to the community in which he lives.

In July, 1911, Mr. Walker was bereaved of his wife, the faithful companion who had lived with him for nearly forty years.

His second wife, Mrs. Mattie (Terrell) Wills, the daughter of N. A. Terrell, and the widow of F. Gary Wills, though some twenty-five years younger, is a most considerate helpmate, and gives every assurance of comforting Mr. Walker in his declining years. They were married on December 10, 1912.

Walker is a very old family name—one of the oldest. Genealogists disagree as to the derivation, one school holding to the opinion that it was derived from the Norse "Valka," which means "a foreigner." In Dutch appear the forms "Walkart"

and "Walker." In the Anglo-Saxon appear the forms "Walcher" and "Wealhere," meaning "a stranger soldier," practically the same meaning as the Norse "Valka." The other school of genealogists hold to the belief that the name was derived from an occupation. Before the introduction of rollers, when cloth was made, it had to be trodden under foot. The Anglo-Saxon word for this was "Walcere," which the English translated "a fuller," and in time "fuller" and "walker" became synonymous terms, and "the walker" became a regular occupation. It is likely that both claims are correct, and that some of the Walker names come from one source and some from the other.

The name was a very popular one in England, and the number of Walker families grew apace. In the nine hundred years or so which have elapsed since family names were first adopted there have been granted to the Walker families in England over fifty Coats of Arms. They have held innumerable positions of influence and importance with a number of titles, there having been at times as many as a half dozen Baronets who had titles, in different branches of the family.

Between 1625 and 1655, something like fifty different Walkers came over from England to Virginia. A majority of these came over from the southern counties of England, though one or two of them are known to have come from Yorkshire. In the Revolutionary War, the Virginia Walkers were represented by more than seventy soldiers, ranging in rank from private to colonel. In "The National Cyclopædia of American Biography" over sixty Walkers have been given place. They cover every possible pursuit in life. Amasa Walker was one of our greatest political economists; three or four of them have been Governors of States; a half dozen Congressmen; a half dozen Senators; several soldiers; naval officers; an astronomer of note; a singer; a philanthropist; William Walker, the Prince of Filibusters, known as the "Gray-eyed Man of Destiny," and Francis A. Walker, the greatest statistician that America has ever known.

In the absence of complete records and the official registration of births and deaths, it is very difficult to establish definitely the line of descent of a member of a family so numerous, and with which the pages of Virginia history fairly bristle as to mention, but always in disconnected paragraphs. Even the high-class magazines dealing with genealogical questions have to assume some things. There are reasonable grounds for believing that the family to which Mr. Walker belongs was founded in Virginia by John and Thomas Walker, believed to have been brothers, who came from Middlesex, England, probably between 1650 and 1660.

The will of Joseph Walker, of St. Margaret's Parish, Westminster, London, County Middlesex, probated in 1666, devised

his property to his kinsman, "John Walker, now living in Virginia." This John Walker was a very prominent man, known as Colonel John Walker. He died about 1671, leaving six daughters. Colonel Thomas Walker, said to have been his brother, also a very prominent man, left sons. One of these sons was John, who was the father of Dr. Thomas Walker, born in 1715, a noted explorer who saw Kentucky in 1750, and is said to have been the first white man who ever saw that section. Dr. Thomas Walker settled, certainly prior to 1742, in a section of country out of which has been carved the Counties of Orange, Louisa and Albemarle. When the old Fredericksville Parish was organized, in 1742, Dr. Thomas Walker was one of the first vestrymen, and in later years was succeeded in the vestry by three of his sons, Thomas, Jr., John and Francis.

Colonel John Walker, son of Dr. Thomas Walker, served in the Revolutionary War on Washington's Staff, and a younger son, Francis, also rose to be a colonel.

Rev. James Maury married a Miss Walker, of this family, and named one of his sons Walker Maury. Matthew Maury also named one of his sons Walker Maury.

This old Walker family lived at Belvoir, and Walker's Church (named for them) was on the road from Orange Court House to Charlottesville.

On May 8, 1775, on a list of the Committee of Safety for Louisa County, appears as first man, Thomas Walker. Whether this was Dr. Walker, or his son Thomas, who was then probably a man of thirty, cannot be definitely stated.

Dr. Thomas Walker is believed to have been the progenitor of all the Walker families of the section from which C. H. Walker comes, and the probabilities are that C. H. Walker is in the fifth generation from him. In the absence, however, of recorded evidence, this statement cannot be made as a definite fact, though it is probably true.

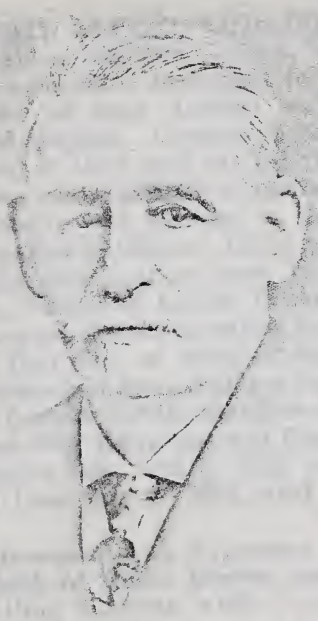
The Coat of Arms of the Walker family of County Middlesex is thus described:

Per pale argent and sable on a chevron between three crescents as many annulets, all counterchanged.

Crest: On a mount vert a greyhound sejant per pale argent and sable; the argent powdered with crescents azure; the sable with bezants, and collared or.

A peculiar feature of the Walker Coats of Arms in Great Britain is that a very great number of them show in their crests a greyhound. The only way that one can account for this is that a majority of the families evidently claimed (or rather looked back to) a common ancestry.

143-144



Yours cordially
Aaron Burr

ALFRED LUBAUGH BERNIER DI ZEREGA

CAPTAIN ALFRED LUBAUGH BERNIER DI ZEREGA, of Aldie, Loudoun County, Virginia, is a fine example of the composite American, for there runs in his veins the blood of four distinct nationalities, Italian, Danish, French and English. Captain di Zerega was born in New York on February 3, 1838, and has led the varied career which seems to have been characteristic of his family.

The family was founded in the Americas by Francisco di Zerega, a native of Chivari, Italy, who, coming in the latter part of the eighteenth century from Italy to the West Indies, married, first, Catherine Louise Drake, of Guadaloupe, and, after her death, appears to have settled in Caracas and married, second, a lady of that city, of Spanish descent.

Francisco had three children by his first wife. John married Mercedes, daughter of the Marquis de Tabor. He lived in Caracas until about fifty years ago and finally died in Europe. His son Albert died in New York in 1823, unmarried; and his son Augustus, born December 3, 1803, died in New York, December 23, 1888.

By his second wife Francisco had two sons, Francisco and Cecelio, both of whom became generals in the Mexican army, Cecelio falling in battle, while Francisco lived to be Governor of the State of Vera Cruz and of the National Palace in Mexico City. He was a Thirty-third Degree Mason and lived to 1880.

The youngest son of Francisco by his first wife was Augustus. He was born in Martinique on December 3, 1803, and became a merchant in Caracas, Venezuela, was an aide of the famous revolutionary general, Simon Bolivar, and, suffering from the results of the revolution in Venezuela, moved to the United States in 1831, settled first in Philadelphia, later moved to New York, where he established the famous "Z" line of clipper ships, amassed a fortune, and retired from business in 1862, spending the remaining twenty-five years of his life on his estate of "Island Hall," on Long Island Sound.

On April 9, 1825, in St. Thomas, Augustus di Zerega married Eliza M. Uytendalle, Baroness Von Bretton, daughter of John Bretton, Baron Von Bretton, of Denmark, and Hester (Bladwell) Uytendalle of England. They had eleven children, of whom Captain Alfred di Zerega was the sixth.

Captain di Zerega was educated in Belgium and France, and,

upon leaving school, after spending two years in his father's office, went to sea at the age of fifteen on one of his father's ships, and served for something over a year on the "Queen of Clippers," at that time the largest merchant vessel in the world. The "Queen of Clippers" was at that time chartered to the French Government under the command of Captain di Zerega's brother, Augustus H. di Zerega, who, later, sailing from Liverpool, England, in a new ship, the "Baltic," has never been heard of since.

Captain di Zerega then served during the Crimean War in the French Transport System in the Mediterranean Sea. After that, continuing upon the sea, he became commander of the New York and Liverpool Packet Ship "Compromise"; but on account of the outbreak of the Civil War he gave up his position in the mercantile marine, and on July 24, 1861, joined the United States Navy as an acting master, and was attached to the "Susquehanna" on August 17, 1861, in which he served at the capture of Hatteras Inlet and Port Royal.

After two weeks' leave, on May 14, 1863, he was detached from the "Susquehanna," and was ordered to duty in command of the United States Steamer "Jasmine," at Pensacola. He remained in command of the "Jasmine" and attached to the Navy Yard until November 13, 1863. He was then placed in command of the U. S. S. "Antona," and ordered to do blockade duty between the mouth of the Mississippi and the Rio Grande.

While on the "Susquehanna" he participated, as previously stated, in the capture of Hatteras Inlet and of Hilton Head, and also in an engagement with the Confederate Steamer, "Merrimac," and the Confederate forts in Hampton Roads, at the mouth of the Elizabeth River, just a few days before the "Merrimac" was sunk.

On August 31, 1864, Captain di Zerega was detached from the command of the "Antona" and ordered to command the United States Naval Rendezvous at New Orleans. There being but little work left for the Navy to do in the Civil War, Captain di Zerega resigned from the service on September 8, 1864.

Just previous to resigning from the service, on August 17, 1864, Captain di Zerega was married in New Orleans to Alice Almaide Gasquet, daughter of James A. and Emily A. (Dorsey) Gasquet.

Mrs. di Zerega was born in New York. Her father, James A Gasquet, was born at Petersburg, Virginia, and was the son of a French officer doing service in San Domingo at the time of the revolt of the negroes in 1791. The success of that revolt forced him to escape to the United States.

In 1842 Captain di Zerega's father bought the splendid estate of Aldie, upon which Captain di Zerega has now lived for nearly fifty years.

The children of Captain di Zerega's marriage are five in all: Emily Augusta, born in New Orleans, Louisiana, September 24, 1865; Augustus di Zerega. born at Aldie Manor, Virginia, September 8, 1868; Martha Alice, born at New Orleans, March 9, 1873; Frances Gasquet, born at Aldie Manor, Virginia, August 31, 1877; and Gasquet, born at Aldie Manor, Virginia, October 18, 1879. He has fourteen living grandchildren, the greater number being males, so that there is no danger of the family name dying out.

Captain di Zerega has lived for many years the quiet life of a country gentleman. He has kept in touch with affairs through his membership in a number of societies, such as the Loyal Legion, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Veteran Association of the Farragut Fleet, and is one of the owners of a prize medal issued to members of the Grand Army, also the medal of the Navy for service during the Civil War. He has besides a medal presented to him by the Life Saving Benevolent Association of New York on January, 1857, when he was third officer of the ship "EL" for his humanity and courage in assisting to save all the passengers and crew of the ship "John Garrar" when a wreck at sea during a heavy gale on December 8, 1856. A Republican in his political affiliations, he has never held any offices other than to serve as Chairman of the Eighth Virginia Republican Congressional Committee, and in such honorary capacities.

In his earlier years he was very partial to works of discovery and scientific works bearing upon his occupation as a mariner. Of later years he has naturally found more interest in modern works upon farming. The splendid estate upon which he lives is evidence of the fact that he has used to advantage the information gathered from his reading. His property adjoins the old homestead of President Monroe. It was the former home of Colonel Charles Fenton Mercer, from whom Captain di Zerega's father purchased it.

Aldie village and Aldie Manor were named after Lord Loudoun's estate in England by Charles Fenton Mercer.

Captain di Zerega has three married children, Augustus di Zerega, who married Agnes Green of Aldie; Martha di Zerega, who married William Irvine di Zerega, and Gasquet di Zerega, who married Frederica F. Heuser of Burnside Vineyard, near Hay Market, Prince William County, Virginia.

JOHN WILLIAM BOWDOIN

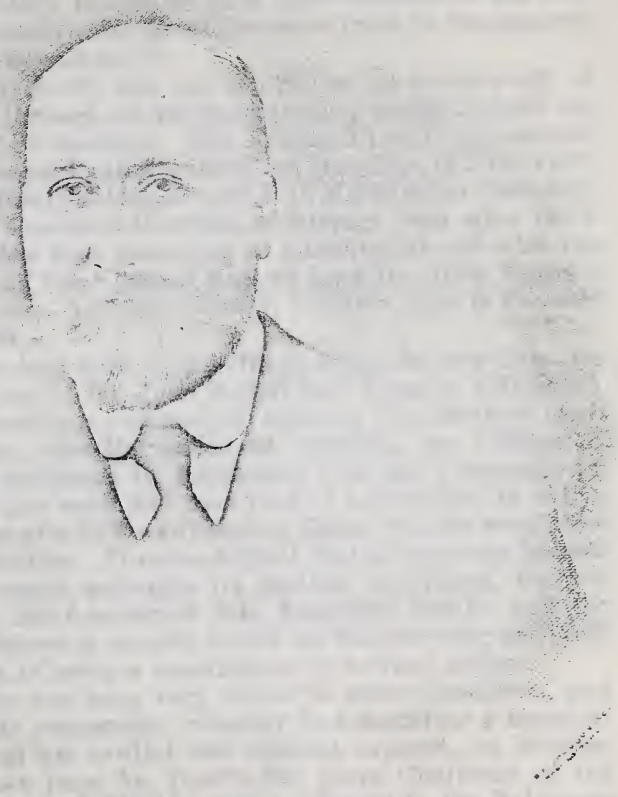
THE Bowdoin family in the United States has the peculiar distinction, that every member of the family, wherever found, is descended from Pierre Baudouin, the French Huguenot who, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, escaped with his life and some property from France, and coming to America settled first at Falmouth (now Portland), on Casco Bay, Maine, where he arrived in April, 1687. He had been two years on the road, having stopped for a time in Ireland. He was a physician by profession, and a man of means. He acquired a large estate in Maine, but in 1690 removed to Boston. His removal was timely, for it is said that the Indians destroyed the town in which he had lived the day after his departure.

Dr. Pierre Baudouin promptly became anglicised into Peter Bowdoin. There has never been a better stock in any country than this French Huguenot blood. Careful students of history say that France never recovered the blow to both its material and moral prosperity inflicted by this exodus of more than one hundred thousand of its best citizens. The Huguenots were to France what the Puritans were to England, with the difference that they lacked the hardness of the English Puritans. They practiced the same stern morality, were almost ascetic in their lives, but the element of harshness was lacking in their composition, and wherever they went they speedily made friends of the people with whom their lot was thrown. Whether in Massachusetts, New York, Virginia or South Carolina, everywhere they promptly took rank as among the best citizens of the country. The Bowdoins were not an exception.

Peter Bowdoin came to America with four children. Two of these, James and John, survived him. James became an eminent merchant in Boston and accumulated a large estate. John moved South to Virginia about 1700, settling where Eastville, Northampton County, is now located, and became the founder of the Virginia family. James, the Boston merchant, was the father of another James, born August 8, 1727, who became one of the most distinguished citizens of Massachusetts, holding many positions of honor and trust among the people of the State. He was a man of great learning, and a generous friend to all institutions of an educational character. He died in 1790.

Bowdoin College in Maine, then (1794) just incorporated, was remembered generously in the will of James Bowdoin 3,

149-150



Yours very truly,
J. W. Bowdoin

who also endowed it with a large landed estate. This is the oldest college in the State of Maine. He had much the same character as his father, being a learned man of most philanthropic disposition, and served our country as its Minister to Spain. In addition to Bowdoin College in Maine, Bowdoin Square in Boston, the site of which is said to have been donated to the city by the Bowdoin family, also keeps the name fresh in the memory of the people of Massachusetts.

The Bowdoin family has not multiplied as numerously as some others, but through all its generations has maintained the high character of its founders. The Northern line is represented at the present moment by George Sullivan Bowdoin, of New York, a member of the great banking firm of J. P. Morgan and Company, and by William Goodrich Bowdoin, a literary man who, for a number of years has been connected in an editorial way with the "Independent." In the Virginia line we have Dr. John William Bowdoin, of Bloxom, Accomac County, Virginia, who is the subject of this sketch.

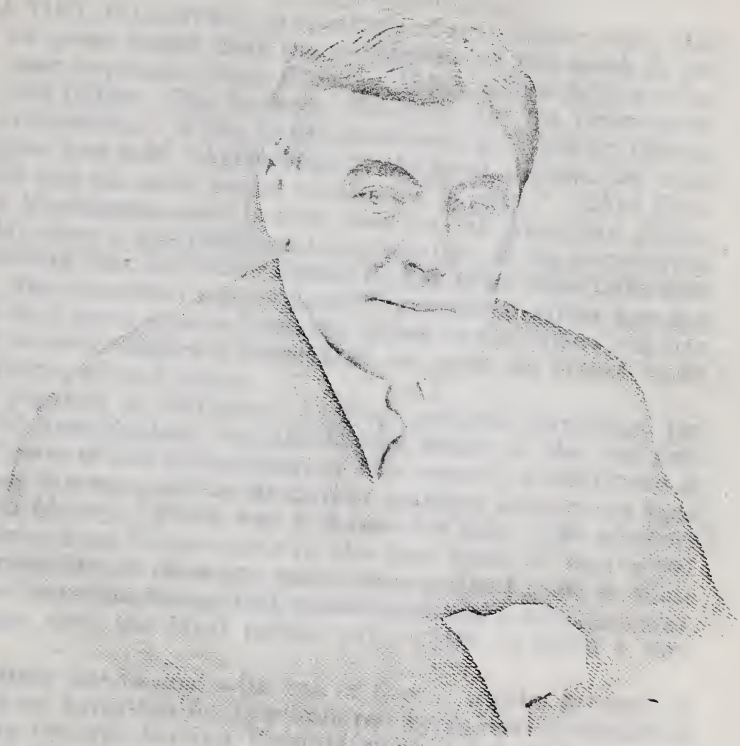
Dr. Bowdoin was born in the village where he now lives, on March 30, 1855, son of Dr. John Robert and Amanda (Hinman) Bowdoin. His academic and medical training was obtained from Richmond College, the University of Virginia, the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, and the University of New York. His life work has been that of a physician in active practice, one year of which was spent in Texas and the remainder at his present location. It seems logical that at least one branch of the family should maintain its medical traditions, for Dr. Peter Bowdoin, the founder of this American family, had the reputation in France, a country noted for the learning and skill of its physicians, of being a practitioner of marked ability.

Dr. Bowdoin has been very active in other directions, and no interest of his community, whether in a moral or a material way, but has had his cordial and efficient support. A lifetime Democrat, he has been for twenty-five years Chairman of the County Committee. In 1912 he was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention which nominated Woodrow Wilson. This greatly gratified Dr. Bowdoin as he had throughout consistently advocated Mr. Wilson's election. For eight years he served as Commissioner of Fisheries. He is at the present time Chairman of the Board of Supervisors of Accomac County. He is President of Eastern Shore Game Protective Association, was at one time member of the Federal Pension Examining Board, from which position he voluntarily retired. He is surgeon of the N. Y. P. and N. Railroad, is a member of the State Medical Association, of the Seaboard Medical Association, and the County Medical Society. He gives strong and hearty support to the church. His business ability is of a high order. He organized the Accomac

Banking Company, which has had a remarkably successful career, and of which he is at this time the President. He was one of the chief organizers of the Eastern Shore Fire Insurance Company, and of the Eastern Shore Produce Exchange. Always an ardent sportsman and an earnest game protectionist, he was organizer of the Eastern Shore Game Protective Association, to which he has given liberally of both his time and money, and is now the President, as before stated. In all civic affairs of his community, he has been both progressive and aggressive, and no man of his section more thoroughly commands the confidence of the people.

Dr. Bowdoin has been twice married: first, at St. James, La., on June 2, 1885, to Flora Himel, daughter of Clerville and Lavinia Barton Himel. The second marriage was at Newport News, Virginia, on September 22, 1904, to Mrs. N. D. Pitman, of Richmond, daughter of Loften Dabney and Anne (Fisher) Allen. His only child is Margaret, a graduate of Chatham Episcopal Seminary, who married Dr. Rupert Colmore, of Chattanooga, Tennessee. Dr. Bowdoin is a fine example of the good American, of that type which does the day's work faithfully and well, which seeks not its own aggrandizement, but is ever ready to contribute time, labor and money to the betterment of his community, and to the upbuilding of the nation. It is such men who have made this Republic. It is such men who will maintain it in the future and who will triumph over the difficulties which will of necessity arise, and from which no nation can escape. Men of the type of Dr. Bowdoin are doing great service to humanity in extending the influence for good of this great Republic, and to them we owe honor, respect, confidence and esteem more than to many others whose claims to recognition possess less of sterling worth and value.

153-154



Very truly Yours
Peyton Skipwith Coles

PEYTON SKIPWITH COLES

DANIEL WEBSTER, in speaking of agriculture, said, "Let us never forget that the cultivation of the earth is the most important labor of man. When tillage begins other arts follow. The farmers, therefore, are the founders of human civilization." Prior to this statement by Webster, George Washington had said, "Agriculture is the most ancient, the most honorable and the most useful occupation of man." What Webster and Washington said is true, and yet the American people of our day show a less intelligent appreciation of the importance of agriculture than any other people at any other time have ever shown. The abnormal and unhealthy growth of cities has not only led to a great exodus from the farms to the cities, but has also led to such distorted views that we seem no longer to be correct judges of real values.

The planters of Maryland, Virginia and the Carolinas, the farmers of New England and the Middle States in the first two hundred years of our history gave to this country a multitude of men whose strong qualities as nation builders have never been equaled in history. There was a reason for this. The planters and farmers were conservative in the best sense of that word. Their occupation of necessity made them patient, and so these patient, industrious, thoughtful, conservative men, rich, however, in courage, were the ideal people with which to build a new nation.

Our story has to deal with one of these Virginia farmers of to-day, whose ancestors for two hundred years have contributed their share towards making Virginia what it has very properly been called, "The mother of States and Statesmen." Peyton Skipwith Coles was born at Estouteville, Albemarle County, Virginia, September 27, 1853, son of Peyton Skipwith and Julia Isaetta Coles. His father was a farmer, the son of John Coles 3, who was a farmer and who was the son of John Coles 2, who was a farmer and who was the son of John Coles 1, an immigrant from Ireland to Virginia, and who also was a farmer. P. S. Coles, therefore, it might be said, inherited his occupation just as he inherited his name.

Mr. Coles was educated by tutors at home, followed by attendance at a school in Middleburg, Loudoun County, which in turn was followed by attendance at the school long maintained by Major Jones in Charlottesville, and finally at the University

of Virginia. It may be said in passing that Major Jones was one of the great teachers in his generation. Peyton Skipwith Coles sums up his life work in five words: "A farmer all my life." He has supplemented that farming record with another Coles inheritance, that of serving as vestryman in Christ Church of St. Anne's Parish. This record is somewhat like that of the nation which is said to be happy because it has no history.

But there is another side to the story. The man from the outside who will travel through Albemarle County, Virginia, with its grass lands, its great crops of corn and wheat, its orchards unsurpassed in the world, will have awakened in him a respect for the work of these Virginia farmers, who have turned an unbroken wilderness into one of the beauty spots of the earth where, if men do not amass great fortunes, they at least dwell in peace and comfort, and generation by generation add somewhat to the work of those gone before. As General Washington said, farming is the most useful occupation, and our great cities, which are the pride of their indwellers, exist only because the farmer toils through summer's heat and winter's cold that they may have food and drink. Farming, therefore, is the one essential occupaton. There was a time when men managed to exist without banks or factories or commerce, but there has never been a time when they were able to do without farmers. These Virginia farmers are highly cultured men, men who know the refinements of life, who are well-read, a great many of them educated in the liberal arts, proud of their country and their calling. From their ranks have been drawn many of the great statesmen of our country, and it is not too much to say that we could trade off quite a few of the so-called statesmen of to-day for some of these men, and the country be gainer by the transaction.

Let us consider for a little space the history of this Virginia family of planters. It goes back to the English conquest of Ireland. When Strongbow overran Ireland at the command of the English king, at that time inducements were offered to Englishmen to settle in the then barbarous country, the idea being, through these Englishmen, to leaven the whole lump and make it an English country. A large number of Englishmen responded to this invitation. A Coles, who received large land grants, settled at Enniscorthy in the County of Leinster, where his descendants live to this day.

In 1710 a younger son of this family, whom we know as John Coles 1, incurred in some way the displeasure of his father, and being a hot-headed youth, immediately migrated to Virginia where he built the first dwelling in what is now the city of Richmond, and married Mary, daughter of Isaac Winston, of Hanover County. This John Coles acquired a vast estate, mainly in lands, the major part of which under the prevailing idea of that day went to his eldest son, Walter Coles.

One of the younger brothers was John Coles 2, who inherited from his father certain lands, then in Goochland County, which in a later subdivision of counties fell within the boundaries of the new County of Albemarle. John Coles 2 obtained four additional grants amounting to 785 acres, which brought his total estate up to 1830 acres. This estate, long known as Estouteville, named in honor of the Count of that name, who followed William the Conqueror, to England, has long been considered by many as the most beautiful country seat in Virginia. John Coles 2 was born in 1745. He served as a militia colonel during the Revolution, and after the surrender of Burgoyne, was honored with the command of the prisoners confined at Charlottesville. He was a man who possessed the old-fashioned Virginia virtue of hospitality. A lover of good horses, his stable was one of the best in the State. He maintained open house, and long visits were paid him by Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Patrick Henry, Wirt, the Masons, Randolphs, Tazewells and other prominent men of that day. He married Mary E. Tucker, daughter of John and Elizabeth Travis Tucker, and it was their son, John Coles 3, who built the present mansion of Estouteville, which was completed about 1822, replacing the one of a more ancient date. Situated some ten miles southwest of Charlottesville in the famous old Green Mountain section, a country unsurpassed for beauty, the stately mansion fits in with the scenery around it like a part of a finished mosaic.

John Coles 2 was a vestryman in St. Anne's Parish in 1772, which position is now held by his great-grandson, nearly 150 years later.

The children of John Coles I were: Walter, Sarah, Mary (who married John Payne, and was the mother of Dorothy Payne, who married President Madison), John, and Isaac, who settled in Halifax County. Known as Colonel Isaac, he was a member of the First, Third and Fourth Congresses of the United States. Contemporary with Colonel Isaac of Halifax County was Walter, probably his older brother, who had elected to settle in that part of the State. Two authors differ as to the given name of the wife of John Coles 2. One gives her name as Mary E. Tucker, and one as Rebecca E. Tucker. Their children were Walter, John, Isaac, Tucker, Edward, Rebecca (who married Richard Singleton, of South Carolina), Mary Eliza (who married Robert Carter), Sarah (who married Andrew Stephenson), Elizabeth and Emily (who married John Rutherford).

John Coles(2) died in 1808 at the age of sixty-three, and his wife survived until 1826. His son Walter, who was for a time magistrate of the county, resided at Woodville, where he died in 1854, at the age of eighty-two. Walter married Eliza, daughter of Bowler Cocke, and secondly, Sarah, daughter of John Swann.

His children were, Walter, Sarah, Elizabeth and Edward. Walter succeeded his father at Woodville. He married Anne E. Carter, and was the father of Dr. Walter Coles, of St. Louis.

John(3), son of John(2), married Selina Skipwith, of Mecklenburg. He made his home in Estouteville, where he died in 1848. He left three sons: John, who lived near Warren; Peyton, who married his cousin, Isaetta, and who succeeded his father at Estouteville, where he died in 1887, and Tucker, who resided at Viewmont.

Isaac A., son of John(2), was a lawyer, and was for a time President Jefferson's private secretary and a member of the House of Delegates of Virginia. He lived at Enniscorthy, married Mrs. Julia Stricker Rankin, widow of Hon. Christopher Rankin, of Louisiana, and had two children, Isaetta and Stricker. He died in 1841, and his wife in 1876.

Tucker, son of John(2), also represented the County in the House of Delegates. He married Helen Skipwith, of Mecklenburg, and died at Tallwood in 1861, leaving no children. Edward Coles, the youngest son of John(2), was in some respects one of the most remarkable men our country has known. He had invincible objections to slavery. After serving as private secretary to President Madison, he sold the plantation on Rockfish River, which had been left him by his father, and in 1818 removed to Illinois, carrying with him all his slaves, settling them by families on farms near Edwardsville, after giving them their freedom. He was appointed by President Monroe first Governor of the Territory of Illinois, and was elected as its second Governor when it became a State, and having successfully defeated those who would have made it a slave State, he removed to Philadelphia in 1832. There he married Sarah L. Roberts, and died in 1868, leaving three children, one of whom, Roberts Coles, came to Virginia, settled in the old home county, was a captain in the Confederate Army, and fell in the battle of Roanoke Island, in 1862.

There is a letter extant, written by Edward Coles while Governor of Illinois, which is such a splendid illustration of a true democrat that it is here given verbatim. It was written to one of the leading papers of the State on account of a reference in that paper to the Governor as "His Excellency." Under date of December 10, 1822, written from Vandalia, then the State capital, the Governor said:

"Gentlemen:

"Our State Constitution gives to the person exercising the functions of the Executive the appellation of Governor, a title which is specific, intelligible, and republican, and amply sufficient to denote the dignity of the office. In your last paper, you have noticed me by the addition of 'His Excellency,' an aristocratic and high-sounding adjunct, which, I am sorry to say, has become

too common among us, not only in newspaper annunciations, but in the addressing of letters, and even in familiar discourse. It is a practice disagreeable to my feelings, and inconsistent, as I think, with the dignified simplicity of freemen and with the nature of the vocation of those to whom it is applied. And having made it a rule through life to address no one as his Excellency or the Honorable, or by any such unmeaning title, I trust I shall be pardoned for asking it as a favor of you and my fellow-citizens generally not to apply them to me."

Commenting on this letter, one author said:

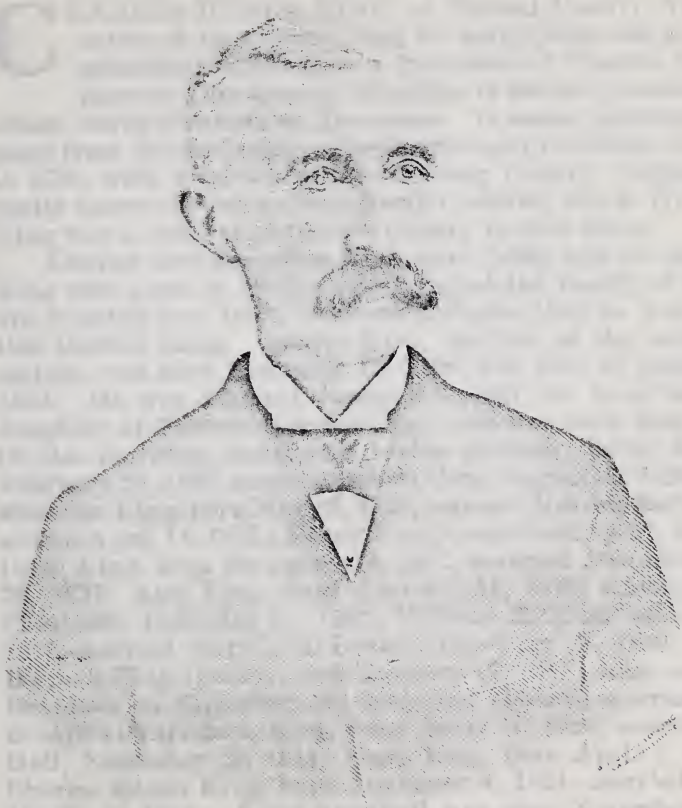
"In the present age of title-worship, this letter of Governor Coles comes as a refreshing breath ringing as it does with sincerity and true republicanism."

The wife of John Coles(3), of Estouteville Mansion, was Selina Skipwith, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith, of Prestwold. Among the historic names with which the Coles family became connected by marriage appear those of Stricker, Roberts, Cocke, Singleton, Rutherford, Carter, Preston, Pendleton, Bowling, Tucker and Winston.

The Coat of Arms of the Coles family, of Enniscorthy, confirmed in 1647, is described as follows:

Gules on a chevron between two lions' heads erased or, ten ogresses.

Crest: A snake wreathed about a marble pillar proper garnished or.



Yours truly
C. H. King

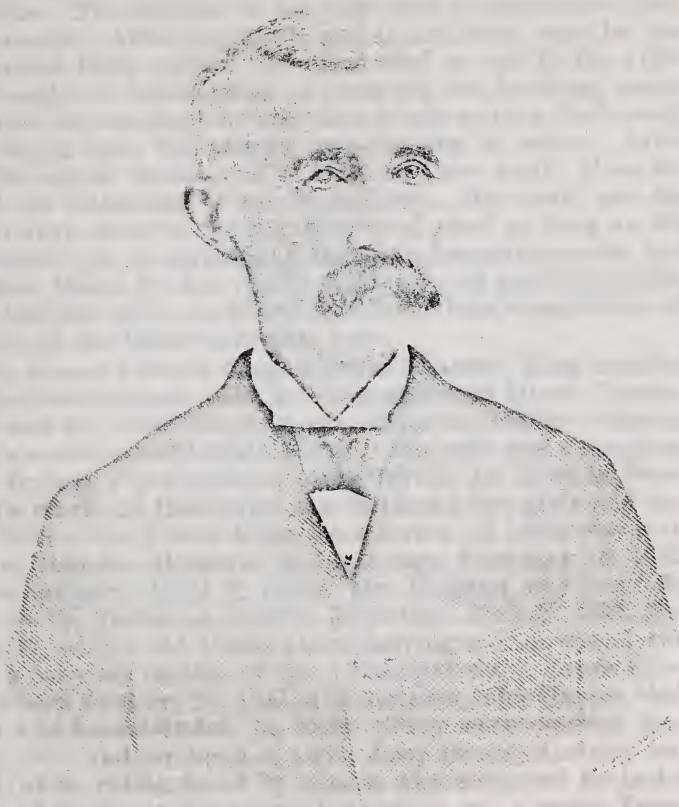
CHARLES HENRY KING

CHARLES HENRY KING, of Pulaski County, Virginia, a native of that county, and for many years one of its most prominent citizens, is a grandson of Charles King who came to Giles County, Virginia, in his early manhood from either North Carolina or Tennessee. It seems probable that he came from North Carolina, for Charles and Cornelius King, who, in 1782, were residents of Mechlenburg County, Virginia, apparently moved toward western North Carolina, and in 1790 Charles King was a resident of Orange County in that State.

Charles and Cornelius King were Irish, and as the Charles King who came to Dublin and founded the family of which we are treating was Irish, it seems probable that he was a son of this Charles King. Charles King, the first of the name in this section, was born December 13, 1788, and died of pneumonia in 1864. He was married January 8, 1807, to Jane Shannon, a daughter of Thomas Shannon, Sr., who was born May 15, 1789. Of this marriage there were twelve children: Sallie King, born February 28, 1808, married Robert Carr, August 24, 1826; Thomas Shannon King, born May 29, 1809, married Matilda Patten Davidson on April 11, 1837; Nancy King, born January 27, 1811; John Crow King, born December 18, 1812, married Ann Carr, August 30, 1837; Ann King, born January 11, 1815, married Sam C. Charleton, February 25, 1864; William H. King, born April 10, 1817, married Martha McDonald, February 28, 1839; Jane and Hannah King (twins), born January 17, 1819; Jane married Joe Davidson on November 19, 1844, and Hannah married William B. Allen; Elizabeth King, born April 11, 1821, married Ira D. Hall, November 19, 1844; Mary King, born April 7, 1823; and Charles Banks King, born November 4, 1824, married Elizabeth Martin in 1853. A son unnamed was born November 27, 1827, and died in infancy.

Charles King was of the Protestant faith, and came from that one of the half-dozen Irish King families settled in County Derry, of which William King, Episcopal Bishop of Derry in 1690, was a member. Charles King possessed a full measure of Irish geniality and wit. He served three terms in the Legislature, and made many friends, even of his political opponents, by his amiability and readiness of speech. In those days they cried the vote at the court house. On one occasion when the vote had gone in his favor, a man came to him and said, "Colonel, I voted

161-162



Yours truly
C. H. King

against you to-day." Mr. King laughed and said, "Thank you, thank you for telling me about it. I know you will do better next time." The pleasant way in which he took the rather ungracious speech won over the man, and the next time he did vote for him.

Charles King was a farmer by occupation, and he was a successful one. To some extent also he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. His devotion to his wife was a pronounced trait of his character. After her death, and in his later years he was a most earnest Bible reader. He often read so late in the night that his daughters, fearing lack of sleep for his declining years, would cut off the candles which he was to use so that they would burn no longer than the proper time for him to retire. After clearing the supper tables, one of his daughters would place his Bible and the allowance of candle for him. He would put his face down very close to the big Bible and read as long as the candle burned. It is significant that our forefathers who had to read their Bibles by dim candle light were in many instances far more familiar with the Scriptures than their descendants of to-day with all the Bible helps they have.

Of the sons of Charles King, Thomas Shannon King married Matilda Patten Davidson, who was a daughter of Henry Preston Davidson and his wife, Nancy Brown Davidson. Henry Preston Davidson's mother was Matilda Patten. His wife was a daughter of James Brown, who married a Miss Haven. Of Thomas Shannon King's marriage there were six children; five girls and one son as follows: Nancy Jane King, born March 12, 1838, who married Edwin Houston Harman, who was born February 13, 1835. They were married April 2, 1861. Mr. Harman was mortally wounded in the Battle of Cloyd's Mountain, May 9, 1864, and died May 11, at the old Darst place, leaving a widow and two boys, one a baby six months of age. The next child, Sarah Ellen King, was born January 21, 1841, and married John Harvey Caddell, who was born October 19, 1839. They were married September 6, 1865, and on April 1, 1890, John Harvey Caddell was murdered while riding home by a man who supposed he had a large sum of money on his person because he was County Treasurer.

Charles Henry King, the immediate subject of this sketch, was born August 28, 1842, and has been twice married: first, to Sallie McGavock, a daughter of David and Mary Cynthia (Cloyd) McGavock, and secondly, to Willie Miller Guerrant, a daughter of Colonel William Gibson Guerrant and Elizabeth Porter Miller. The first marriage was contracted on November 20, 1878. His first wife, at the time of this marriage, was the widow of a Mr. Jones. She died on January 31, 1901, and Mr. King married his second wife on January 17, 1905. The next child of Thomas S.

King was Julia Ann King, born September 18, 1845, who married Thomas E. Jackson. Mary Elizabeth King, the next, was born June 18, 1847. She married James Trollinger. The youngest child, Cynthia Bently, was born June 20, 1851. She married Lewis P. Stearns. Thomas Shannon King suffered a stroke of paralysis twelve years before his death, which occurred on February 19, 1883. He was a good farmer who lived in troublous times. His wife survived him until August 5, 1899.

Charles Henry King was educated in the old-time private schools of his neighborhood. Some of the incidents of his youth relating to a period when conditions were widely different from those now prevailing are of interest as illustrating the times of our fathers. He relates how he earned his first money. His father had an old slave named Amos, who, after doing the ordinary farm work during the day, would make a little crop of his own at night. Old Amos hired the little boy to help him cut grass seed in his private crop and paid him for it the first money he ever had. It appears to have been a principle of Mr. King's father not to give the boy money. He recalls how once, at Christmas time, he gave to him and each of his five sisters a big copper cent. According to the customs of the country Mr. King's father would every fall make a marketing trip to Lynchburg by wagon, taking bacon, lard, wheat and other country products, and he recalls that on his return he always brought him a new cap, which he says was frequently too small, as he had then, and still has, an unusually large head. Evidently the father was governed in the purchase of the cap by the boy's age rather than by the size of his head.

Mr. King's schoolboy days recall some very interesting phases of the old South. He first went to school on Back Creek in the settlement where he was born, to an old man named Yates, and then to Mrs. Chancelaune at Thursee Spring. He was then seven or eight years old, and every day he walked four miles to this school with his sisters Jennie and Ellen. Compare this with the tender youth of the present day who think it a hardship if they have to walk six blocks to school. His next teacher was a Mr. Henry, a member of the family which lived in the famous Henry house on the battlefield of Manassas, which was destroyed by the artillery during the battle, an dhis mother killed. This house was afterward painted by Mr. Mosler under the title, "The Lost Cause." His next teacher he recalls with a shudder. He speaks of him as old Greiner. This man was a teacher after the old order of Dominies, and of that type which no boy ever loved. His method was beating the boys and pulling their hair and Mr. King says that to this day he remembers him with aversion. The next school which he attended was Heuser and McNutt School at New Bern. This brought him up to the beginning of the Civil War.

He became a member of Company "E," Twenty-Fourth Virginia Regiment under Captain W. W. Bently, the famous Lieutenant-General Jubal Early being at that time Colonel of this regiment. Later Mr. King's command was assigned to Kemper's Brigade, Pickett's Division, Longstreet's Corps. It will be recalled by our readers that this division (Pickett's) made the historic and immortal charge at Gettysburg. The war was one long period of horror to Mr. King. Even at that early period he gave evidence of the sound judgment which has characterized him through life. He saw but little hope of the South winning, and the squalid discomfort of army life kept in a constant state of wretchedness a young man to whom neatness and order was as the breath of life. He does not like to talk about the war, but little by little those near to him have drawn from him some of his experiences. Just before the battle of Manassas there was an attack of measles while his regiment was at Camp Prior. When the battle was impending, a young and foolish doctor came and announced the fact to the young men sick of the measles, and said that all of them who felt well enough might go forward and participate in the battle. Over one hundred of them, in fact practically all of these measles patients, at once volunteered. They dragged themselves on to the battlefield when they were met by their own surgeon who immediately sent them back. They were caught in a rain, and as a result of this more than fifty died. Later on he contracted typhoid fever while his command was near Richmond. His father came down and secured his transfer to the White Sulphur Springs Hospital in Montgomery County. On the way there they stopped over night in Lynchburg. Every sort of necessity was scarce, so the young soldier had kept a small piece of soap in his pocket. The next morning a man near him whose leg had been amputated sat up on his straw cot, looked carefully at the stump and said, "I will be d——d. The d——d rats have eaten all that bandage off of my stump and have left all the stump bare."

Mr. King's father did not stop at the Springs but took the sick lad on home where his mother and sisters nursed him. There was not much to eat, but they gave him the best there was, and restored him to health. His mother had grieved much, as his sisters told him, and would say, "Poor Charlie, if he could only come home, I would never mind him robbing my preserve jars again." It was during this sick furlough that he advised his father to pay off his debts in Confederate money. This was in 1862. He was barely twenty years old, and is a remarkable illustration of his good judgment and foresight. He felt then that the Confederacy could not win. At Gettysburg Mr. King was captured and sent first to Fort Delaware. From there, loaded with other prisoners like cattle on a boat, they were sent to Point Lookout, Maryland.

A favorite theme of our northern friends is the hardship endured by their prisoners in the southern prisons. It recalls the Bible story of the man who could see the mote in his brother's eye and was unconscious of the beam in his own.

This is not a pleasant subject, but in order that the truth may be known, it is given here just as Mr. King saw it and endured it for nineteen months; cold, sickness and starvation. These are his words: "I have seen weak, starving men go to the filthy sewers and watch for a bone or any scrap of bread that might have been thrown in the garbage. They would grab it out and gnaw off in bits all the meat and gristle like hungry dogs. They would trap for rats and eat all they could get. If a dog came about they would kill him and cook him. It was hard to get dogs because people found out that the prisoners would eat them. We were kept in a camp with a fence around us, but sometimes a dog would follow someone in. The rats were very good. Many of the mountain boys were clean grit. Yet those big fellows did not seem to be able to stand the loss of sleep and poor fare as well as the wiry smaller boys from the towns, who were used to prowling around at night and had irregular habits. The mountaineers of North Carolina were the most home-sick. They pined for their mountain homes. They were usually big. stout fellows with no education. The restrictions of the camp life seemed to fall more heavily on them than any other class of men. They would mope around, then seem to give up and die. The Virginians bore up better.

"I remember one poor fellow from Mercer County, Virginia, named Vest. He had what seemed to me the most loyal patriotism I ever saw. He came from a little cabin home away over in the mountains. The wild freedom of the hills and the forest around had roused in his soul a love of liberty. On the altars of his heart burned the fires of truest patriotism. He was ignorant and unlettered, but he had ideals high and pure and the spirit of a hero. The food and filth of the prison brought on young Vest bowel and stomach troubles. His friends knew that he would get well if they could get him out of the prison where he could get proper diet and medicine. They said to him, 'Vest, you have no property to be fighting for; you have no slaves nor land; why don't you take the oath, get out of this place, and save your life! Go where you can get something to eat and live. You have nothing. Taking the oath of allegiance means nothing to you.'

"The poor boy, huddled on his blanket on the ground thin and weak from starvation, roused up and said, 'I have honor and the honor of my State to fight for. I may die, but I will not swallow that oath.' He did die, and many others who never owned a slave, but had honor and patriotism."

After nineteen months' confinement Mr. King was exchanged and sent to Richmond by boat and put off at Kings Landing. At Richmond he got his army pay and a furlough for home. An amusing incident occurred at Lynchburg on this homeward trip. Those who are old enough will remember the enormous prices to which commodities soared in the days of the Confederacy. At the hotel in Lynchburg Mr. King ate $10.00 worth of butter for his breakfast. The proprietor watched them eat and grew very restless, and though he did not say much he was very anxious to see them quit. The proprietor probably did not realize that these lads had been hungry a long time.

Arriving at home he found short commons the prevailing order. His father had sent all the bacon and other food supplies to Lee's army which unfortunately had been captured by Sheridan below Lynchburg. They had no meat that summer until the chickens grew. This was a common experience in Virginia in that hard year of 1865.

The young man turned to at the close of the war as a helper to his father on the farm. The father had failed to settle his debts with the Confederate money as advised by his son, and they had a long and hard time getting out of debt. He tells how very discouraging it was to see the calves and colts he had tended driven away to pay old debts. In 1871 the father was paralyzed and sold his farm. Mr. King then bought an interest in a hotel in Dublin which he conducted for a little more than two years. He then returned to farming, which has been his main pursuit from that time to the present, though he has been interested in numerous other directions. He has been an unusually successful farmer. He tells that after the ravages of the war and the new system of labor, he with many others in his section went to work to improve their farms.

Pulaski is a good county with good soil, and an intelligent man can get results in such a country. He had learned in the hardest of schools the necessity of economy. In addition to the ordinary routine of farming he specialized on cattle, Percheron horses, pure bred sheep and hogs. In time he accumulated a surplus which he invested in other lines of business. At present he is a stockholder in three banks and a director in two of them. He was at one time President of the Culrose Coal Company and of the Gibboney Sand Bar Company; has had hotel investments and is a stockholder in the Excelsior Coal Mine at Vulcan, West Virginia. For many years Mr. King has been one of the most prominent and highly respected citizens of his county. His business judgment has always been good and his opinions are treated with respect. He is a man of strong convictions, a Democrat in his politics and a Presbyterian in his religious faith, being a member of the New Dublin Church. He has never through life

been a member of any club or secret society. His habits are temperate, he uses no intoxicants, and tobacco only in the form of smoking. He is an early riser, and after the activities of the day enjoys his rest at home, in the evening reading and talking with his family. His preferred reading is an indication of his temperament: The Breeders' Gazette, which bears upon his principal business pursuit, the Confederate Veteran, in which he sees constant mention of the men who shared with him the stress of that great conflict of 1861 to 1865, the Christian Observer, the organ of his church, and the Lynchburg Daily News from which he gets news of the great world and political information.

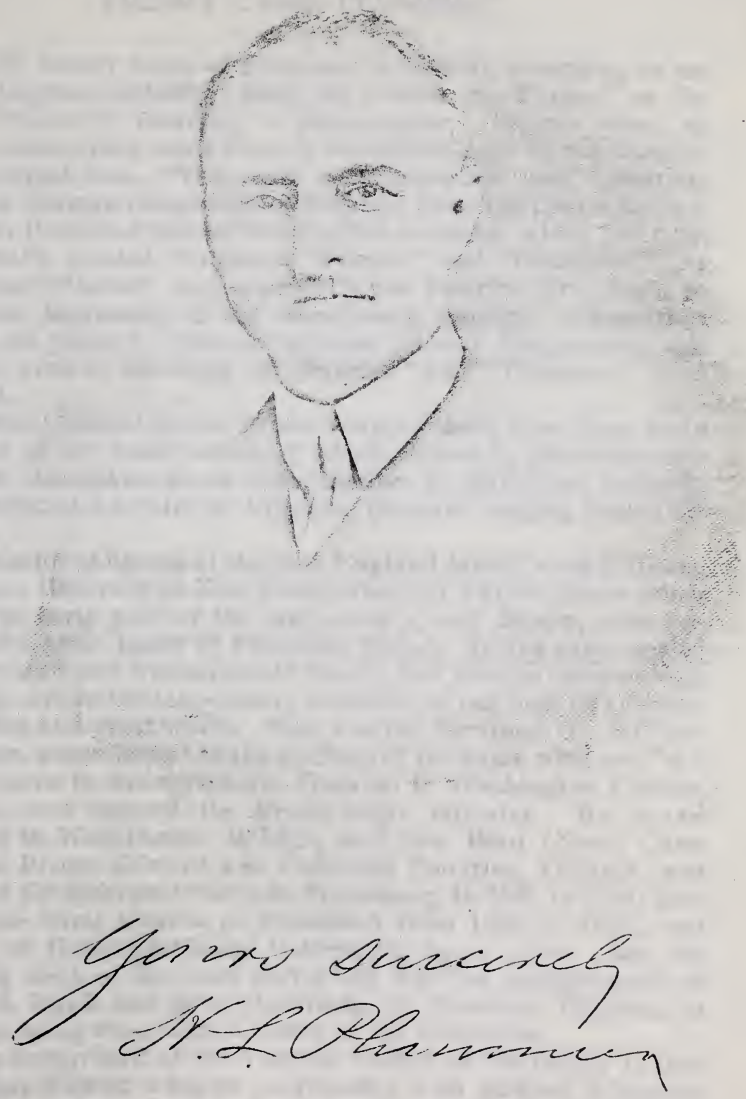
He is a man of extremely neat and orderly habits and exact in everything that he undertakes. There is so much sound sense in a few sentences which he used as an expression of his present-day views that they are here given verbatim: "If people would stick to the country and stop this leaving the farm and moving to town, they would be better off financially, morally and mentally. The people in town run about too much to read, think or meditate on the more serious problems of life. In dissipation and pleasure they lose their moral, physical and spiritual balance, also the straight and narrow way. At home with his family is the proper place for a man at night. A man who has the proper interests in life, and has been busy during the day is glad to stay there. If young people could leave off running after fashion and having a good time, they would be able to lead more useful and purer lives. My ways are old-fashioned, and farming has gone too far ahead of me to give any suggestions."

His last sentence speaks well for his modesty, for though he may be old-fashioned, he could give many new-fashioned men points on farming.

This branch of the King family belongs evidently to what we call Scotch-Irish. It will be remembered that a large population migrated from Scotland to the north of Ireland. These people were mainly Presbyterians in faith, though some were Episcopalians. The rest of Ireland was Catholic. No people in the world have ever been more tenacious of their religion or more courageous in defending their liberties than these Scotch-Irish, and they have given to our country one of its most valuable constituent elements. Charles Henry King has through his long life thoroughly lived up to the best traditions of a virile stock.

Mrs. King is a member of the Guerrant family, of French Huguenot extraction, and, like the Scotch-Irish, is one of the most valuable of our American racial stocks.

169-170



Yours Sincerely
W. L. Plummer

HENRY LYNE PLUMMER

THE family name of Plummer is derived, according to an English authority, from the French "le Plumer" or "le Plumier," meaning a plume-maker. Plumes were, of course, very much worn in the Middle Ages by the Knights and mounted men. The craft was important and lucrative. With the Norman conquerors of England came the plume-makers, and from them was derived the English surname, which has been indifferently spelled "Plumer," "Plomer" and "Plummer." As a surname "Plomer" was apparently the favorite form down to about the beginning of the seventeenth century. From that time to the present, "Plomer" appears to have disappeared, and the two present spellings of "Plumer" and "Plummer," have survived.

In the Colonial period of our country there were three main branches of the family—one of which settled in Massachusetts and New Hampshire about 1634; another in Maryland, probably about 1660; and a third in Virginia, the date ranging from 1638 to 1656.

The leading figures of the New England family were William, who was a Governor of New Hampshire and United States Senator in the early part of the last century, and Edwin, who was editor of a great paper at Portland, Maine. In the same period the Maryland and Pennsylvania family had always enjoyed high standing, and in the last century contributed one man of national reputation and great worth. This was the Reverend Dr. William S. Plumer, who adhered to the spelling of the name with one "m." He was born in Pennsylvania, educated in Washington College, Virginia, and entered the Presbyterian ministry. He served churches in Washington, Raleigh, and New Bern (North Carolina), in Prince Edward and Charlotte Counties, Virginia, was pastor of Tabb Street Church in Petersburg, in 1831 to 1834; pastor of the First Church of Richmond from 1834 to 1848; and Trustee of Hampden-Sidney College for many years. But the crowning work of his most useful life was the establishment of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind Institute, at Staunton, Virginia, in 1838—he being the original mover of the enterprise.

The first record of the Virginia branch of the family is that of Thomas Plomer who, in partnership with Samuel Edmonds, obtained a grant of four hundred acres of land, on September 4, 1638, at the Upper Chippokes Creek—this was in James City County. The next is of John Plummer, who came to Virginia in

1642, and settled in Northampton County. In 1650 another John came and settled in Nansemond County. In 1653 came a third John, who settled in Henrico County. Then came Francis Plumer, in 1654—the place where he located being unknown. Peter came over in 1656, settled in York County, and on October 20, 1665, was granted eighty acres of land on the north side of James River and the north side of Kittawan Creek. The last of the early settlers was Morris Plummer, who came over in 1656, and settled in Gloucester County.

The subject of this sketch, Henry Lyne Plummer, President of the Virginia Trunk and Bag Company, at Petersburg, is probably descended from Thomas, as that given name seems to have been favored by this family in the earlier period. According to the family history handed down to him, Henry Lyne Plummer is the third of his name. His father was Henry Lyne Plummer(2), and his grandfather was Henry Lyne Plummer(1), who was a son of Hon. Kemp Plummer, who was the son of William Plummer(2), who was the son of William Plummer(1), who married Elizabeth Kemp, of Middlesex County, Virginia, a member of the distinguished Kemp family of that section. The "Richmond Dispatch" is authority for the statement that the Plummer who married Elizabeth Kemp was Thomas Plummer, and that this marriage took place in 1717. This date must be in error, because Elizabeth Kemp, who was the daughter of Matthew and Mary Kemp, was born in Middlesex County on April 28, 1722. It is quite probable that Thomas Plummer was the father of William, who married Elizabeth Kemp, and that the names have become confused. It is stated that the children of this marriage were Kemp(1), John, George and William—that Kemp married, in 1743, Judith Dudley, and was a member of the vestry of Kingston Parish in Matthews County. This is confirmed by Bishop Meade, who in his "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," says that both Kemp and William (evidently Kemp's brother) were vestrymen of that Parish. Of Kemp Plummer's marriage to Judith Dudley was born, in 1769, Kemp Plummer(2), who moved to North Carolina about 1790, settled in Warren County, and became a leading citizen. He was educated at Hampden Sidney College, and read law under the celebrated Chancellor Wythe. He served in the Lower House of the Legislature in 1794, and in 1815 and 1816 was a member of the State Senate. He married Susannah Martin, and by her had a large family. He was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, and one of his daughters married the Hon. William H. Battle, of the prominent North Carolina family of that name.

Another distinguished North Carolina man who married into the Plummer family was Hon. Nathaniel Macon, believed by many to be the greatest man North Carolina has ever produced.

He married Hannah Plummer, and by her had two daughters. His oldest daughter, Betty Kemp Macon, married William John Martin, and their son, Robert A. Martin, was at one time a resident of Petersburg, Virginia. A writer in the "William and Mary Quarterly" Volume VIII), says that among the descendants of the distinguished Armistead family are the Plummers of Petersburg. This would indicate that there was, several generations back, an intermarriage with that family, for we find that the Reverend James Fitts Plummer, of Petersburg, son of Edward Armistead and Lucy (Fitts) Plummer, married Fannie Ansley Minor, who was in the eighth generation from John Carter, the founder of the famous Carter family, of Virginia. There are two other interesting marriages in this family—one in the old time, and one in the new. The earlier one was the marriage of John Reade, who was in the fourth generation from George Reade, founder of the Reade family in Virginia. He married Jane Plummer about one hundred and thirty years ago. This Reade family claims descent from King Edward III, and unlike most families who make large claims in that direction, are able to prove it. The later marriage referred to was that of Mary Thornton Taylor, who was in the eighth generation from Benjamin Harrison, who was the founder of that great family which has given two Presidents to the United States. She married George A. Plummer, now a resident of Minneapolis.

In the interest of accuracy, it is proper here to say that one of the older records states that John Reade married Judith Plummer (instead of Jane), and gives the date as May 16, 1769. The Plummer family made a creditable record in the Revolutionary War. The list shows Armistead, George, George William, John, Kemp, Robert and William as being in active service at one time or another. George was commissioned an ensign by the Committee of Safety for Gloucester County on September 13, 1775. Kemp was a lieutenant, apparently in the Continentals; and George William was a captain of Gloucester Militia.

Bishop Meade, in his work, says that the Plummers were among the leading families of eastern Virginia; and numerous isolated references, not referred to above, show this to be true.

Henry Lyne Plummer, of Petersburg, was born in Warren County, North Carolina, on November 19, 1863, son of Henry Lyne and Isabel Greer (Tannahill) Plummer. His father was a merchant, son of Dr. Henry Lyne Plummer, a planter of Warren County, North Carolina, who married Sallie D. Falkener. Dr. Henry Lyne Plummer was a son of Hon. Kemp Plummer, who married Susannah Martin. Kemp Plummer, the second to bear that given name, was the son of William Plummer(2), who was a Gloucester County planter, and married Mary Hayes. William

Plummer(2) was son of William Plummer(1), who married Elizabeth Kemp.

Henry Lyne Plummer's business career dates from 1879, in which year he left school (at the age of sixteen) and became a clerk for O. B. Morgan, a cotton merchant. He did not remain in that service quite a year. He then went to work for his father, who was at that time engaged in the same line of business, and remained with him until 1886, when he was employed by the Battersea, Ettrick and Matoaca Cotton Mills, of Petersburg. He served that concern in the capacity of a classer of cotton, and not being satisfied with his opportunities, he decided to change from the cotton business, and accepted, in 1891, a position as traveling salesman with I. P. Hoag and Company, trunk manufacturers of Petersburg. His service with them for the first year was as a traveling salesman. After the first year he was taken into the office as a bookkeeper and assistant. That he made good in that capacity was evidenced by the fact that, in 1893, they sent him to New York as their representative in that city. He remained there for five years. He had then been between seven and eight years in the trunk business, had acquired a thorough knowledge of the trade, and felt within himself the ability to do larger things. In 1899 he organized the Virginia Trunk and Bag Company, of which he has been President from its inception up to the present time. He began in a small way, enlarging the scope of his operations as rapidly as an increasing volume of business would justify, until now, sixteen years from the starting, his Company is one of the largest trunk and bag manufacturing corporations in the world. Its buildings, occupying acres of space, handle in one year twelve thousand tons of material, employing twenty traveling representatives, who cover not only the United States but foreign countries. It requires five hundred employees to operate the plant. This can all be told in few words, but one cannot adequately realize, without seeing it, the magnitude of the plant which has been built up in a comparatively few years. It is a monument to the thoroughness of Henry Lyne Plummer's work and to his business capacity. He spent nineteen years as an employee before making his venture on his own account—but in those nineteen years he gained such an equipment as has carried him on to ever increasing success.

Mr. Plummer was married in Clover, Virginia, on November 19, 1903, to Martha Venable Morton, daughter of William Goodridge and Sarah (Hamilton) Morton. They have two children: Henry Lyne Plummer(4), and Sarah Alexander Plummer. Mr. Plummer is a member of St. Paul's Church of Petersburg.

Henry Lyne Plummer is one of those capable business men, who are now contributing so largely to the rebuilding of the "Old Dominion." It is perhaps within the truth to say, speaking

from a material standpoint, that the State is worth to-day more money than it was before the great cataclysm. It is certainly within the truth to say that, in its educational and eleemosynary institutions, it is far in advance of what it was even in its most prosperous days, and this is the result of the work of these men who have been loyal to the home State in preference to seeking their fortunes in other countries; and the men who have built up great institutions, like the one of which Henry Lyne Plummer is the head, are entitled to much credit.

As previously stated, the old form of the name was "Plomer," and at least one man brought that old spelling with him to Virginia, though he later abandoned it.

It sounds rather familiar to find upon the records of the English Courts, in 1629, that Thomas Plomer was defending his title to a house willed to him by his father, William Plomer. Going back farther, more than a century, to the year 1500 —the quaint will of a widow, Agnes Drake, after providing that an honest priest should say masses for the repose of her soul, goes on to make sundry bequests—among these is one of forty shillings to Friar John Plumer. Forty shillings does not look like a very large legacy now, but in the year 1500 the purchasing power of forty shillings made it an important sum.

There were two main Plummer lines in England, the Yorkshire and the Southern. The latter was prominent in Sussex. The Virginia Plummers presumably came from the Southern line, the Coat of Arms of the family being:

Per chevron flory counterflory argent and gules three martlets counterchanged.

Crest: A demi-lion rampant gules, holding a garb or.

CHARLES BERNARD GODWIN

GODWIN is one of the most ancient family names known to the English speaking races. It comes down from Saxon times and belongs to that large class of Saxon names in which the name of the Deity figured. Godden, Godding, Godin, Goding and Godon are all variations of this name and had originally the same parent stock. During the period of Saxon supremacy in England, the Godwin family became conspicuous, the chief of the name rising to the rank of Earl, and the Earl Godwin of the period just prior to the Norman Conquest was not only one of the leaders among his countrymen, but one of the sturdiest patriots of any age.

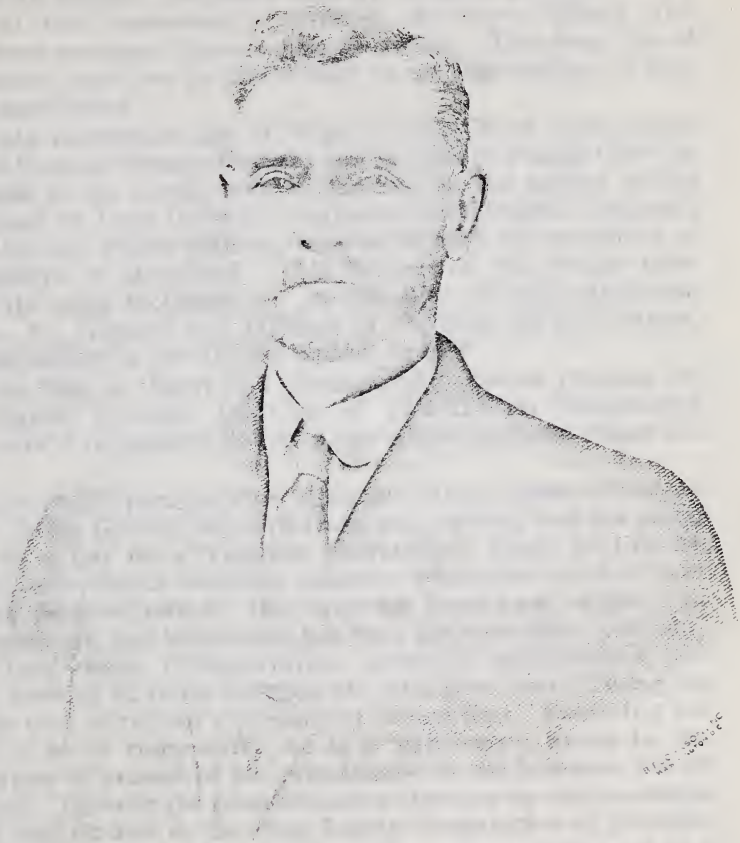
The name of Godwin later figured in one of the most romantic incidents in English history. The famous poem by Tennyson in which the Lady Godiva figured as the heroine was founded on an incident which happened in the town of Coventry in 1427. The Lady Godiva was the wife of Earl Godwin, who, ruling with a rather heavy hand, was appealed to by her to show leniency in a certain case, and out of her earnestness grew the romantic and historical incident which is celebrated in the town of Coventry to the present day.

The antiquity of the Godwin family name in Virginia is a parallel to its antiquity in the old country, for in 1620, twelve years after the founding of Jamestown, we come upon the name in the person of Reinould Godwin, who came to Virginia on the ship "Abigall", and was a member of Captain Francis West's muster.

Next in order comes Daniel, who, in 1635, settled in Charles City County; then John who, in 1647, settled in Isle of Wight County. In 1653 Joseph, Elizabeth and Devoroux Godwin settled in Northampton County. In 1654, Matthew settled in James City County; and in 1656 appears a second John in Nansemond County. These were the ancestors of all the Godwin families in Virginia.

The Godwins evidently prospered in the new country, for Bishop Meade says they were among the leading families of eastern Virginia, and from 1695 forward they have held various official positions. Upon the records of the famous old Smithfield Parish, are the names of Captain Edmund, Joseph, and Colonel Thomas G. Godwin, as vestrymen, apparently between the years of 1695 and 1720.

177-178



Yours Very Truly
C B Goodwin

The record of the family in the Revolutionary War was most creditable. Anthony, of Nansemond County, was captain; Bainbridge was a lieutenant; Brewer (Isle of Wight Co.) was a colonel; Edmund (Isle of Wight Co.) was a lieutenant; Edwin and Elisha appear to have been privates; James was a lieutenant; Jere was an ensign; Jonathan was an ensign; Kinchen was a captain of the Nansemond Company; Matthew, Robert and Samuel were privates; Thomas was an ensign. This long line of Revolutionary soldiers in one family is an illustration of how they had multiplied.

The old records of Isle of Wight County show land grants in 1714 to Colonel Thomas Godwin and in 1723 to Joseph Godwin. One branch of the family was represented in the earlier period of Maryland by Lyde Godwin, who came from Bristol, England, about 1740, and whose children became in part the ancestors of the Ridgeleys of Maryland. This branch of the family later changed its name to Goodwin. In the War of 1812, Abraham, Abraham, Jr., Kimmel and William H. Godwin, all of Virginia, held commissions in the United States Army.

To the Isle of Wight and Nansemond Counties families belongs Charles Bernard Godwin, of Chuckatuck, Nansemond County, now a prominent figure in the active business life of his section.

Mr. Godwin's parents were Mills and Mary Louise (Pruden) Godwin. Mills Godwin was a farmer, and the boy had the usual rearing of a boy on a Virginia plantation. Early in life, he developed exceptional business capacity which has led him into numerous fields of effort. His interests have been ramified in many directions, and his success has been far more than ordinary. Timber land deals, transportation interests, speculations and farming have all at times engaged his attention; and farming, at least, has been with him a permanent occupation. Retaining his home in a small community, he is a well-known figure in the larger cities by reason of his prominence in the business life of his section. He is at the present time a Director in the American Bank of Suffolk and in the Shea Realty Corporation of Norfolk.

In his community Mr. Godwin is a man of character and standing. He represents worthily in his generation a family which has been for nearly three hundred years identified with his State, has shared in its good and ill fortune, has fought its battles in war, and contributed to its development in times of peace.

On September 25, 1884, Mr. Godwin was married at Chuckatuck, to Martha Carroll Whitney, daughter of Marriett Joyner and Martha (Carroll) Whitney. Of this marriage there is a fine family of five children; Bernard Whitehead, now thirty years of age, who attended Elon College in North Carolina and the

Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Virginia; Martha Louise, now twenty-five, was educated at the Southern Female College at Petersburg, and Hollis College of Virginia; Frank Whitney, twenty-one, and Charles Bernard, Jr., now nineteen, were students in the Fork Union Military Academy of Virginia; the youngest son, William Frederick, now seventeen.

In a History of Nansemond County, published some years ago, are some interesting incidents in connection with the Godwin family. Between 1636 and 1772, there raged a dispute between Nansemond and Isle of Wight Counties as to the boundary line. During the hundred and thirty-six years, at least four Acts of the General Assembly related to these boundaries. The Act of 1674, after establishing fixed lines for the division, provided: "Nevertheless, the house and cleared grounds of Captain Thomas Godwin, who hath been an ancient inhabitant of Nanzemund Countie Court, be, remain countied and deemed in the County of Nanzemund, anything in this act contrary notwithstanding."

An unusual feature, in so far as Virginia was concerned, was the foothold obtained by the Quakers of Nanzemond County, probably as early as 1660. The doctrines of the Quakers appear to have appealed very strongly to the leading men of Nansemond, and the old Meeting House at Chuckatuck had associated with it many prominent families of the section. The records show that in 1682, both Thomas and Edmund Godwin were affiliated with the Chuckatuck Quaker Meeting House; but they evidently severed their connection with it, for some fifteen years later, both of them appeared as vestrymen of the Episcopal Parish.

There were two Godwins of that day named Thomas, Colonel Thomas Godwin, Sr., who was a Burgess from 1654 to 1658, and his son of the same name who died in 1714. Both figure conspicuously, and it is sometimes difficult to tell which is meant. The change of the county line in 1674, which excepts Thomas Godwin's property, undoubtedly refers to the elder Thomas Godwin, and it is probable that it was he who was Speaker of the Assembly in 1676. His son Thomas was a member of the defiant vestry in Chuckatuck that denied the Governor's right of induction. He was also a colonel in the Militia, and was removed by Governor Nicholson in 1705. At the time of his death he was Presiding Justice of the County Court. Thomas Godwin, the third, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1714 and in 1723, and sheriff of the county in 1731, 1732 and 1734.

Putting all of the brief mention in the ancient records together, it seems to be a fair assumption that the first Colonel Thomas Godwin was the son of John, who was one of the original immigrants, and was himself nearly a man grown when his father came to America.

The Godwin family possesses two exceedingly ancient Coats of Arms. As is known by all historical students, crests and mottoes are comparatively late additions to Coats of Arms. The originals were simply plain shields ornamented in whatever way appealed to the tastes of the owners, and the device was entered at the College of Heraldry. As men became more luxurious and esthetic, they added first the crest and later the motto. The two ancient Godwin Coats of Arms referred to show neither crest nor motto. Upon the first appears, upon a golden ground, three black lions rampant; and on the corner of the shield, painted black, appear three golden discs called bezants. In the second, upon a golden ground, the heraldic inscription is three palets lonzengy sable.

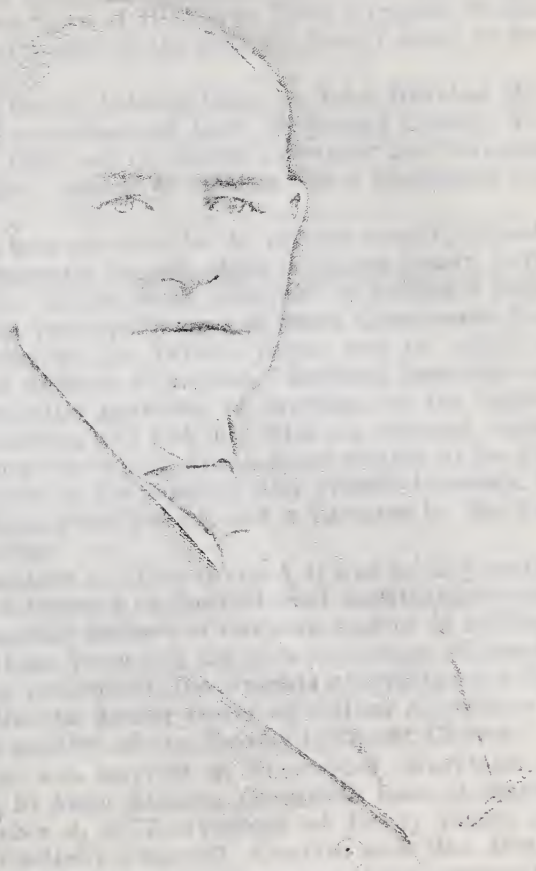
JOHN BRAXTON HINTON

IT is doubtful if any equal area in the world has ever produced so many strong men in the same length of time as Tidewater, Virginia, has given to the world during the last three hundred years. The pages of American history are lustrous with the deeds of these men—soldiers and sailors, merchants and bankers, lawyers, doctors and clergymen, legislators, judges and pioneers. In every field of human endeavor they have made their mark. No other section of our country has been so purely English, unless it might be the eastern half of Massachusetts during its first hundred years of settlement. At least 95 per cent. of these Virginians are of pure English descent.

Among the early settlers of Tidewater were the Hintons, descendants of the ancient English family of Hintons, settled for centuries in Shropshire and Berkshire, England—the original seat of the family appearing to have been at Hinton, in Shropshire. The family has certainly been identified with Virginia since 1623—for, in that year, John and Elias Hinton were living near Jamestown. During the next thirty years quite a number of the Hintons came to Virginia. In 1634 appears Sir Thomas Hinton, who was a member of the Governor's Council, and was then a man of sixty. Samuel Matthews, who later became Governor of Virginia, married a daughter of this Sir Thomas Hinton. In 1635, two Hintons, both bearing the given name of William, came over—one, aged twenty-five, in the ship "Speedwell;" the other, aged twenty, in the ship "Thomas and John." Another William came over in 1636; John in 1642; Farrar Hinton in 1650; another Thomas came in 1651 under the patronage of Palmer Hinton, who was already in the Colony and the date of whose coming is unknown.

For three hundred years the Hinton family has been conspicuous in the medical profession. Sir John Hinton was physician to both Charles I and Charles II. After the restoration, Charles II showed the loyal physician the same base ingratitude which he showed to every one else, and the old doctor fell on evil days. His son, Thomas Hinton, an enterprising young man, emigrated to America in 1665 and settled in Baltimore, where he became the founder of a family. The Petersburg branch of the family has furnished an eminent physician in the person of Dr. John Robert Hinton, who died in 1890; and contemporary with him was Dr. John Henry Hinton, who was located in New York City, and one of the eminent medical men of the last century.

183-184



Yours Truly
J B Steinbach

In the Revolutionary War, the Virginia roster gives the names of John, John, Jr., Lewis, Spencer and William Hinton as soldiers in the Revolutionary Army. After that War there came a western movement of some branches of the Hinton family, and in a few years they were found west of the Alleghenies, and a little later in Kentucky there appeared a strong branch of the family, all descended from these Virginia Hintons. The family has given name to the town of Hinton in West Virginia, so that both in the old country and in the new the family name is preserved in a locality.

To this ancient family belongs Captain John Braxton Hinton, of Reedville, who was born at Lara, Richmond County, Virginia, on March 23, 1851, son of George Crowther and Margaret Ann (Brown) Hinton. George C. Hinton was a contractor and house builder.

Captain Hinton was educated in the private country schools, and developed that taste for the sea which is almost inborn in the youth of that section. In his young manhood he became a sailor in the coasting trade, principally up and down Chesapeake Bay, which career he followed for twenty years, and in which he gained a substantial measure of success. Retiring from the sea, he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in farming, in the lumber business, and in banking, and has met with an unusual degree of success. He is now recognized over a large section as an able financier. In addition to his personal and private interests, he is, at the present time, President of, and a Director in, the Peoples Bank of Reedville.

Of kindly disposition and liberal views, it was an easy matter for him to become interested in the fraternal institutions which have been such a marked feature of our day, and he is affiliated with a number of these, including the Masonic Lodge of Heathsville (of which he is Treasurer), the Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows at Reedville, the Junior Order of United Americans at Fairport; and is a member of the Fairfield Baptist Church.

Captain Hinton was married at Fairmount, Maryland, on February 12, 1879, to Anna Augusta Crosswell, born at Marion, Maryland, on October 4, 1857, daughter of Henry Smith and Nancy Stephens (Chelton) Croswell. Captain and Mrs. Hinton have reared a splendid family of children, and if the parents had never done anything else, this alone would have made their lives a success. These children deserve special mention:

Mabel Chelton Hinton, who follows by choice the occupation of teaching, is a graduate of the Maryland State Normal School of Baltimore.

Anna Laura Hinton married John Franklin Shackelford, and they have two children: John Hinton Shackelford and William Cook Shackelford.

Beulah Margaret Hinton, a graduate of the Maryland State Normal School of Baltimore, is (like her elder sister) engaged in teaching.

Lottie Maynard Hinton, a graduate of the Western High School of Baltimore, married Marion Lawrence White, and they have one son, Marion Lawrence White, Jr.

John Roland Hinton, who was for three years a student at William and Mary College, is a merchant by occupation. He married Miss Elizabeth Cockrel Reed, of Reedville, Virginia.

George Henry Hinton, who also studied at William and Mary College, is a graduate of the Department of Pharmacy of the University of Maryland and is by occupation a pharmacist. He is at this time unmarried.

Richard Howard Hinton attended the Cluster Springs Academy, at Cluster Springs, Va., and is now engaged in the lumber business.

James William Hinton, the youngest of the family, after passing through the Cluster Springs Academy, entered the University of Virginia, in which he is now a student.

Captain Hinton's life has been spent in the section where he was born. He has been a man of constructive character, a developer and a citizen of high type. In every relation of life, he has stood always for an undeviating integrity in business, and for the highest standard in the social relations of life. He has illustrated in his own person the virtues of a stock which has been contributing good citizens to the British Empire and the American Republic for centuries; and through his fine family of four daughters and four sons is passing on to the next generation a contribution to the citizenship of his State and country in which any man might take just pride.

The Coat of Arms of the Berkshire and Shropshire Hintons, which was the parent stock from which nearly all the families of this name are descended, is described as follows:

"Per fesse indented sable and argent six fleurs-de-lis counterchanged.

"Crest: An eagle's leg erased and circled by a serpent proper."

157-188

Yours truly
W. E. Jeffreys

WILLIAM EDWARD JEFFREYS

As an example of what energy, integrity, honesty and uprightness, coupled with high aims and purposes, may accomplish, the career of William Edward Jeffreys stands out in bold relief and holds a conspicuous place among the successful business men of North Carolina. Prominent in commercial, political, religious and social affairs, and a leader in the development of the great tobacco interests of his native State, he is a prime factor in the growth and prosperity of Nash County, and one of the most influential promoters of the industrial and commercial welfare of Rocky Mount.

Mr. Jeffreys was born September 22, 1859, in Granville County, North Carolina, a son of William B. and May Elizabeth (Bragg) Jeffreys. Early in life he assumed active business duties, and at the age of twenty-nine years removed to Henderson, and associated himself with tobacco interests. Four years later he removed his business to Rocky Mount where he established the Jeffreys Tobacco Warehouse. Mr. Jeffreys enjoys a wide reputation in his trade and is an expert judge of the quality of the plant. Thoroughly progressive, he is actively interested in many business enterprises, notably the Jeffreys-Ricks Clay Works, producing an especially fine grade of brick, for building and paving purposes, which finds a ready market in North Carolina and adjoining States.

The son of a Southern planter, Mr. Jeffreys has availed himself of the opportunity to develop his inherent ability in the field of agriculture, specializing as a dairyman. His herd of milch cows are of the purest and most aristocratic of the bovine breeds. His dairy products secured under sanitary conditions with modern equipment, have an established reputation for purity and excellence.

Mr. Jeffreys' estate is known as "Thorpe Place" and occupies a valuable tract of about a thousand acres. In its cultivation and improvement he finds both pleasure and profit.

In religious circles Mr. Jeffreys is a member of the Board of Stewards of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and takes an active interest in the welfare of this Society. His fraternal affiliations include the Masons, Odd Fellows, Pythias and Elks.

Politically a Democrat, he has rendered efficient service to his fellow-citizens of Nash County as chairman of the Board of County Commissioners for a period of sixteen years, and while declining further honors of public office, he remains a leader in all

matters pertaining to the advancement of his County and State, and his influence is far-reaching.

In 1892 Mr. Jeffreys married Miss Dena Lyon, daughter of Richard Alexander and Ziba (Waller) Lyon, of Lyons, North Carolina, and the congenial relations of this couple are well-nigh ideal. They have five children: Flossie Lyon, William Edward, Richard Thomas, Helene Elizabeth and Mary Frances. The two eldest are graduates of Rocky Mount High School and Trinity College, and the three younger are attending local schools preparatory for college.

The name of Jeffreys has long been familiar to North Carolinians and Virginians, the direct ancestral line dating back to the early Colonial period when the family settled in North Hampton County, North Carolina, on a grant of land conveyed to them by the English crown. The immediate ancestors of Mr. Jeffreys subsequently removed to Nash and Franklin Counties after the close of the Revolution.

County Worcester, England, according to the records, appears to have been the original seat of the family in Great Britain, where the Jeffreys Coat of Arms was confirmed by the Heralds' Visitation in the sixteenth century. The arms are thus described:

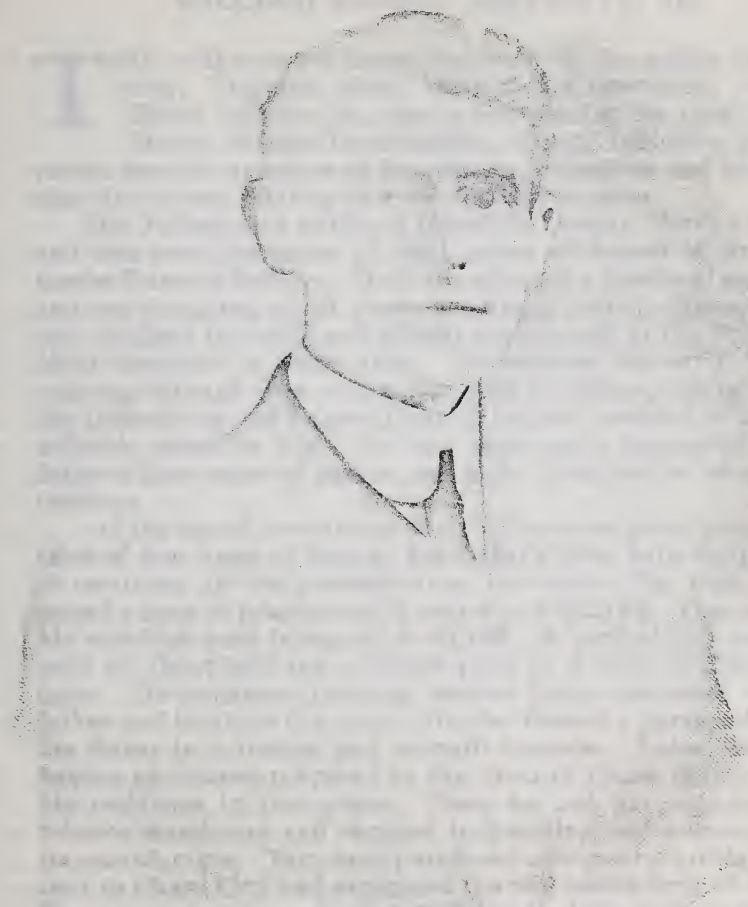
"Ermine, a lion rampant, sable, a canton of the last.

"Crest: a demi lion or, jessant a laurel wreath proper."

On the maternal side Mr. Jeffreys inherits many of the characteristics which brought distinction to various members of the Bragg family. The career of Hon. Thomas Bragg, who was elected Governor of North Carolina in 1854, and in 1859 was chosen a member of the United States Senate, is familiar to students of history. Likewise the miltary record of General Braxton Bragg, who graduated from West Point in 1837. A brave officer in the Civil War, a series of reverses befell his command, and he then became military adviser to President Davis.

The career of William Edward Jeffreys, so useful to his County and State, has been of his own making, and he is entitled to the credit which attaches to all conscientious and faithful efforts.

191-193



Yours truly,
W. H. Jeffreys Jr.

WILLIAM HENRY JEFFREYS, JR.

THE well-deserved honor bestowed by the people of Chase City, Virginia, upon their fellow-townsman, William Henry Jeffreys, Jr., who is now serving his tenth year as Mayor of this municipality, clearly indicates that the public heartily approves of his policies, principles and keen foresight in matters relating to municipal government.

Mr. Jeffreys is a native of Granville County, North Carolina, and was born December 17, 1871, a son of Robert M. and Lelia Louise Burnett Jeffreys. He is the eldest of a family of eight sons and one daughter, all of whom are living (1916). His education was obtained in public and private schools and at the South Side Male Academy in Chase City. He acquired his early business training through close association with his father, and he regards the instruction and paternal advice he then received as his most valuable asset in life. He was profoundly impressed by his father's keen sense of justice and strict integrity in all business dealings.

At the age of twenty-one, Mr. Jeffreys was given the use of a tract of four acres of land on his father's farm with the privilege of retaining all the proceeds from his work. The first year he raised a crop of tobacco which netted him $625.00. The next year his earnings were increased to $1,100. A part of this money he paid on about half the purchase price of a farm of ninety-eight acres. He continued farming, besides being associated with his father and brothers in a store. He also formed a partnership with his father in a lumber and sawmill business. Later, his father having purchased property in the town of Chase City, removed his residence to that place. There he and his sons opened a tobacco warehouse and engaged in handling leaf tobacco and in its manufacture. They next purchased a large tract of land adjacent to Chase City and organized the real estate firm of Jeffreys, Hester and Co., Inc., of which William H. Jeffreys, Jr., was secretary and treasurer. Through liberal advertising they were able to attract the attention of people in various States to the great advantages offered the homeseekers in purchasing property in this section. The business has prospered and developed beyond their expectations, their sales covering the Counties of Mecklenburg, Lunenburg and Charlotte, aggregating over $2,000,000. It is noteworthy that hundreds of good farmers from almost every State in the Union have settled here through the efforts of Jeffreys, Hester and Co., Inc., and thousands of acres of land un-

cultivated a few years ago are now in a high state of profitable production. The improvements include the clearing of land, building of good roads, new homes, schools and churches, and evidences of prosperity in all directions radiating from Chase City.

Another of the Jeffreys' enterprises which has achieved an unusual degree of success is the Jeffreys, Spaulding Mfg. Co., Inc., of which W. H. Jeffreys is a director. About ninety per cent of the stock of this concern is owned by the Jeffreys family. The product is box shooks manufactured from native pine lumber, and about thirty thousand feet of rough lumber is worked into the boxes daily.

Politically a Democrat, Mr. Jeffreys has taken an active interest in public affairs since early manhood. He firmly believes in a determined stand on one or the other sides of the political fence, and has no patience with the man who attempts to straddle both sides of public questions. When he took up his residence in Chase City he was elected a member of the Town Council, and re-elected, serving four years altogether on that board. In 1904 he was elected Mayor, an office without salary, and in which he has since served continuously. The transformation wrought in Chase City during that period has been remarkable. In 1904 the population of the town was about 600. The streets were unimproved and poorly lighted, there was no town hall, and the public school was housed in an ordinary frame building. To-day Chase City presents an attractive appearance with its improved streets, granolithic and brick sidewalks, large city hall, a magnificent high school building, excellent water and sewer facilities and an adequate electric light system. The population has increased to 2,500. But these improvements have not been effected without a struggle. For instance, when a site for a new school building was to be selected, many influential citizens favored a lot about half a mile out of town. This was opposed by Mayor Jeffreys. He argued that the building should be erected near the center of the town convenient to all pupils and where it would also be a civic ornament. The fight waxed warm, and when the school board met to decide upon a location, the out-of-town lot was offered. The Mayor recommended several sites in town which were declined for lack of playground space. Decision in the matter was postponed a week with the understanding that the Mayor must offer a lot of the required size and not to exceed in price the out-of-town proposition. The Mayor was not discouraged, however, and obtained options on a vacant lot and an adjoining lot with a residence thereon. The improvements could be sold, so as to reduce the cost considerably, and the council agreed to appropriate $500.00 to apply on the payment of the lot. The Mayor's selection was approved and the site is now

adorned with a handsome school building, with which the citizens are well satisfied.

Mr. Jeffreys has long been an advocate of good roads and in 1906 together with a few other citizens he had a bill drawn providing for a bond issue for Chase City district to raise funds for permanent road improvement. The bill eventually passed the Legislature with provisions for an election to decide upon the bond issue. Many good people argued that a bond issue would bankrupt the district, and it required a hard fight to carry the election. The bonds were sold, work was begun on the roads, and it is now hard to find a man who is opposed to being taxed for highway improvement, it having proved to be a profitable investment, particularly for the farmers.

In the summer of 1915 Mr. Jeffreys became a candidate for the State Senate from the twenty-fifth senatorial district, composed of Mecklenburg and Brunswick Counties. His opponent was Mr. J. D. Elam, of Brunswick. No criticism could be leveled at either candidate on the score of personal character. Such is Mr. Jeffreys' popularity that he was elected by a majority of one thousand votes, Mr. Elam leading Mr. Jeffreys in Brunswick by forty-eight votes, while Mr. Jeffreys' majority in Mecklenburg was over one thousand. Considering that the total vote of the two Counties amounted to 2,568, this is a remarkable showing and illustrates the fact that Mr. Jeffreys' strenuous life, in which he has often had to oppose many of his neighbors in public affairs, has resulted in the building up for him a personal popularity based upon the constructive character of his work.

Mr. Jeffreys is Worshipful Master of Chase City Lodge No. 119 A. F. and A. M. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, the Jr. O. A. M., and of the Methodist Church where he has taught a class of boys in Sunday-school for nearly fourteen years.

He married December 10, 1894, Miss Juliet Virginia Goode, born at Wheatland, Virginia, January 28, 1877, daughter of Hon. Edward Branch Goode and his wife Lucy Tarry Watkins. Their children are: Miss Mamie Goode, a graduate of Virginia Intermont College at Bristol; Robert Massie, Edward Goode, William Henry, and Juliet Virginia.

Mr. Jeffreys, while busily occupied with public and business affairs, still finds time for considerable literary research. He finds the Bible, Shakespeare, history and Scott's works the most helpful and from them he has acquired a breadth of view and liberality of thought to a marked degree.

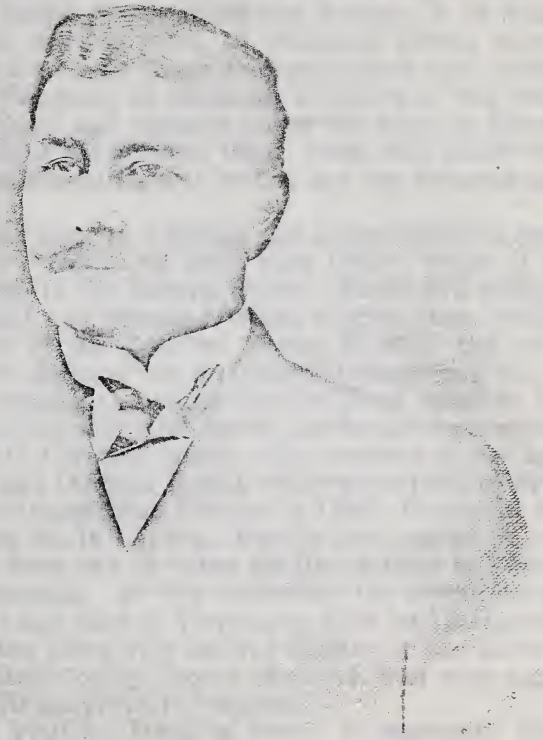
In our Colonial records the surname Jeffreys is frequently met with in the archives of North Carolina and Virginia. According to the English records, County Worcester, England, appears to have been the original seat of the family in Great Britain. It was in this County that the Heralds confirmed the grant of

Coat of Arms to the Jeffreys family early in the sixteenth century, which is thus described:

Ermine, a lion rampant sable, a canton of the last.

Crest: a demi-lion or, jessant a laurel leaf proper.

197-198



Oliver Davis Revell

OLIVER DAVIS REVELL

THE family name of Revell, which is also found under the forms of Revill, Revil, Revel and Revelle, is of French origin, the starting point of the name having been in Dauphiné something like a thousand years ago. Following the Norman Conquest of England, a branch of the family emigrated to England and appears under the form of Revel in one of the old rolls of King John's time. From this family there were several English families who to this day use different spellings.

The first of the name in America was James Revell, a young man who came to Virginia in 1635, then twenty years of age. Later another came to the eastern States. These two evidently came from England and belonged to the English line. Following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, two of the Revell families left France, one settling in Ireland and one settling in South Carolina. Neither one of these seem to have multiplied much in number, and nearly one hundred years after this move the South Carolina family only consisted of two heads of families, Paul and Durham Revell, who were settled in Prince George's Parish of Georgetown District in 1790. Evidently, however, some of these South Carolina Revells had crossed over the border, for there were two or three families settled in Robeson County, North Carolina. In the meantime, the descendants of James Revell, who had come to Virginia in 1635, had disappeared from that State, but there were several families of the name settled in Northampton County, North Carolina, who were clearly descended from this emigrant to Virginia.

From either Paul or Durham Revell is descended Oliver Davis Revell, of Asheville, one of the most successful business men of this generation in his home State, who was born near Camden, South Carolina, on August 6, 1863, son of Oliver and Winnie (Davis) Revell. Mr. Revell's maternal grandfather was a native of Georgia, and his maternal grandmother was a Justice, an ancient English name. Mr. Revell's father died when he was an infant, and when but two or three years of age his mother moved to Asheville because of the residence in that place of her brother, T. K. Davis. When he was sixteen years old she passed away, and the lad had to face life on his own account. He had received a certain amount of educational training in the public schools, and some commercial knowledge by attending night classes at a business college. In the meantime he had worked at the carpen-

ter's trade, and though but a boy had a sufficient mastery of it to command a man's wages as a carpenter. He worked steadily at the trade for two and one-half years, saved his money, invested in a lot upon which he built a cottage which he rented for $10.00 per month, and at the age of nineteen he had gained confidence enough to begin contracting as a builder for other people. Even at that early period of his business career his remarkable aptitude for business made itself plain, the profits of his first year as an independent contractor running over $6,000. The second year of his work as a contractor was perhaps the only year of his career that showed a backset, for his profits in that year were not so large as in the first, only amounting to $3,500. He was then only about twenty-one, but he had accumulated a capital of about $10,000. Bear in mind that this was thirty years ago before present systems had developed in the building business, and one can then begin to understand the remarkable foresight of this man, who with his capital of $10,000 began to build small houses, selling them on long time and easy payments to people of small means. There is profit in that sort of business even now, but the profits in those days were better, and the young contractor's capital increased rapidly and steadily.

A total abstainer from liquor and tobacco, and with a strong physique, he was able to stand the hard and laborious work incident to his business from four o'clock in the morning even until midnight. At the age of thirty he had prospered so greatly as to have acquired a modest fortune. He was one of the few men who foresaw the panic of 1893. He realized that the great speculative movement, which people called a "boom," and which had then for several years been sweeping over the country, had about run its course, and that pay-day was near at hand. Anticipating this he turned every possible dollar of his resources into cash, and when the calamity did come he was richly repaid for his good judgment, because values simply went to pieces, and he was able to acquire valuable properties at one-third of their valuation before the panic.

Mr. Revell is one of those men who fully understands that whatever may be the stress under which the country labors in times of panic, there is always a bed-rock value to the land, and in every period of hard times he has been able to profit by that. He neither loses his head in "boom" times, nor grows discouraged in times of distress. When the panic of 1893 began to abate, Mr. Revell found himself much richer than he was at the beginning of that period, which caused the country such untold losses. He has large interests in banks and is a director in several banking and other corporations. Mrs. J. B. Gray, now Mrs. Revell, came, about this time, from New York State with her husband, who was in ill health, for the benefit of the climate of Asheville.

Mr. Gray did not improve but died, leaving his widow a considerable estate. Some year and one-half after his death, on December 23, 1897, Mr. Revell and Mrs. Gray married. Her fortune added to his own gave him a very large capital, and he began to reach out into other sections. He had been attracted by the opportunities offered in the old Indian territory, which is now the eastern half of the State of Oklahoma, and being a man absolutely without fear, proved the courage of his convictions by making large investments in real estate in that section.

An industrial edition of the Muskogee Daily Phoenix, printed in 1911, gave a full page to Mr. Revell and his work in that section. It is a very fine testimony to the business courage which has characterized this Carolinian's life. The Equity Building, the Carolina Building, the Metropolitan Building, and the New Jersey Building, high class business structures, two of them being very large office buildings, are all in a town of about thirty-five thousand population. In addition to his building operations in this locality, Mr. Revell is a large owner of farm and oil lands and has caused several oil wells to be drilled. To carry through these sorts of enterprises involves courage, capital and good judgment, and the man who lacks any one of the three is liable to come to grief. The Muskogee people, themselves full of enterprise, realized this and gave due credit to this North Carolinian and his work.

He did not stop with Muskogee, and in other towns and cities in that section, as well as in other sections of the country, to say nothing of his home town of Asheville, where he is one of the largest property owners, he has made huge investments in land and then proceeded to improve the land. He does not belong to that type of speculators who buy the well selected lands and wait for somebody else to make the improvements that will enhance the value of their properties.

It is questionable if Mr. Revell would care to again go through what he endured in those early days in the Indian Territory for even twice the large profits which he made. He frankly acknowledges that it was about as Godless a country as one could conceive, and that the hardships were very great. However, the sufferings of the early days, when the country was so crude and undeveloped and cursed with outlaws and fugitives from justice, have been rewarded by the influx of Godly and law-abiding citizens. The building of churches and schools has helped matters greatly. These institutions rank with those of any city three times the extent and possessing a far larger population than Muskogee which is now called the "City of the South West." The law and order now maintained there is creditable in the extreme. Mr. Revell's sound judgment had dictated the policy, and he carried it through in that resolute way which has characterized

all of his operations. Aside from city property in which he has invested so largely in various places, he is also a large owner of Oklahoma farm lands, of residence and prospective store property and also of oil lands on which several wells have been drilled.

Mr. Revell is not to be considered a speculator. He is a true developer. He does not wait for someone else to make value to his holdings, but proceeds to improve his own and thereby to make value for the others holdings as well as his own. With all his courage he has never relied entirely upon himself. He has abiding faith in an Over-ruling Providence, and has never been ashamed of his religious faith, nor of asking help of God in his affairs. A man of kindly heart and a good judge of character, he has made a practice of utilizing young men, training them and giving them a start in life. Sometimes he had done this on his judgment after other men had become convinced that these men were not capable. He has not often been disappointed in his judgment in this matter, and has the profound satisfaction of knowing that there are many young men whose success in life is largely due to his advice and help. He believes strongly that young men of Christian training and religious tendencies are to be preferred, and that these will develop into more useful citizens than those of godless dispositions. He has made it a point in his selection of clerks and managers to secure God-fearing men, and his experience has shown that it is from such men that one obtains the best results.

He has, through life, consistently been opposed to the liquor traffic, and strongly advocates a constitutional amendment which will make prohibition of that traffic nation wide. In a less degree, he is opposed to the use of tobacco, which, if not as harmful as liquor, certainly is of no advantage.

For many years he has served as a deacon and trustee of the French Broad Baptist Church in Asheville, and has always been ready to help, to the extent of his opportunity, every good cause. His business has made him an extensive traveler in his own country, in addition to which he has traveled to some extent for pleasure. He has made several trips to Europe as a matter of recreation and information, and he shows the broadening effects which all men get who mix much with their fellow men over a wide area.

He holds membership in the Elks Lodge of Asheville, the Muskogee Town and Country Club, Ozark Club, Motor Club, Phoenix Lodge, and Knights of Pythias, Oklahoma.

Referring back to the Revells, there are some rather interesting facts in the old records bearing on the family that shows it to be of great antiquity. In addition to James who came to Virginia in 1635, John came over in 1652 in company with Robert Elam, and was the patentee of a tract of land in Henrico County.

The fact has already been mentioned that the name disappeared from Virginia before the family was comparatively numerous in Northampton County, North Carolina, down on the Virginia border, and these were evidently the descendants of James and John.

In France the family appears to have been settled in the Province of Dauphiné at a very early date, and was classed among the nobility. In the year 1080 the name of Hugh de Revell is recorded as having been Grand Master of L'Ordre of St. John, one of the numerous organizations of that day of a semi-religious character. The name appears on the roll of Battle Abbey, England, in "Thierry's Norman Conquest," and from this follower of the Normans William was descended, the Revell previously mentioned as living in the time of King John, being also descended from Sir William Revell, of County Warwick, England. They claimed descent from the French family of Dauphiné.

In Dugdale's "Ancient Warwickshire," we are told that this "William had sons, John and Robert, whereof John was Lord of this place in the ninth year of Edward II. He was an active man, of great trust in his time, and was in commission for the living and receiving scrutage for the King's army. He also served as one of the Knights for the County in the Parliament held at Westminster. John was succeeded by William, who was of the retinue of Thomas, Bishop of Durham."

In addition to Oliver Davis Revell in our own country Alexander H. Revell, of Chicago, has been one of the greatest figures of the business life of that city in our own generation. He is descended from the Irish Huguenot branch of the family. Fleming H. Revell, of New York, has been equally prominent. Oliver Davis Revell is what we call in this country a self-made man, which, incidentally it may be said, is not a correct statement, though the idea conveyed to our mind by the phrase is a definite one. There is, however, no such thing as a self-made man. Our so-called self-made men are the men who have been able to grasp opportunity when it came their way, the men of sound judgment, of good courage, of industry and of foresight. Most of these qualities are born in men, and when we say "self-made" we simply mean that the man in question has developed his talents to the limit of his strength.

This has been true of O. D. Revell. He started life with a capital better than money. He marked out a course which he has followed strongly and definitely. His business life has been based on integrity, courage and confidence. Naturally, he has won, and he is entitled to a full measure of credit for the success attained.

RICHARD HENRY LEE CHICHESTER

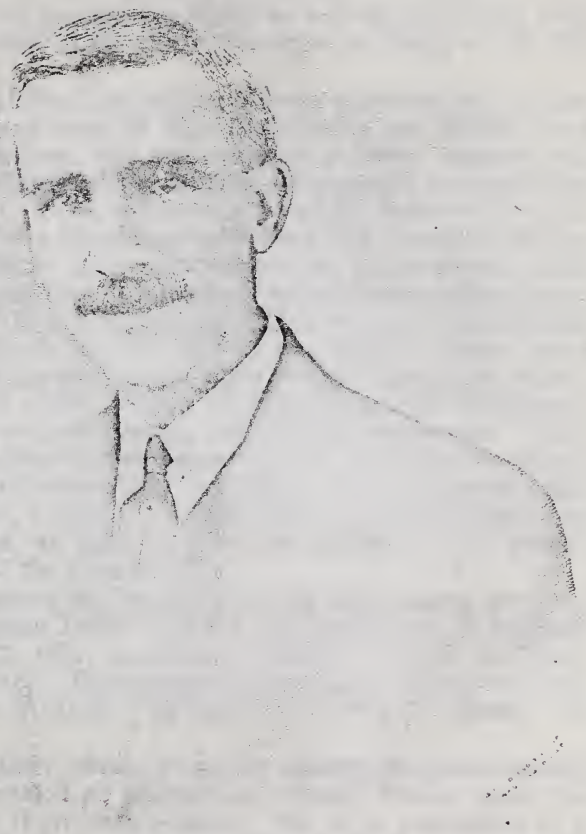
VIRGINIA offers a peculiarly fruitful field to the genealogist, and of the numerous families in that State which have a complete or partial record of their ancestral lines, there is perhaps not one which could show more features of interest than the ancient English family to which belongs Judge Richard Henry Lee Chichester, of Falmouth, at present Judge of the Fifteenth Judicial Circuit of Virginia.

To the student of history, genealogy possesses special interest, because it explains to the thoughtful-minded man things which would be otherwise unexplainable. For example, it explains the supremacy of Virginians in the public life of our country during its entire Colonial period and the first seventy-five years of its life as an independent Republic. It explains the wide influence of these Virginians in things other than political —for these men were, and are, the descendants of men who have been making English history since the Norman Conquest. The original Colonists brought with them to this country the same qualities which have made the English the great colonizing and governing people of the world, and these qualities have been handed down undiminished to their descendants. It may be said, indeed, that the new problems presented by the pioneer life of the Colonial period added, if not to the inherent ability of these men, a larger measure of adaptability to circumstances than was possessed by their English forbears.

Judge Chichester is a worthy scion of one of the most ancient of these families. He was born in Fairfax County, son of Judge Daniel McCarty and Agnes Robinson (Moncure) Chichester. His father was a lawyer by profession, a Confederate soldier by his own choice, and a Judge on the Bench by the choice of the people. His maternal grandfather, Judge R. C. L. Moncure, was one of the most distinguished Judges in Virginia history, having been for more than forty years a Judge of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals, and for much of that time President of the Court.

Judge Chichester had liberal educational advantages in his youth—first, in the public and private schools of Fairfax County; then in St. John's Academy at Alexandria, Virginia, from which he was graduated; and lastly, in the Academic and Law Departments of the University of Virginia. He began his active career as a lawyer in connection with his father in Fairfax County, but after one year, he moved to Stafford County and opened a law

205-206



Yours very truly

R. W. L. Chichester

office in Fredericksburg. Judge Chichester's growth as a lawyer was steady and continuous. Successful in his private practice, he was elected Commonwealth Attorney for Stafford County in 1895. In 1898 he was promoted to the Bench, being elected County Judge of King George and Stafford Counties. He served until 1904, when a law was passed abolishing County Courts. He then resumed active practice, in which he was engaged until 1910, when he was elected to his present position as Judge of the Fifteenth Circuit.

He has not allowed himself to become narrowed by his profession, as so many men do who concentrate too closely on a profession or business, but has retained a lively interest and activity in those things which, from his standpoint, are conducive to the public good. Thus, he is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Fredericksburg State Normal School, and Treasurer of that Board. From 1900 to 1910, notwithstanding the demands of his profession, he found time to edit the Fredericksburg "Free Lance and Daily Star," which is an ordinary man's work in itself. Elected to the Circuit Bench, he felt that it was hardly proper for a Judge to be editing a newspaper in his judicial circuit, so retired from the editorial chair, though he still retains the Presidency of the publishing company which operates the newspaper. He is an active vestryman of the famous old St. George's Episcopal Church of Fredericksburg and a member of the Westmoreland Club of Richmond, Virginia. Recognized as an able lawyer and an upright Judge, he adds to that the character of a public-spirited citizen of the highest type.

Judge Chichester was married in Stafford County on June 11, 1895, to Virginia Belle Wallace, who was born in Stafford County on May 23, 1871, daughter of Samuel Gordon and Mary (Hansford) Wallace. They have three children: Daniel McCarty Chichester, Mary Wallace Chichester and Richard Henry Lee Chichester, Jr.

Judge Chichester comes from an ancient English family, which has been settled at Widworthy, County Devon, since the latter half of the fourteenth century. He is in possession of a chart of the direct line, which shows him to be the sixteenth in descent from John Chichester, who married Thomasia, daughter of John de Raleigh, of Raleigh, in the Parish of Pilton, County Devon. This chart, brought down from father to son, through the intervening generations, is remarkable for two things—the first being a very strong attachment to the given names of John and Richard, which are repeated with almost monotonous regularity; and the second for the number of great families with which this family became connected by marriage. For example, one comes upon the names of Watton, Dymoke (hereditary Champions of England), Beaumont, Bourcher (Earls of Bath), Daub-

eney, Duke, Court and Symes—all these in England. In 1702, Col. Richard Chichester, born in 1657, came to Virginia with his son John, born in 1681, and founded the Virginia family. This Col. Richard Chichester was a very important man in his section of Virginia, and casual references to him in various Virginia works, Bishop Meade's and others, show that he and his descendants were active both in the work of Church and State. The Virginia marriages show even a more remarkable record than the English. We find in the list of names with whom the Chichesters intermarried the Peytons, Masons, McCartys, Pendletons, Campbells, Elliotts, Bowies, DuPonts, Beverleys, Corses, Moncures, Amblers and Wallaces. The list of these names covers some of the most distinguished families in Virginia history, embracing strains of English, Scotch-Irish and Huguenot blood.

An English publication dealing with family history makes the statement that Sir Roger Chichester, who was knighted at Calais in France, and who died in 1370, was the father of John Chichester, who was the founder of the family located at Widworthy, County Devon. And yet another English publication states that this John Chichester was in the eighth generation from the first holder of the name, who was living in the time of William the Conqueror. Upon this last-named point there is possibly some doubt. "The Ancestor," an English work of most conservative character, which usually never made any statement as a definite fact unless it had the proof, speaks decisively. In connection with the death of the Marques of Donegall, who was descended from Arthur Chichester, of the Devonshire family, who went to Ireland about 1600 and founded the great Irish family of the name which has been or is holder of some of the greatest titles in Ireland, it says:

"How far back the Chichesters go is a problem which has never been quite definitely settled, but there was a John de Chichester in 1433, who was eighth in descent from William de Chichester, and whose son married the daughter of the first Earl of Bath; and there was a Chichester in the first William's time who was doubtless a progenitor."

We know for a certainty that the Widworthy family can trace back seventy-five years prior to the time spoken of by "The Ancestor;" and we also know that the Edward Chichester, who married the daughter of the first Earl of Bath, lived seventy years after the time spoken of there, instead of preceding it, as indicated by "The Ancestor." From which it may be seen that even the most careful publications do not always contain the exact truth. Of one thing we may be sure—the family existed under the present name as early at 1155, for in that year Robert Chichester, Bishop of Exeter, died; and as Exeter is in Devonshire, it proves the existence of the family in that section prior to 1155.

The Irish branch of the family referred to was founded by Arthur Chichester (1563-1625), a soldier by profession, who was sent to Ireland and succeeded so well in his work there that he rose to be Lord Deputy of Ireland, in which office he served for a number of years and was raised to the peerage as Lord Chichester of Belfast. To him, more than to any other one man, was due the settlement of Ulster by the Scotch-Irish. He died without a son, and was succeeded by his brother, Edward, who was created Viscount Chichester. Edward was succeeded by his son, Arthur, who became the first Earl of Donegall. Arthur, fourth Earl, was succeeded by his nephew, who became the first Marquis. In addition to this great title which is still in the family, there have been quite a number of Knights and Barons, some in the English and some in the Irish branch of the family. The family has contributed, for generations, capable men to the military and naval forces of Great Britain, but does not appear to have been active to any great extent in a political way.

The original Coat of Arms, brought to Virginia by Richard Chichester, is described as follows:

Chequy or and gules, a chief vair.

Crest: A heron with wings expanded holding in the beak a snake.

Motto: Ferme En Foy.

In the Colonial period, two branches of this family came to America. In this sketch we touch only upon the descendants of Richard, who settled in Virginia in 1702. But, in 1708, Robert Chichester, of Devonshire, England, settled in Boston, Mass.; and as he brought with him the same Coat of Arms brought by Richard, it is evident that these men were kinsmen in some degree.

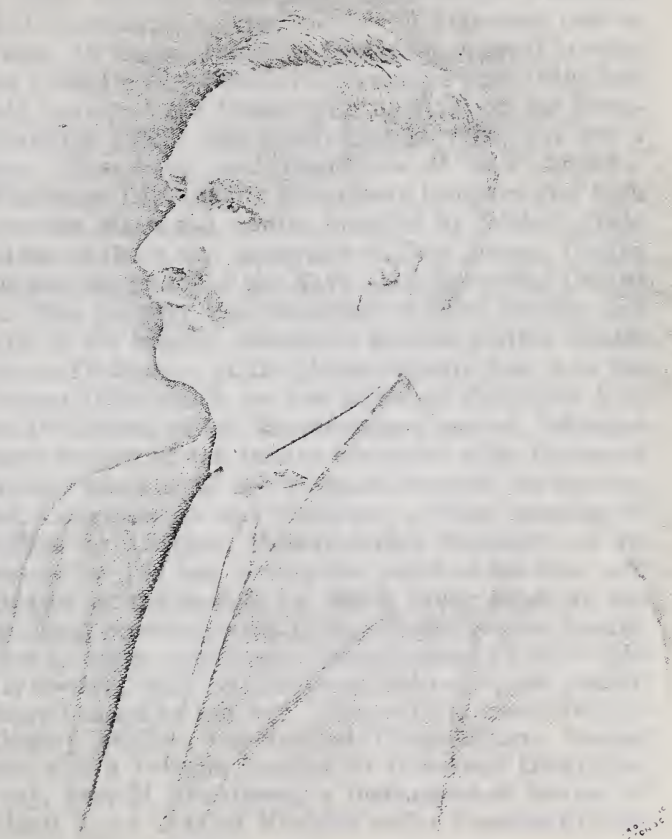
In all the history of the world, there is no other record like that of this English stock which, in the beginning of a composite character, became fused into what we know as English, and which for nearly a thousand years has shown no decay in its virility nor in its governing capacity. The Virginians of this generation, descended from that stock, show that they possess a full share of the virtues of their forbears. Among these Virginians the subject of this sketch stands to the front, whether measured by his personal capacity or his public usefulness.

ROBERT WALTER DICKENSON

IN England it is claimed for the Dickenson families that they have a double origin—one line coming down from the Norman who followed William the Conqueror to England, who for his service was rewarded with the Manor of Kenson, and who became known as Walter de Kenson, which easily became transformed into Walter Dickenson. This man was descended, through a younger son, from Rollo, the Norman chief, who conquered that part of France which became known as Normandy. The other origin is purely English. The old Christian name of Richard was familiarly known as Dick and Diccon in the earlier centuries. When men began to take surnames, in the eleventh and twelfth centuries, the son of Diccon easily became Dicconson, and that ancient form is adhered to yet by a few families in England. There have been a half dozen spellings of the name, but practically all but three have been changed in America—the majority using the form of Dickinson, the Virginia family chiefly adhering to the form of Dickenson; and a family in New Jersey using the form of Dickerson—this New Jersey family, however, being descended from Walter Dickenson.

There are two main lines in America—one founded by Nathaniel in New England, known as Nathaniel of Hadley, who came over in 1630, and whose descendants nearly all use the form of Dickinson. The other main line was founded by Walter, Henry and John Dickenson (brothers), sons of Charles Dickenson, a London merchant who married Rachel Carter, and who was a son of Simon Dickenson, who had married Catherine Dudley, who was a daughter of the fifth Lord Dudley. These three sons of Charles came to Virginia in 1654 and became the founders of three separate families. Walter married for his first wife Jane Yarrett, moved to Talbot County, Maryland, and became the founder of the Maryland and Delaware Dickinsons. The historian of this family claimed (in 1883) that Samuel T. Dickinson, of Talbot County, Maryland, was the legitimate head of the entire Dickinson race, being able to trace his ancestral line from the elder line of thirteen generations to the man who first bore the name. Henry, the second, son of Charles, married a Miss Jennings, settled in Virginia permanently, and became the patriarch of the Virginia Dickensons. His descendants are now found, not only in Virginia, but in other Southern States. This branch of the family has always clung to the ancestral "e" in its orthography. The third son of Charles, of London, was John, who

211-210



R. W. Dickenson

moved from Virginia, and through his son, William, became the ancestor of a large branch of the Pennsylvania Dickinsons. At a family gathering held in Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1883, a most amazing list of descendants of these various Dickinson families was shown, and it was also demonstrated that they had been conspicuously good citizens throughout their entire American history and had contributed a large number of first-class men to the public service. Of these—Daniel S. Dickinson, a great lawyer, who was in the United States Senate in the middle part of the last century, should have had the Democratic nomination for President when Franklin Pierce was nominated in 1852, but for a point of honor. Two have been Governors of New Jersey—Mahlon and Philemon Dickerson. These were brothers and both descended from the Maryland family founded by Walter Dickenson. The elder of these was Governor of New Jersey, United States Senator and Secretary of the Navy, later becoming United States Judge. The younger was Governor of New Jersey, and upon the death of his brother succeeded him as United States Judge. Jonathan Dickinson, of the Massachusetts line, was the founder of Nassau Hall, which we now know as Princeton University. John Dickinson, of the Revolutionary period, belonged to the Maryland branch of the family identified with Delaware and Pennsylvania, was one of the foremost men of the Revolutionary period, Congressman and Governor, soldier, founder of Dickinson College at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, President of its Board of Trustees for the last twenty-five years of his life; and was the originator of the system by which every State in the Union secured equal representation in the United States Senate. A large number of other useful men, distinguished in their lifetime for public service, could be mentioned did our space permit. One or two more cannot be left out. General Philemon Dickinson, Revolutionary soldier, Continental Congressman, United States Senator, was a younger brother of Governor Dickinson. In our own day, Don M. Dickinson, a distinguished lawyer of Detroit, Michigan, was a Cabinet Minister under President Cleveland.

The Virginia Dickensons were represented by more than twenty-five soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Of these, Colonel John Dickenson commanded a regiment which had charge of the protection of the frontier from 1774 to 1778. Henry Dickenson, great-grandfather of Robert Walter, was an ensign in the Washington County Company. He was Russell County's representative in the first Constitutional Convention in 1788. Edmund Dickenson was a captain of the First Virginia Regiment and was later promoted to be a major. The others were apparently private soldiers.

In 1770, Henry Dickenson, who was a great-grandson of the original Henry, the immigrant, moved from Prince Edward County, Virginia, to what is now Russell County. He was later followed by his father, who also bore the given name of Henry. The younger Henry, with Charles Bickley, were the organizers of Russell County, the county seat being located on the farm of Henry Dickenson, and known as Dickensonville. He was the first clerk of Russell County. His colleague, Charles Bickley, established the first post office in what is now Russell County, which was then known as Bickley's Mills, the first grist mill in the county being established at this point. He became the postmaster, in which office he was succeeded by his son, John, and the two held the position for eighty years.

The subject of this sketch, Robert Walter Dickenson, now a conspicuous citizen of southwest Virginia, with a State-wide reputation, was born at Castlewood (at which place he yet lives) on June 7, 1857, son of James H. and Nancy G. (Bickley) Dickenson, and is a great-grandson of both the Henry Dickenson and the Charles Bickley who organized Russell County—Charles Bickley having been his great-grandfather in the maternal line. These two, Henry Dickenson and Charles Bickley, the great-grandfathers of Mr. Dickenson, were pioneers indeed. They were the first white men who settled in Russell County, which was then the extreme frontier. They served in the Revolutionary War, and were a part of that little army of mounted men who rallied under the five colonels and inflicted the crushing defeat on the British at Kings Mountain. The son of Henry Dickenson, the pioneer, and the grandfather of our subject, was a farmer, served as sheriff of the County, and represented his district in the Virginia Legislature twice. Mr. Dickenson's father, James H. Dickenson, was a successful merchant and farmer. The prominence of this family, as one of the pioneer families of southwest Virginia, led to the naming of one of the extreme western counties after the family when it was formed, some twenty-five years back. William T. Dickenson, an uncle, was at that time Russell County's representative in the Legislature and was patron of the bill creating Dickenson County.

Robert Walter Dickenson was educated in the common schools of Russell County, followed by a course at Emory and Henry College. Completing his studies, he engaged in the mercantile business with his father, and this has been his chief pursuit through life. At the present time he is the owner of two mercantile establishments, one a wholesale business in St. Paul, and the other a retail business in Castlewood. Like all of his family he has tenaciously adhered to the land, and has not forsaken that for any other pursuit, however large his interest might be. On his splendid estate of two thousand acres, he is an exten-

sive farmer and grazier. His success has been unusually pronounced, considering that he was in a remote mountainous section of the State which has only had transportation facilities for a comparatively few years, but which in these few years has developed greatly and enjoys an unusual measure of prosperity.

Mr. Dickenson is President of the St. Paul National Bank, Director of the Russell Creek Coal Company and of the St. Paul Land Company. He has one unusual distinction. He belongs to no club, no society, no organization of any kind and no church. It might be said that he belongs to the Republican Party, as he is a leading member of that organization in Virginia. He has long been a leader in his Party. He served as a member of the State Senate in 1905, and prior to that, in 1901, had been the Republican nominee for Lieutenant-Governor. He was chosen a delegate to the National Republican Convention at St. Louis in 1896 which nominated William McKinley for President. He is at present a member of the Republican State Committee of the Ninth District of Virginia. In 1913, Mr. Dickenson, by appointment of the President, was a member of the American Commission which toured Europe for the purpose of studying the system prevalent over there, and seeing to what extent ideas could be gathered for the benefit of our own country. While on this tour he met and was entertained in London by Hon. H. W. Dickenson, a member of the English Parliament. In the city of Dublin he met Judge Dickenson of the King's Bench of Ireland.

On January 29, 1884, Mr. Dickenson was married at Jonesboro, Tennessee, to Rosa D. Earnest, born in Cleveland, Tennessee, on May 20, 1860, daughter of Felix W. and Eva (Burts) Earnest. Mr. and Mrs. Dickenson have a fine family of six daughters; of these, Eva was married in 1909 to S. R. Jennings, Vice-President and General Manager of the Carter Coal Company. They reside at Johnson City, Tennessee, and have two daughters, Rosalie and Evelyn. Eugenia was married in 1908 to A. S. Higginbothan, an attorney and large landowner of Tazewell, Virginia, where they live. They have a daughter, Hortense, and a son, Albert Sidney, Jr. The other four daughters, Misses Anna, Kathleen, Felicia and Julia, are at home. Miss Anna is a graduate of Sullins College; Miss Kathleen, of Curry school at Boston, Massachusetts; Miss Felicia of Martha Washington College, and Miss Julia, who is a student in public school. He also has two foster sons, Felix Walter and Theodore, sons of his brother James M. Dickenson.

The Dickenson family, whatever spelling the different branches of it may use, have everywhere had certain qualities in common. This is true, whether in Massachusetts, or Pennsylvania, or Maryland, or Virginia—these qualities have been strong convictions, great tenacity of purpose, and keeping in close touch

with the land, in so far as a large majority of them have been concerned.

Robert Walter Dickenson has a full share of these family qualities, and he has a very unusual measure of business ability, which is joined to another distinctive trait of his family, and that is a natural aptitude for politics, which has resulted, in his case, in his becoming a political as well as a business leader. He is a man of strong business integrity, clean personal character, and enjoys the confidence of the community in which his life has been spent.

"Walrose," the home of Mr. and Mrs. Dickenson, is one of the most beautiful in Russell County. This appellation is a blending of their given names, Walter and Rose.

The Dickenson Coat of Arms, as used by the three immigrant brothers, Walter, Henry and John Dickenson, is thus described:

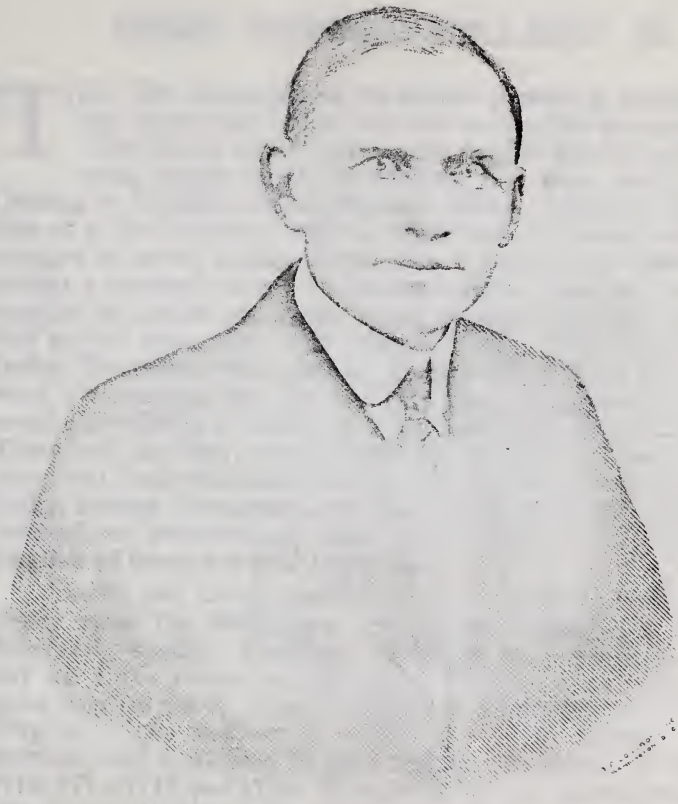
"Vert, a cross between four hinds' heads erased or.

"Crest: a Stag's head erased or.

"Motto: Essex Quam videri."

This Coat of Arms was granted to John Dickenson of Leeds in 1625.

217-218



Yours truly
H. T. Holladay Jr.

HENRY THOMPSON HOLLADAY, JR.

THE Old Dominion in its earlier period of settlement had an experience which was new to English speaking people. The line of demarcation between the gentry and the common people in Great Britain was very sharply drawn. Coming to Virginia, these different classes, driven by the exigencies of a new country, with a wilderness to subdue and hostile savages to resist, amalgamated into a population which has furnished a greater number of strong families than any other equal number of people anywhere in all history, and this good stock was shared generously with other sections. The Carolinas, Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia and the far South with the far West were all enriched by the sons of these Virginia families who sought new fields in which to repeat the exploits of their fathers. There was, as there always will be, a part of the mass which could not be assimilated, and in the mountains of eastern Kentucky, eastern Tennessee and West Virginia we find to-day their descendants preserving in their speech many of the forms of the English of three hundred years ago.

Among the strong families bred in Virginia of English ancestry rank the Holladays. The name appears to have been differently spelled: Holliday, Holladay and Halliday. To this day all three forms are preserved, but all were originally the same English name. Two branches of the family were settled in Virginia. The earliest to come were found in the County of Norfolk, and a member of that family was sheriff of Norfolk in 1713, 1714, 1717 and 1718. King William and Spottsylvania counties appear to have been the location of the other branch. The exact date of the coming cannot be definitely given. The first recorded evidence we have is of Capt. John Holladay in Spottsylvania County in 1702. He called the place at which he settled "Bellefonte." The colonial government at that time was in the habit of organizing rangers to guard the frontiers against the Indians, and for some years Capt. John Holladay commanded one of these companies. After his retirement from the military service he took up the life of a quiet Virginia planter at Bellefonte. He was descended from the family which settled at Bromley, Middlesex, England, and which first came into prominence in 1470 in the person of Walter Holladay, who was granted a Coat of Arms by King Edward IV. From this old ranger captain is descended Henry Thompson Holladay, Jr., who was born at "Riverside,"

Rapidan, Virginia, May 7, 1874, son of Henry Thompson and Fanny Walker (Porter) Holladay.

Mr. Holladay's father was a merchant by occupation, carrying on a prosperous business, and was able to give his son good educational advantages. After being first taught at home by tutors, Henry Thompson Holladay, Jr., attended Locust Dale Academy in 1889 and 1890, and then entered Hampden-Sidney College at Farmville, Virginia, in 1890. He was graduated from Hampden-Sidney in 1894 with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science. Immediately after his graduation in July, 1894, he engaged in business with his father, but in the winter of 1898, feeling the need of technical business training, he went to Poughkeepsie, New York, and took a course in the Eastman Business College, from which he was graduated. He continued in partnership with his father in the milling business until 1908 when he took over its sole ownership, and has since conducted it alone. He has made a substantial success. It is not a calling conductive to the making of millionaires except in two or three notable instances in the Northwest, where the mills are conducted on a colossal scale, but by close attention and the application of sound business principles combined with personal integrity he has made it a good and profitable enterprise. His business qualifications have been appreciated by his neighbors, and he is now President of the State Bank of Rapidan.

Mr. Holladay has never held public office, but takes rather more than usual interest in politics, is somewhat active as a Democrat, and was a member of the National Democratic Convention in Baltimore in the summer of 1912, which nominated Woodrow Wilson for the Presidency. In social circles he is a member of the Phi Kappi Psi College Fraternity and of the Tomahawk Hunt Club, Orange, Virginia. He is an active member of the Presbyterian Church, holding the office of elder in the Waddell Memorial Church of Rapidan.

He was married at St. David's Church, Radnor, Pennsylvania, on October 23, 1907, to Helen White Warren, who was born March 13, 1883, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and who is a daughter of Henry Mather and Ida Carey (White) Warren. The children of this marriage are: Henry Warren Holladay, born July 1, 1909; Douglas Stockton Holladay, born July 29, 1911; and Lewis Borden Holladay, born July 8, 1914.

The old records show among the earlier mentions of the Holladay name in Virginia that Jonah Holliday received ninety-three acres in Norfolk County, April 28, 1711, for having transported into the colony Robert Stewart and Hannah Holladay. Under date of 1724 Jonas Holladay received a grant of four hundred acres on the north side of the Pamunkey River. A few days later two additional grants of four hundred acres each,

making twelve hundred acres altogether, which were granted him for bringing into the colony a given number of new settlers. Thomas Holliday, of James City County, received, on October 31, 1716, one hundred and twenty acres for three persons. This Jonas was the one who served two terms as sheriff of Norfolk County. Lieutenant Joseph Holladay was in Capt. Oliver Towles' Company in 1776, and received for his Revolutionary services a grant for 3444 acres of land. Where this land was situated was not stated.

John Holladay was First Lieutenant and Lewis Holladay Second Lieutenant, under Captain Thomas Minor in a Spottsylvania County Company during the Revolution. James was an Ensign in a company commanded by Stubblefield. One of the Holladays was evidently Captain of a Spottsylvania Company, but his given name is left blank. We know, therefore, that these Spottsylvania Holladays furnished five soldiers as officers: James, John, Lewis, Joseph and ———, ranging from ensign to captain. In the War of 1812 we find John and William privates in the Forty-fifth Virginia Regiment. John and Thomas were privates in the Thirty-ninth Virginia Regiment, and James was a private in the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiment, all of these being credited to Spottsylvania. In another place in the old records James W. Holladay is credited as having been an old soldier in the War of 1812, and James Holladay was a member of the Kentucky Legislature from Nicholas County in 1848. Among the earlier settlers in the other branch appears Anthony Holliday, who was a Justice of Isle of Wight County in 1714. When and where Capt. John Holladay, founder of the Spottsylvania family, was born does not appear. That he died in 1742 is proven by the fact that his will, bearing date of November 4, 1742, was probated November 7, 1742. His wife's name was Elizabeth. His will mentioned Joseph and Benjamin Holladay, sons, and Thomas Pulliam, a son-in-law, as executors. A previous will had been written and signed on April 9, 1735. This will, which was written by William Waller, was not probated, but it gives names and facts which are of interest. He mentions his wife, children and the "plantation" on East Northeast creek in Southwest Spottsylvania County. This was the place on which he lived, died and was buried. His grandson, Lewis, spent his life on this place and was buried there, and his great-grandson, Waller, was reared on this place.

The Virginia Assembly in May, 1780, passed an act ordering the court of Spottsylvania County to hold its sessions at the house of John Holladay until the new court house, then building, should be completed. This John was a grandson of John, the ranger. The probated will of Capt. John Holladay shows that he had sons, William, John, Daniel, Joseph and Benjamin, and

daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Pattison Pulliam; Winifred, wife of Thomas Pulliam; Sarah, wife of James Rollings, Jr.; and Susanna. Joseph Holladay, son of Captain John, lived at Elmwood. He married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Harry Lewis. Major Lewis Holladay, son of Joseph and grandson of Captain John, was born August 22, 1751, and died at Bellefonte, October, 1820. He married, on March 15, 1774, Elizabeth Lewis Littlepage, born October 9, 1732, widow of Col. James Littlepage. She was a daughter of Zachary and Mary Waller Lewis.

Major Holladay served through the Revolution, being commissioned lieutenant of the Spottsylvania militia by the Virginia Committee of Safety on October 5, 1775. In 1779 he was assessor for his district. In 1785 he was appointed captain by Governor Henry, recommissioned by Governor Randolph in 1787, and commissioned major by Governor Lee in 1793. He was a justice in his county in 1790, and sheriff in 1804. For many years he held the office of justice and also overseer of the poor. In addition to his public services he was a large planter, operating three farms comprising 1,795 acres.

His children were Anne and Waller. Waller, son of Lewis, grandson of Joseph, and great-grandson of John, resided at "Prospect Hill," Spottsylvania County. Born on October 6, 1776, he died at "Prospect Hill" on August 27, 1860, living to the advanced age of eighty-four. He married, on September 23, 1802, his cousin, Huldah Fontaine Lewis, who was born at Belair, February 4, 1781. She was a daughter of Col. Zachary and Anne Overton (Terrill) Lewis. She survived her husband three years, dying on October 25, 1863.

Mr. Waller Holladay studied law, was admitted to the Bar on January 12, 1801, and practiced his profession until a large estate left him by General Littlepage demanded his full time, when he retired from practice. He was a man of scholarly tastes, and a poet of considerable merit. Though not personally attracted to public life he was very intimate with some of the foremost men of that day, and counted among his regular correspondents Thomas Jefferson, Edmund Randolph, John Randolph, of Roanoke, James Madison and other statesmen of the time. Like most of the prominent Virginians of that day, he served as a magistrate and as overseer of the poor. He was a member of the Virginia Senate in 1829 and 1830, and a Democratic presidential elector in 1836 and 1840. He declined to be a candidate to the State Senate in 1839 because of illness. He permitted his name to be used as a candidate to the House of Delegates, and was beaten by Major Oscar M. Crutchfield, who jocosely said that he had beaten "the old wheel horse of Democracy in his county." He was a half-brother of General Littlepage, who made him his heir.

Waller Holladay was an excellent man of business and no man of his generation stood higher in his community. His children were: Lewis Littlepage Holladay, born August 16, 1803, who married November 8, 1827, Jean Thompson. His second wife, whom he married in 1864, was Mary Elizabeth (Willis) Garnett. The second son, Albert Lewis Holladay, was born April 17, 1805, and married October 30, 1836, Anne Yancey Minor. He died October 18, 1856. The third son, John Zachary Holladay, born December 13, 1806, married on May 19, 1836, Julia Anne Minor. He died October 12, 1842. The fourth child was a daughter, Anne Elizabeth, born February 25, 1808, who married, on May 23, 1833, Dr. W. Q. Poindexter, of Mississippi, a nephew of Governor Poindexter. She died in December, 1853. The next child, Waller Lewis Holladay, was born on October 22, 1809, married, June 14, 1849, Emily Mansfield, and died December 11, 1873. The next child was Alexander Richmond Holladay, twin with Henry Addison Holladay. These two were born September 18, 1811. Alexander Richmond married, on September 7, 1837, Patsy Q. Poindexter, and died January 29, 1877. His twin brother, Henry Addison, married, May 14, 1846, Mary F. (Jenkins) Calvert. The eighth, ninth, tenth and eleventh children were daughters: Huldah Lewis, Eliza Lewis, Mary Waller and Frances Anne, none of whom ever married. The twelfth child, James Minor, was born May 9, 1823, and married June 22, 1861, Lucy D. Lewis. The thirteenth and youngest child was Virginia Watson, born August 29, 1829, who died on the 2nd of May, 1888.

Lewis Littlepage Holladay, the eldest son of Waller Holladay, became a physician. As has been stated, he was twice married. His first wife, Jean Thompson, was a daughter of Henry J. and Rebecca (Welch) Thompson, of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. The second wife married in 1864, five years before his death, was Mary Elizabeth (Willis) Garnett. She was the widow of Dr. John O. Garnett, Dr. Holladay was a student at William and Mary College in 1822 and 1823. He studied medicine under Dr. Richmond Lewis, and graduated from the Medical Department in the University of Maryland in 1825. He practiced medicine in Spottsylvania County for about twenty years, until 1844 when he moved to Orange County and settled near Clark's Mountain on Rapidan. He joined the Presbyterian Church at Fredericksburg in 1828 and was a ruling elder of the church in Orange. No man of his day was more highly esteemed. He was greatly beloved and honored by his neighbors. He was a man of studious habit and was partial to scientific study. Like his father before him, Dr. Holladay had a large family of children.

The eldest son of Dr. Holladay was Henry Thompson Holladay, born on August 16, 1828, who married first on December 21, 1853, Mary Jane Boggs, daughter of Lewis A. Boggs. She died on

July 3, 1861. He married secondly on May 3, 1865, Frances Walker Porter. Dr. Holladay's second child was Waller Lewis Holladay, a soldier in the Confederate Army. He was born on March 23, 1830, and was married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth (Kelley) Taliaferro, and his second wife was Mary Isabelle Henderson. The third son of Dr. Holladay was Lewis Littlepage Holladay, LL.D. He was born February 23, 1833, and married Nannie Morton. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1854, and became professor of physical science in Hampden-Sidney, serving also as curator and clerk of the faculty. He was a man of great learning. The fourth child was John Addison, who died at the age of two years. The fifth child was a daughter, Huldah Lewis, born April 12, 1837, who married George Peyton. The sixth child was a daughter, Rebecca Anne, born in 1839, who married Garnett Willis, a Confederate soldier. The eighth and youngest child of Dr. Holladay was John Zachary Holladay, who married Mary Dupuy.

It will be seen that Henry Thompson Holladay, Jr., is in the seventh generation from Capt. John Holladay, the founder of this branch of the family in Virginia, the line of descent being John, Joseph, Lewis, Waller, Lewis Littlepage, and Henry Thompson Holladay. It would hardly be proper to conclude this sketch, which is a matter of permanent record, without touching upon General Lewis Littlepage. The name is said to have been derived from the office of page, the cup-bearer to royalty, a position much sought after by the members of the nobility for their small sons.

General Lewis Littlepage, who was the son of James, who was a son of Richard(2), who was a son of Richard(1), founder of the Virginia family, was born in Hanover County, Virginia, on December 19, 1762, and died unmarried at Fredericksburg in July, 1802. He was educated at William and Mary College, which he entered as a student in 1778. He left a great estate, making his half-brother, Waller Holladay, his principal heir, giving as his reason, "as the most deserving of my relations, and one of whose moral principles I have the best opinion."

Lewis Littlepage had ambitions for a political career, and was slated as a youth of seventeen to go with the Honorable John Jay, who had been appointed Minister to Spain, as his protege. For some reason he failed to go with Mr. Jay but late in 1779 he sailed for Bordeaux, France.

The next fifteen years covered a most adventurous career, and many relics of that career, some years back, were in the possession of A. Q. Holladay. He saw military service at Port Mahon, Gibraltar and other places. In his military service he won distinction. He drifted to Poland and became chamberlain to Stanislaus Augustus, the last king of Poland. Among the relics held by his relative were the patent of the king of Poland,

signed by the king in 1787 conferring upon him the office of Chamberlain, and a patent of knighthood in the order of St. Stanislaus dated 1790, a letter from the Prince De Nassau-Sighen to the Marshall de Ligne requesting a captaincy in the Royale Allemande for Littlepage, which recited his distinguished military services aforementioned, the Duc de Crillon's letter assigning Littlepage to his staff in 1781, Littlepage's gold-hilted rapier presented to him by the Queen of Spain, his gold key which was the badge of his office of Chamberlain, and lastly the portrait of King Stanislaus presented to General Littlepage by the King at Grodno, which town is, at the moment of the writing of this sketch, a scene of a terrific battle between the Germans and the Russians.

The Coat of Arms brought to Virginia by Captain John Holladay is described as follows:

Arms: Sable, three helmets argent, garnished or, a border of the last.

Crest: A demi-lion rampant, resting the paws on an anchor azure.

Motto: Quarta Salute.

HENRY CLAY LESTER

THE Lester family has been represented in Virginia since the early years of the first settlement at Jamestown.

In February of 1623, a census was taken to ascertain the exact losses by the Indian massacre of 1622.

When this census was taken, Thomas Lester, then 32 years of age, was a resident of James City, and when the musters were made up, a year later, he appears on the muster of Dr. Potts on the mainland. This is the first record of the name in Virginia.

In 1637 James Lester came over and settled in York County. He was followed in 1643 by Ralph Lester, who settled in James City County.

Robert Lester came in 1649 and settled in York County, where James had located, and finally, in 1653, came a second Thomas Lester, whose place of settlement does not appear in the record. These were the founders of a fairly numerous family, which at the time of the Revolution numbered in Virginia fully twenty families and which had sent offshoots into the Carolinas.

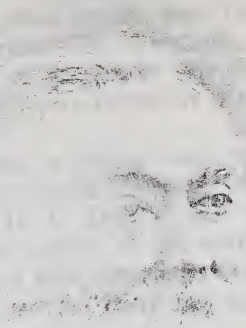
Lester is an ancient English family. The original form of the name was "Leicester," but in the very earliest period even that was not the spelling, because in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries one comes upon the spelling "Leycestre" and "Laycester." Cheshire seems to have been the original center of this family, and the name, in these earlier centuries, was always preceded by the particle "de," as we find Roger de Leycestre and John de Leicester as prominent citizens of Cheshire in the fourteenth century, and men of learning, because they could write their names. Early marriages show that the family was highly respectable and had been granted Coats of Arms. In these old fifteenth century Coats of Arms is a rather curious description as follows:

"Gules, a silver linon with a forked tayll."

Later on, at least one branch of the family dropped the antiquated spelling and took the present form of "Lester"—but its origin is betrayed by its Coat of Arms, which is almost identical with that of the principal "Leicester" family of the early period.

The five Lesters who came to Virginia in the first half of the seventeenth century, as above recorded, all used the present spelling, and were the progenitors of the Lester families of that State and of others to the south and west descended from the Virginia families.

227-228



Yours Truly
H. C. Lester

In the Revolutionary War, the Virginia Lesters furnished a half dozen soldiers to the army: one, whose given name is left blank, then Alexander, Benjamin, Jeremiah, John and William Lester are recorded. Benjamin was a member of the Commander-in-Chief's Body Guard, which means that he was very close during his service to the great Washington.

From this ancient English stock was descended the late Henry Clay Lester, of Martinsville, Virginia, for fifty years a leading figure in his section of the State. Mr. Lester was born at Figsboro on February 25, 1838, and died at his home in Martinsville on September 18, 1913.

In 1782 William Lester, a young man with wife and one child, was residing in Pittsylvania County. He was almost certainly the grandfather of H. C. Lester, and with almost equal certainty the son of Thomas Lester, an old settler in Pittsylvania with a large family. It is a fair inference that William Lester, after his military service, settled near his father, married and reared a family.

Mr. Lester was a member of that branch of the Lester family settled on the south side of Virginia, of which Bryan Lester, of Lunenberg, who was one of the most prominent men in that section of the State, was a member. His father, William Lester, was a small farmer, and his mother's maiden name was Frances Stegall. His early advantages were not great. His father was a hard-working farmer of small means, a man of good name and good habits—but beyond this heritage of a good name, he was able to leave his children little else. His mother was a home-loving woman of religious temperament, and whose influence over her children was altogether for good.

Henry Clay Lester, during his boyhood, was of frail physique, and during the whole of his long life was much afflicted with ill-health. Notwithstanding this drawback, he did his full share of the work on his father's farm, where he acquired not only habits of industry, but learned the necessity of economy, and had instilled in him the beauties of morality and integrity. His educational advantages were limited—the nearby country school was all to which he had access. His father's means did not enable him to give his children the advantages of an academic or collegiate training. The boy made the most of his opportunities, and got the full benefit of the training within his reach. For one of his ability that was enough—for he possessed an unusual degree of that quality which, for want of a better word, we call common sense; and in business matters had not only a highly balanced judgment but a keen insight which enabled him to grasp an opportunity promptly and vigorously. Added to this, those who knew him best testified that he possessed a dry humor which

often lightened the burden imposed upon him by his life-long enemy, asthma.

Early in his adult life, Mr. Lester embarked in business on his own account in his native village of Figsboro, as a manufacturer of tobacco. The section in which he was born and in which he spent his life, grows a quality of tobacco better adapted to the manufacture of chewing tobacco than that grown anywhere else in the world; and resulting from this, a very large number of factories, in that belt of country suited to this particular quality of tobacco, are engaged in its manufacture. His tobacco business grew and prospered and he found himself able to engage in other enterprises, with the result that he also became a merchant, a farmer, a stock raiser and a miller. Everything to which he turned his hand prospered under his able management. For fifty years he stood a commanding figure in the business life of his section of the State. At the age of sixty he was recognized as one of the wealthiest men of his section. During the last years of his life his strength was greatly sapped by the disease which had so long held him in its grasp, but his iron will sustained him, and he kept an active hand in the management of the many financial and industrial enterprises with which he was connected until a few days prior to his death.

In a work published in Virginia some years back, under the title of "Men of Mark in Virginia," edited by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary College, appears an appreciation of Mr. Lester which is so well expressed that no apology is made for here reproducing it in full:

"The career of Mr. Lester is well worthy of emulation. He early in life planted himself upon the sure foundation of an unimpeachable credit, and on straightforward, sober, honest, truthful methods in dealing with his fellow-men. To these he added prudence, self-denial, fortitude, tenacity, singleness of purpose, and a stubborn devotion to the end in view. He surrendered very little to the allurements of politics, though he was firm in his adherence to the principles of the Republican Party and was active in its councils. But he believed in business rather than politics; in industry rather than speculation; in employing the means at hand rather than in waiting for something to turn up. He felt that he possessed power to direct, and he directed with excellent results—both material, and in the good opinion of his friends and associates."

Besides the interests above specified, Mr. Lester has been largely engaged in railroading and banking—two lines of business requiring a special knowledge not possessed by many business men; and the many enterprises with which he was connected, and which he largely directed, illustrate not more his financial capacity than his versatility. That he was a man of strong con-

victions was evidenced by the fact that, living in a Democratic State, all his life he was a consistent adherent of the Republican Party, though never a seeker after political preferment.

On August 10, 1871, he married Lucy Clark Brown, of Snow Creek Church neighborhood, Franklin County, Virginia, born on May 6, 1855, daughter of Frederick Rives and Elizabeth (Cheedle) Brown. In 1884, with his wife, he joined the Christian Church. He had always been an earnest student of the Bible, which, with the current newspapers and magazine, comprised much the greater part of his reading. He went into the church with a whole heart, as he did in everything else, served as one of its elders, and was exceedingly liberal in its support, which is illustrated by the fact that, in 1894, he constructed at his own expense, a commodious church edifice for the congregation, and when it was completed, turned it over to the Trustees free of charge. His personal philanthropies were liberal and widely extended, but these were maintained through his wife, who was in the closest sympathy with him, and whom he was perfectly willing to trust in seeing that what he was able to give would be properly directed.

The general esteem in which Mr. Lester was held is evidenced by the fact that, during the time of his funeral, every business house in the town of his residence was closed.

Mr. Lester had a certain measure of inventive faculty, and put that to use by inventing a tobacco press and a licorice tobacco coater—in addition to which he invented a well fixture.

During his life, Mr. Lester traveled considerably, becoming thoroughly familiar with the southeastern part of the United States. Whether he was influenced by his observations in these travels or not, cannot be stated—but certain it is that, during his later years, he was a very strong believer in the good roads movement, and held to the idea that the building of good roads throughout the whole country would contribute more largely to the material prosperity of the rural sections than any other one thing that could be done.

In connection with Mr. Lester's marriage there is an interesting fact. He and his wife were both descendants of settlers of the Colonial period in Virginia and were remotely connected. Rives S. Brown, Mrs. Lester's nephew, took the pains to investigate this relationship, and found that the wife of Frederick Brown, the immigrant, was Henry C. Lester's great-great-grandfather's sister. Mrs. Lester is descended from Frederick Brown, one of four brothers who came from England to Virginia probably about the middle of the eighteenth century. These brothers were Reuben, John, Tarlton and Frederick Brown. Nothing is known as to the descendants of Reuben and John Brown. Tarlton Brown married a Miss Napier of the Virginia family of that name

descended from the old Scotch-English family of Napier, which in our day has been made prominent by a famous English soldier, Lord Napier of Magdala. An offshoot of this Virginia family is now one of the prominent families of Georgia.

Tarlton Brown had a son Tarlton and four daughters: Elizabeth, who married Thomas Keen; Sallie, who married Zachariah Finney; Mary, who married Thomas Hamlett; and Lucy, who married William Moore. The son of Tarlton married Lucy Clark Moorman, daughter of Lucy Clark and Thomas Moorman, of Campbell County, Virginia. Of this marriage were four sons and two daughters. The sons were, Tarlton, Bowling, Micajah and Richard Brown. The daughters were, Elizabeth Cheedle and Mary Anne Brown.

Frederick Brown, the immigrant, who was the direct ancestor of Mrs. Lester, married a Miss Stegall. Not all the children of this marriage are known, but one of the sons, John, commonly called Jack Brown, married Sallie Rives. She was a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Spotswood) Rives. This Mary Spotswood was granddaughter or grandniece of Governor Alexander Spotswood, one of the most distinguished Colonial Governors of Virginia.

Of the marriage of John Brown and Sallie Rives there were five daughters and four sons. The daughters were: Phoebe, who married Dr. Pearson; Mary (Polly) who married Andrew Brooks, and they had one son who was a doctor; Lucy, who married George Dickenson, and of this marriage there were five sons and five daughters—the sons were John, Washington, Joseph, Robert and Thomas Dickenson; the daughters were, Nancy, Eliza, Caroline, Sallie and Lucy Dickenson. The Dickenson family has given name to a county in Virginia. Sallie married Green Jefferson, a nephew of Thomas Jefferson. Of this marriage there were three daughters: Nannie, Sallie Rives and Harriet Jefferson. The fifth daughter, Nancy, married Armistead Gorman. Of this marriage there were two daughters: Elizabeth, and another daughter commonly known as Sis.

Of the sons, John Spotswood married Mary Patterson. Of this marriage there were seven sons and four daughters. The sons were Norburn, Virgil, Taylor, Wiley, Filmore, George and Alexander Brown. The daughters were, Mary, Annie Eliza, Nannie and Sallie Fannie Brown.

The second son, Frederick Rives Brown, married twice. His first wife was Jane Prunty. Of this marriage there were two daughters and one son. The daughters were Eliza and Nannie Brown, and the son John Robert Brown. This son, yet living, was born in 1842, and represented the Fifth Virginia Congressional District, as a Republican, in the Fiftieth Congress. In 1852, Frederick Rives Brown married, secondly, Elizabeth Cheedle

Brown, daughter of Tarlton and Lucy Clark (Moorman) Brown. Of this marriage there were three sons and one daughter. The sons were, James, William, Millard Filmore, and Tarlton Frederick Brown. The daughter was Lucy Clark Brown who, in 1871, married the late Henry Clay Lester.

The third son of John and Sallie (Rives) Brown was Reuben Brown, who married Anne Witcher, of Franklin County, Virginia. Of this marriage there were four daughters and four sons. The daughters were, Nannie, Elizabeth, Dundena and Ida Brown. The sons were, John, Charles, Millard and Scott Brown.

The fourth and youngest son, William A. Brown, married twice. His first wife was Sallie Preston; of this marriage no children were born. His second wife was Susan Finney, and of this marriage there were three sons and two daughters. The sons were, William, Walter and Akersan Brown; and the daughters were Sallie and Lula Brown.

It will be seen from this that Mrs. Lester is descended from both Tarlton and Frederick Brown, coming down in the direct paternal line from Frederick Brown, and her mother being in the direct line from Tarlton Brown, while her husband, Henry Clay Lester, was descended in the maternal line from Frederick Brown.

The Lester Coat of Arms is thus described:

"Argent a fesse azure between three fleurs-de-lis gules.

"Crest: a demi griffin segreant gules."

The Rives family, which appears in the family line of the Browns, has been prominent in Virginia for two hundred years. Hon. William C. Rives, Judge Alexander Rives, Landon Rives, and Amelie Rives, the author, have all enjoyed national reputation. They are descended from an English family of Dorsetshire, long settled at Damory Court. Three spellings of the name appear on English records, Reeves, Rives, and Ryves. The Virginians have always adhered to the form Rives.

ROLAND GREENE MITCHELL

WHETHER judged from a scenic or a utilitarian standpoint, the Valley of Virginia is not surpassed in the United States and probably not in the world. Its rolling fields, covered with bounteous harvests of small grain, its meadows green with lush grasses, and its hills crowned with splendid orchards, all bounded by the Blue Mountains which appeal to the artist, and so impress even the city-bred man, as to make him feel a desire to forsake the pavements of the city for the green fields and sparkling brooks of this favored country.

It is not surprising, therefore, that during these later years many men whose training has been in the cities have been led by the fair prospects of this smiling country to become identified with it and to contribute their part toward the increase of its productivity.

Prominent among the younger citizens of the Lower Valley is Roland Greene Mitchell, of Boyce, farmer and lawyer. He was born at 1421 Spruce St., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on April 4, 1873, son of Henry Post and Rebecca Simmons (Price) Mitchell.

Retiring from business activities in the city, Mr. Mitchell's father, mother, and his brother, Joseph Price Mitchell, moved from New York City, where they were then living, to Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1884, locating on a thousand acre farm. Mr. Mitchell, then a boy of school age, after preparatory training, by a private tutor, was sent to the Augusta Military Academy, and thence to the Washington and Lee University, graduating in the law. He practiced his profession in Lexington and Brownsburg for two years, but the lure of the land was so powerful that he abandoned the law to manage his father's live stock interests, which occupation he followed until his marriage in 1910, when he began farming on his own account at his present location.

A Democrat in his political beliefs, a man of force and of personal popularity, while a resident of Rockbridge, he was elected and served two terms in the General Assembly of Virginia as the representative of Rockbridge County and the city of Buena Vista. His removal from the Upper Valley to the Lower Valley did not affect his interests in political matters, and he is now serving as a member of the Democratic Executive Committee of Clarke County. Aside from his farming, he is interested in the banking business, being Vice-President of Boyce State Bank.

235-236

Cordially yours
Ralph G. Mitchell

He is a member of the Episcopal Church, which he serves in official capacity as a vestryman; and is affiliated with the Kappa Alpha College fraternity.

Mr. Mitchell was married at Millwood, Virginia, on January 4, 1910, to Susan Randolph Page, daughter of Robert Powell and Agnes (Burwell) Page. Mrs. Mitchell's family and Christian names recall much of the glorious history of the "Old Dominion" made by Randolphs, Pages and Burwells. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have one little son, Henry Post Mitchell (2), who was born on March 17, 1911. Also a daughter, Agnes Page Mitchell, born August 5, 1914.

Every thoughtful man in the United States, who takes the trouble to look a little way beneath the surface, has realized for some years past that our national growth has been far too one-sided. Fifty years ago, no nation in the world occupied so favorable a position as the American Union. At that time sixty-five or seventy per cent. of our people were on the land, our cities were small, and our manufacturers, such as we then had, were prosperous. Then we went mad about manufacturing, and these last fifty years have seen the most marvelous development of manufacturing industries that the world has ever known, with the result that our cities have had an unhealthy and abnormal growth, our railroads a speculative extension, if indeed not too great an extension, and the people have become obsessed with the gambling mania. As a result of this, we see to-day one of the most fertile countries in the world, having the largest area for its population of any of the great civilized nations, actually having difficulty in feeding itself. Our lands are fertile and broad, but we have cultivated one side and forgotten the other. The cry of "back to the land" is not merely academic. It is founded on a vital and practical fact—which fact is, that unless we can readjust in some measure our population, and put a larger part on the land, our broad and fecund fields will fail for want of sufficient labor, to supply the necessities of life to our teeming population. It is to the credit, therefore, of men like the subject of this sketch that they have been willing to put their brains, their labor and their money into this great interest which has been, if not impoverished, at least attenuated by an unwise greed to make great fortunes quickly.

Mr. Mitchell is descended from that sturdy English stock which settled New England, and despite harsh climate, savage Indians and infertile soil, was instrumental in establishing a half dozen powerful and prosperous Commonwealths. To their credit be it said that, though the necessities of their condition made them frugal and they attached much value to the dollar, they never for a moment forgot the claims of the higher life, and

education and religion went hand-in-hand with the business of money-getting.

Mr. Mitchell's immediate family belonged to the Island of Nantucket, and his forbears included the good old English names of "Minturn" and "Post" in addition to his own family name. The Minturn family (also spelled "Minterne" and "Mintern") was long settled in Dorsetshire, England; and members of this family were among the early settlers of the Narragansett section of Massachusetts, becoming prominent in the church. The Post family came from County Kent, England, and was founded in New England by Stephen Post, who came with his brother Richard from Chelmsford, England, in 1634. Stephen stopped on the Connecticut side of the Sound, and Richard settled on Long Island. It is of interest to note that there was also a Holland Dutch family bearing the identical name of "Post" which settled later in New York State, and from this Holland family have come some splendid men.

The first of the Mitchells in Massachusetts was Experience. He landed at Plymouth on the third ship which came over, the "Ann," in 1623. The next was Matthew Mitchell, born in England in 1590. He came to Massachusetts on August 7, 1635, and died in 1645. About the same period came the Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, who was the founder and pastor of the First Church of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Of these three, probably Experience Mitchell has the largest number of descendants, who are widely scattered all over the country. Settlers from Massachusetts came to Nantucket in 1659. John Post, who was evidently a son of Stephen, the immigrant, was one of the first settlers of Norwich, Connecticut, in 1660; and the probabilities are that the Posts of Nantucket were also descendants of Stephen.

When the Minturns came cannot be stated definitely. The Nantucket Mitchell family certainly in part adhered to the Society of Friends, and from that part of the family was descended William Mitchell, born in 1790: his daughter, Maria, born 1818; and his son, Henry, born 1830; who constituted the most brilliant group of astronomers that this country has ever known. Also to this Massachusetts group of Mitchells belonged the Rev. Dr. Hinckley Gilbert Mitchell, clergyman and professor; Charles Eliot Mitchell, famous lawyer and former Commissioner of Patents; John Ames Mitchell, a great writer and the founder of "Life"; Doctors Henry and John M. Mitchell, famous physicians and medical authors; Professor Elisha Mitchell, clergyman and professor, who lost his life on Mt. Mitchell, which was named in his honor, and which is the highest point in the United States east of the Rockies. In addition to these, there were several other distinguished Mitchells from New England who had a different origin, being descended from a Scotch family which settled

in Connecticut; and Philadelphia has been the scene of the life-work of two very eminent physicians of the Mitchell family, who belonged to another Scotch family originally settled in Virginia. Those specified by name here, however, all belonged to the Massachusetts English Mitchells.

The Mitchell Coat of Arms is described as follows:

"Sable a chevron or, between three escallops argent."

HENRY ALEXANDER GRADY

THERE are two classes of country builders the world over, and in our own country these two classes are perhaps more clearly defined than in any other. The first class is that minority which frequently holds office, gets newspaper notoriety, and takes pains to see that the public is kept thoroughly well informed of its heroic efforts to save the country from destruction, and to bring it to prosperity. Men of this class, never averse to their names being recorded in history, if only for bare mention, understand well the art of advertising. It would not be fair or truthful to say that such men do not render valuable service, but it may be justly observed that professional advertisers are apt to overestimate the value of their wares.

The other class is composed of the men who do the day's work. They are not, as a rule, good advertisers. They are not seekers after notoriety. Their ambitions are not unreasonable; they have convictions; they have courage. The great mass of them, after lives of labor, go to their graves unknown outside of the communities in which they have lived and labored. But it is these men who save the nation in every emergency; it is these men who preserve its laws, take care of its moral interests, build up its industries, and are satisfied if, after long and strenuous labor, they can pass on to their children the old institutions preserved, with some little new features of merit added. These men do not get proper recognition always, even from their own generation. It is important, if future historians are to have accurate knowledge of our people and our conditions, that men of this class shall be fairly represented and their merits pointed out in works of permanent character.

To this second class belongs the subject of this sketch, Henry Alexander Grady of Clinton, North Carolina. The name indicates its Irish origin, and no family in America has preserved in larger measure certain racial characteristics than these North Carolina Gradys. From this family was descended the noted Henry Woodfin Grady of Georgia, certainly the most eloquent orator the South has produced, who had back of his oratory a great and far-seeing mind, whose orations were not merely beautiful thoughts finely expressed, but were the outcroppings both of a great intellect, which could grasp the most profound problems of our civic life, and of a heart full of love for his fellow men. Dead at thirty-nine, Henry W. Grady, left an imprint upon the American public mind which will never fade away.

241-242

Henry A. Grady is descended from William Grady or Graddy, who was in North Carolina prior to 1718, for on June 30th of that year James Rutland conveyed fifty acres of land on Deep Creek, in Bertie County, to William Grady. Henry A. Grady himself is responsible for the statement that the name has always been pronounced Graddy in Duplin County. However that may be, the second "d" has long since been dropped.

William had a son, John, who moved to Duplin County and settled on a tract of land in the fork of Burncoat Creek and Northeast River, which land is still owned by the Grady family. John married Mary Whitfield, daughter of William Whitfield. Of the children of John, his son, John(2), was killed at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge in 1776. Another son, Alexander, participated in the same battle, and afterwards married Nancy Thomas, living the balance of his life on the old Grady plantation. His son Henry, commonly called by the family "Lord Harry," married Elizabeth Outlaw, daughter of James Outlaw, on January 6, 1799, and on February 17, 1800, there was born of this marriage Alexander Outlaw Grady, grandfather of Henry A. Grady.

Alexander Outlaw Grady married Anne Sloan, daughter of Gibson and Rachel (Bryan) Sloan, in 1830, and on October 10, 1831, their first son was born, Benjamin Franklin Grady, father of Henry A. Grady. Through his great-grandmother, Rachel Bryan, Henry A. Grady is directly connected with the Bryan family of North Carolina, as well as with Wm. Jennings Bryan of Nebraska; all of said family being directly descended from Lord Needham of Ireland, whose daughter married a Bryan and emigrated to America. Benjamin Franklin Grady was too great a man to be dismissed with a paragraph, so here mention is made only of the facts necessary to complete this family line, and in another portion of this sketch will be dealt with more largely, though it would not be possible in a brief biography of this character to do him full justice. He was married twice: first, to Olivia Hamilton, a grandniece of Alexander Hamilton, and by her had one son, Franklin Grady, now a prominent lawyer of New York City. In 1870, his first wife having died, he married Mary Charlotte Bizzell, eldest daughter of Dr. Henry A. and Celestial (Robinson) Bizzell. She was the mother of Henry A. Grady, and through her he is related to the Robinsons and Matthews of North Carolina and Virginia.

Henry A. Grady was born September 19, 1871, in his grandfather's house in Clinton, North Carolina. At the age of seven his father's health became impaired and he moved out to his farm in Duplin County, where he, his father, his grandfather, and great-grandfather were all born and buried. Henry was the eldest of a family of nine children, six boys and three girls. He tells the

story of that early period in a much more interesting fashion than a grave biographer can do it. He frankly admits that he did not particularly distinguish himself on the farm. His father was County Superintendent of Education, and his great uncle, Stephen Miller Grady, was Chairman of the Board of Education. For several years these two public spirited men went about the county trying to serve their country by advancing the cause of education, while the two crowds of young people were supposed to be running the farm. In 1889 his father was elected to the Federal Congress, serving two terms or four years. Young Henry was in charge of the farm during his absence. In 1893 he went to Chapel Hill and entered the University of North Carolina. After two years there he was called to Washington to act as secretary to his father. While there he completed his law education at Georgetown University. His real qualifications were beginning to appear, as is shown by his election to the Presidency of his class of three hundred and sixty young men. In 1895 Mr. Grady was appointed to a minor position in the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey. In this capacity he went to Alaska, assisted in surveying the boundary line between that country and British Columbia, and also assisted in deep-sea soundings and astronomical work. Returning to North Carolina for a short rest in January, 1896, he located in New York City as law clerk in the office of his half brother, Franklin Grady. Later on he accepted a position with a reform club, and held that position during the exciting free silver campaign of 1896. His next work was as principal clerk in the office of John Sprunt Hill, a distinguished North Carolinian, who was then practicing law at 52 William Street. This firm was later known as Hill, Thompson and Stürke. Mr. Hill was a member of a military organization, Squadron A, which on the outbreak of the Spanish-American War was called to service, and this resulted in Mr. Grady's return to North Carolina where he organized a company, but about the time he had a company thoroughly organized he was notified that no more soldiers were needed.

Mr. Grady says it has always been a proverb in the Grady family that its members have no sense until they are forty years of age, and that this striking characteristic was discovered by "Lord Harry," his great-grandfather. To this alleged discovery other people who know the Gradys will take exception. If it is intended merely to refer to the making of money, it would not mean much, because a great many people never at any age get the money sense, but if it is intended to apply to other things aside from that, it does not apply to the Gradys, in view of their record.

In 1899 Mr. Grady was again in North Carolina and with his father taught school at Turkey in Sampson County. They

taught two sessions, and he says without profit, but with some degree of satisfaction. In the summer of 1900 he took a short law course at the State University, got his certificate from Judge MacRae, and was granted his license to practice by the Supreme Court in September, 1900. He says for three years that he practiced "at the law," the firm being Faison and Grady. Whatever form his practice took in those three years it is certain that he learned how to practice law, for in the intervening twelve years he has traveled far.

In 1901 he married Annie Elizabeth Graham, only daughter of Dr. Daniel McLean and Elizabeth (Murphy) Graham. They have three sons, Henry A. Grady, Jr., Franklin McLean Grady, and Graham Montrose Grady. Evidently Mr. and Mrs. Grady have an admiration for James Graham, Marquis of Montrose, the greatest man of the Graham clan, as is shown in the naming of their youngest boy.

In 1906 Mr. Grady formed a new law partnership with Archie McLean Graham, his brother-in-law, which firm has been in continuous practice up to date, under the name of Grady and Graham. In 1903 Mr. Grady was nominated by the Democratic minority in Sampson County as its candidate to the General Assembly. He made the race against great odds, and was defeated by the normal Republican majority, as expected. In 1905 he was nominated and elected to the State Senate, where he served one term with marked ability. From 1902 to 1910 he was a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee. He served four years on the staff of Governor Kitchin with the rank of colonel.

This is the bald record; now what of the man? In these fifteen years he has climbed solely by his own efforts to the point where he is recognized as one of the foremost lawyers of his section of the State. He disclaims being an orator, and yet his direct and pithy speeches always show the highest and best form of oratory. He meekly admits that his longest speech to a jury was only forty-five minutes. One of the greatest lawyers the nation has ever known was William H. Crawford, who would have been President of the United States but for the break-down of his health. Mr. Crawford rarely ever lost a case in court, and it did not matter how great the case was, he was rarely known to go over his limit of thirty minutes in addressing a jury. Mr. Grady therefore has worked out for himself a system practiced by the great jurist who knew how to win law suits.

Henry A. Grady has the Irish wit accompanied with a biting tongue, and this, though it may happen often that the pungent speech was not intended in malice, has made him enemies. A glance at the man reveals his character. It is a face full of courage, keen, intelligent, but the face also of a man who does not

bear malice, and is willing to meet the other fellow half-way in burying the hatchet. If he was more careful of speech it might be that political preferment would come his way, but would that be an improvement? As it is, he is setting an example, fearless, truthful, honorable, kindly, loyal, a man who can be trusted, a man whose community will in some, let us hope not far distant day, appreciate the value of one who for so many years went in and out among them, doing his duty in every emergency honestly as God gave him to see it.

In 1912 Mr. Grady visited Europe with his friend Lauchlin A. Bethune. They traveled over Ireland, Scotland, England, France, Spain, Italy, Austria, Switzerland and Belgium. They visited the old home of Mr. Grady's ancestors in Ireland, where he learned that the name was pronounced Graddy, or as the "a" in father is pronounced. Speaking of this trip Mr. Grady says it was both an education, and also a disillusionment.

Literature is one of Mr. Grady's great loves. His father, as scholarly a man as ever lived, first class man in Greek, Latin, French and mathematics at the University, a born teacher, conveyed to the son his knowledge in such a way that the son's education is equal to that of any college graduate. Naturally he has taken to the pen, and has written a good deal, both in prose and poetry. Mr. Grady has in his possession a letter from one of the judges of the Supreme Court, who pronounced one of his poems as equal to any Burns ever wrote. This is high praise coming from a man qualified to speak. If he had not elected to be a lawyer, Mr. Grady could, undoubtedly, have rivalled Henry Woodfin Grady in a literary way, as is evidenced by some matter of his now in the hands of this biographer.

It is an interesting fact that Mrs. Grady's great-great-grandfather, Colonel Colin McLean, who commanded a part of the Tory forces at Moore's Creek Battle, was opposed to Mr. Grady's own great-great-grandfather, Alexander Grady, who was in the Whig forces. In this battle John Grady, brother of Alexander, was killed, the only American slain, and to him a monument has been erected on the battle ground. The defeated Tories were killed by hundreds.

Mr. and Mrs. Grady are Presbyterians in church relations. In fraternal circles he is a Past Master of Hiram Lodge, No. 98, of the Masonic Order, High Priest of Clinton Chapter, No. 40, Royal Arch Masons, a member of Plantagenet Commandery No. 1, Wilmington, North Carolina, and Senior Grand Deacon of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina. He also holds membership in the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Grady's father, the honorable Benjamin Franklin Grady, has been briefly referred to. Henry A. Grady has a profound reverence for the memory of that good father. He says of him

that he had the biggest brain of any man with whom he has ever come in contact, and that he was the most modest man he has ever known. He quotes him as a shining illustration of the old saying:

> "Knowledge is proud that he has learned so much,
> Wisdom is humble that he knows no more,"

and says that the latter clause fitted his father in all respects. After his death, on March 6, 1914, in his eighty-second year, the Sillers Chapter of the U. D. C., located at Clinton, printed in the "Southern Cross" an appreciation of him so just that it is here given exactly as printed, with the exception of two paragraphs, the subject matter of which has already been set forth in this sketch. The "Southern Cross" said:

"Franklin, as he was called by the family, attended the old field schools, and was prepared for College by Rev. James Sprunt, a Scotch Presbyterian, at Kenansville, North Carolina. He entered the University in 1853 and graduated with highest honors in 1857. Among his classmates were Colonel Thomas S. Kenan, Judge A. C. Avery, Major Robert Bingham, Dr. D. McL. Graham, Captain John Dugger, Hon. John Graham, and many others of a like kind, who have helped to make history honorable in North Carolina.

"After his graduation Mr. Grady returned to Kenansville, where he assisted his old preceptor for about a year, when he was called to the Chair of Mathematics and Natural Sciences in Austin College, then located at Huntsville, Texas. He held this position until the early spring of 1862, when he volunteered as a private in a cavalry company, which, however, was soon afterwards dismounted, and he served throughout the remainder of the war as orderly sergeant in the infantry. He was twice offered the captaincy of his company, but refused; stating at the time that he preferred to carry a gun. His entire company was captured at Arkansas Post on January 11, 1862, and sent to Camp Butler, Ohio, as prisoners of war. The writer has often heard Mr. Grady speak of the cruelties inflicted upon the prisoners by their inhuman captors. At one time he was shot at by a guard, because he refused to take off his cap to a Union officer.

"He was exchanged in April, 1862, and sent to Tullahoma, Tennessee, where he joined General Bragg's Army; becoming a member of Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division of Hardee's Army Corps. He participated in many battles, notably those at Franklin, Tennessee, Lookout Mountain, Chickamauga, and Atlanta. He was twice wounded at Franklin—once in the hand, and again in the face. Those who knew him well will recall the deep scar in the outer angle of his right eye—a faithful reminder of

that field of carnage, where every officer in Cleburne's Division above the rank of lieutenant was killed, including both Generals Cleburne and Grandbury.

"Mr. Grady developed into an expert riflleman, and was often detailed to duty as a sharp-shooter. It was on such an occasion that he witnessed the death of General Leonidas Polk, one of the bravest of Confederate commanders—a man who had resigned a Bishopric to become a soldier in the defense of his country.

"On the day before Bentonsville Mr. Grady was taken to Peace Institute in Raleigh, which was then used as a hospital. The War closed while he was delirious with fever, and when he regained consciousness both Lee and Johnston had laid down their arms to the invader.

"Without money, ragged, and still suffering from the effects of fever, he wandered back to "Chocolate," the home of his fathers, where he saw his father die of a broken heart; saw the family servants scattered, the farm in ruins, credit destroyed, and his own people in actual want. Two of his brothers had been killed in the war—one at Bristoe Station, and one at Snicker's Gap; while the one remaining brother had lost the use of a hand. He saw that it was necessary to build up a New South upon the ruins of the past. Teaching was his chosen profession, and he believed that in the education of the people lay the salvation of the country. He established a school near the present town of White Hall; afterwards moving to Clinton, where, with the assistance of Prof. Murdoch MacLeod, he founded the Clinton Male Academy. In 1875, his health failing, he abandoned the school room for the farm, and soon afterwards, in 1878, returned to hs own plantation in Duplin County."

"Farming was bad in those days, and he started a private school for young men unable to go to college and taught them free. He founded a Sunday-school where he taught the Bible, music, classical literature and the sciences. The school became a great resort and he instructed old as well as young. In 1881 he was selected Superintendent of Public Instruction for Duplin County. He served most efficiently until 1890 when he was elected to Congress from the third district. He served four years in Congress and was known by his colleagues as the "Encyclopædia." He had one of those minds that never forgot anything. In 1895 he moved to Turkey, in Sampson County, where, with his son, Henry A. Grady, he established Turkey Academy. In 1898 he moved to Clinton where he spent the balance of his life in study and the preparation of his books."

According to standard authorities the Gradys and O'Gradys go back in Ireland to the fourth century. Very much, however, of this early family lore is mythical, not only in relation to this family, but with all the families dealt with which go back of the

year 1000. Very little British or Irish family history is authentic back of that time. In the later centuries, in 1365, we come upon John O'Grady as Arch Deacon of Cashell; in 1405 another John O'Grady was Bishop of Elfin. This was the Cathedral founded by Saint Patrick in the middle of the fifth century. On May 28, 1803, Standish O'Grady was made Attorney General of Ireland, and later raised to the Bench. On October 5, 1805, he was made Chief Baron of the Exchequer. This branch of the Grady family now holds the title of Viscount Guillamore.

The Grady Coat of Arms is thus described:

Per pale gules and sable, three lions passant per pale argent and or.

Crest: A horse's head erased argent.

Motto: Vulneratus non victus.

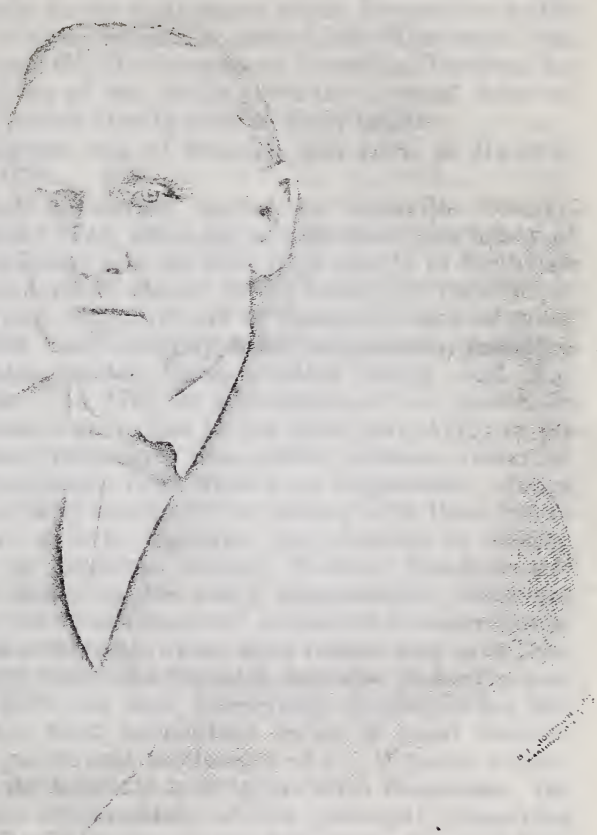
JOHN STEELE HENDERSON

WHETHER measured by the standard of public service or of private usefulness, the Henderson family of North Carolina has, since its coming to the State, furnished in every generation standard bearers, who have never failed to lead their people in the paths of civic righteousness. A contemporary representative of this family, John Steele Henderson, of Salisbury, conspicuously illustrates the truth of the foregoing statement. He comes from a distinguished line of ancestors, who in every generation have been marked by competence, ability and high character. A survey of this line of ancestry will throw ample light upon the character of the representatives of the family to-day.

One authority states that the Henderson family first came into prominence in the fifteenth century. In 1494 James Henderson, the first Knight of Fordell, was appointed Lord Advocate of Scotland. This Fordell is in Fifeshire. In 1504 he was a member of the Scotch Parliament, and in 1507 Lord Justice Clerk, one of second judges of the Judiciary. On September 9, 1513, he and his eldest son, John, fell in the battle of Flodden Field. The younger son, George, became the head of the Hendersons of Fordell, which appears to have been the main line in Scotland. Passing over the intervening generations, from this George Henderson was descended Sir John Henderson, an officer in the army of King Charles I, who married Margaret Monteith about 1625. They had issue, five sons and five daughters. Sir John Henderson was succeeded by his eldest son, John. The four younger sons married and left numerous descendants in Fifeshire.

According to this English authority, the Virginia family was descended from Sir John Henderson through his grandson John Henderson, and his great-grandson William Henderson. This William Henderson married Margaret Bruce, and was known to have had three sons named Samuel, John and James, and these are credited with having been founders of the Virginia family. The Henderson family of North Carolina, however, do not accept this statement. According to their records Samuel Henderson was born in Hanover County, Virginia, March 17, 1700, and died in North Carolina, January 17, 1784. He married Elizabeth Williams, whose father was a native of Wales. She was born November 14, 1714, married Samuel Henderson, November 14,

251-252



Very truly yours,

John S. Henderson.

1732, the day she was eighteen, and died in Granville County, North Carolina, in 1794.

The Henderson family record makes Samuel Henderson a son of Samuel, who was son of Richard, who was son of Thomas, who came to Virginia in the early years of the Jamestown settlement. Whichever of these records is correct, this Henderson family is descended from the Hendersons of Fordell, Fifeshire, for the earlier generations of the family used the Coat of Arms of the Fordell family, which clearly showed their origin.

Richard Henderson, son of Samuel, was born in Hanover County, April 25, 1735.

Colonel Samuel Henderson moved to Granville County, North Carolina, about 1742, when his son Richard was a boy of seven. Samuel Henderson was the first High Sheriff of Granville County, yet the Hendersons shared in the hardships incident to the life of the frontier. Richard, son of Samuel, a man of great natural ability, after comparatively brief preparation, passed a brilliant examination under Chief Justice Berry and was admitted to the Bar. In 1769 he was appointed an Associate Judge of the Supreme Court, and in the next year, 1770, in his official capacity was drawn into the conflict between Governor Tryon and the organization later known as Regulators. Judge Henderson was peculiarly successful in dealing with these conditions, possessing, in a large measure, the qualities of ability, insight and tact. In American history, Richard Henderson is recognized as the leader in the early expansionist movement westward. For years he had interested himself in Western lands, and out of this landed interest, which later caused him to decline a re-election as Judge under the Colonial, and also under the new State government, grew the most interesting episode in his life. Taken all in all, the most momentous series of great historic events in the early permanent settlement of the Western wilderness resulted from the intimate association with Henderson, the leader in wilderness colonization, of the principal pioneering spirits of the age—Daniel Boone, James Robertson, Richard Callaway, Benjamin Logan, and their fellow-borderers. For years, Boone had acted as Richard Henderson's special agent for the examination of Western lands in behalf of the land company known as Richard Henderson and Company. As early as 1764, and again in 1769 for a two-year period, Boone in this capacity was scouting over the area now occupied by the States of Tennessee and Kentucky. By the Treaty of Watauga, held at the Sycamore Shoals on March 14 to 17, 1775, Richard Henderson purchased from the entire tribe of Cherokee Indians a vast tract of land for the Transylvania Company, which he had organized and of which he was the head. Goods and money, totaling in value ten thousand pounds sterling, was paid for the lands which

comprised the great majority of the present State of Kentucky and a large section of the northern and eastern portions of the present State of Tennessee. A week before the treaty was held and signed, Henderson sent Boone ahead with thirty axemen to cut out a road to the new country. This road, which became the pathway to the new West, was called the Wilderness Road. Over this road, famous as being built by Daniel Boone under Richard Henderson's direction, passed thousands of the emigrants to the promised land of Tennessee and Kentucky. At the end of the trail, on the banks of the Kentucky River, Boone constructed a small fort called Fort Boone. This fort and the larger one built by Judge Henderson, as father and protector of the infant settlement, came to be known as Boonesborough. This was the historic settlement wherein white supremacy was first permanently established in the West and within whose walls the early inhabitants of Kentucky were saved from destruction by the Indians.

By means of the Treaty of Watauga, Henderson succeeded in extinguishing forever the Indian claims to some of the richest lands in America. By ordering the cutting of the Wilderness Road he threw wide the portals of the gateway to the West. On April 20, 1775, one day after the Battle of Lexington was fought, Judge Henderson, with his gallant band of forty men, reached Fort Boone. With him he brought provisions, ammunition, tools, cattle—indeed all that was vitally needful to the infant settlement. A land office was opened and Judge Henderson convened the first Legislature of Transylvania, as the new Territory was named. At the meeting of this, the first Legislature on the American Continent to convene west of the Allegheny Mountains, eighteen representatives of the people sat under a huge elm tree and passed the simple laws requisite for the government of the wilderness colony.

Five years later, Judge Henderson, with James Robertson as his agent, founded what is now the city of Nashville. He drafted, and he and his two brothers, Nathaniel and Pleasant, with many scores of others, signed, at Nashboro, on May 13, 1780, the famous compact of government for the settlers on Cumberland River, known as "the Government of the Notables." Henderson has been accorded eminence in history for two great achievements—for having been directly instrumental in drafting and securing the adoption of a written constitution of government for two distinct colonies; and for having been the moving spirit in the salvation from British hands of the vast wilderness region of Tennessee, Kentucky and the Ohio Valley. Following his successful establishment of a settlement and the formation of a government at Nashboro, he returned to his home in North Carolina, and here, near Williamsborough, on January 30, 1785, at the comparatively early age of forty-nine, passed away this great pioneer, law-giver and nation builder.

Judge Richard Henderson, the great-grandfather of John Steele Henderson, was not surpassed in intellect or force by any of his ancestors or descendants. His brother, Colonel William Henderson, was also a notable character. Entering the Revolutionary Army, he commanded the South Carolina troops at the battle of Eutaw Springs, and left behind him a reputation as a gallant soldier of striking military ability.

John Steele, another great-grandfather of John Steele Henderson, was also one of our early nation builders. Born at Salisbury, North Carolina, November 1, 1764, liberally educated, a farmer by occupation, he served in the House of Commons in the State Legislature in 1787, 1788, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1806, 1811, 1812 and 1813. In 1788 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention and favored the admission of North Carolina into the Union. He was elected a representative from North Carolina to the First and Second Congresses as a Federalist. He was appointed Comptroller of the Treasury by President Washington on July 1, 1796, and reappointed by President John Adams. On December 15, 1802, he resigned, strongly against the earnest protest of President Jefferson, who fully recognized General Steele's great ability, although he had been affiliated with the opposite political party. He ranked as one of the great men of the day. On August 14, 1815, he was again elected from Salisbury to the House of Commons, and died on the day of his election. John Steele's parents were William and Elizabeth (Maxwell) Steele. His mother was a member of the great Scottish family of Maxwell which has held innumerable titles and honors in that country since that day more than six hundred years ago when Sir Eustace Maxwell was one of the most loyal and valiant followers of the great Wallace in his struggles for the freedom of Scotland. She inherited the spirit of her ancestors. The Maxwells came from Pennsylvania to Rowan County, North Carolina, on that great tide of German, English, Scotch-Irish and Highland-Scotch immigration, through the Valley of Virginia and into the Piedmont region of North Carolina from Maryland, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and northeast Virginia. Elizabeth was born in 1733, and married Robert Gillespie.

Of this marriage there were two children: Robert and Margaret. Margaret married Rev. S. E. McCorkle, a famous scholar and divine. Robert Gillespie, Sr., was murdered and scalped by the Indians in 1763. His widow, Elizabeth, married a second time William Steele, whose parents were Samuel and Mary (Stephenson) Steele. The Steele family was represented by six brothers, who came from Ireland to America. Ninian became an eminent preacher, and James was a prosperous farmer. Robert Gillespie had established a tavern, and after his death and her second marriage Elizabeth Steele and her husband William con-

tinued to maintain it. It was a famous resort for the prominent men of that day. The account books of the old Steele tavern are in a good state of preservation.

William Steele was a Commissioner of the Borough of Salisbury. He died November 1, 1773, thirty-nine years of age, leaving only one son, the John Steele whose record has already been given. John Steele was commonly called "General," because he held the office of General of Militia. Elizabeth Maxwell is the heroine of one of the most interesting of all true stories in American history. The story is given as it is told in reliable and fully authenticated records.

"On a wild and wintry night, February 1, 1781, a lonely horseman sits his weary steed seven miles below Torrence's Tavern. He waits for news of the day's campaign. It is a crucial hour; only by bringing out the militia can he oppose Cornwallis. The preceding day he had sent Morgan towards the Yadkin. The messenger arrives with news that brings despair; General Davidson had been killed, the militia scattered, Cornwallis had crossed the Catawba, Huger is hotly pressed by the British and Greene begins his weary ride to Salisbury. After Morgan learns of the crossing of Cornwallis at Cowan's Ford, he begins his retreat, February 1, toward the Yadkin along Beattie's Ford, or Sherrill's Ford Road to Salisbury. They marched through the town and encamped about one-half a mile east of the town on the Yadkin road in a grove, where is now located the home of Honorable John Steele Henderson. A surgeon of the army, Dr. Joseph Read, with hospital stores and a number of wounded, reached Salisbury. Dr. Read establishes himself at Steele's Tavern; Greene arrives. Dr. Read said:

"It was impossible not to perceive in the deranged state of his dress and the stiffness of his limbs some symptoms of his late rapid movements and exposure to the weather.

" 'How do you find yourself?' asks Dr. Read.

" 'Wretched beyond measure, fatigued, hungry, alone, penniless and without a friend' (for one time heroic Greene was discouraged).

"Mrs. Steele heard the general's remark and replied:

" 'That I deny. Come in, rest, dry yourself, and in a short time a hot breakfast shall cheer and refresh you.'

"A bountiful repast was soon spread. As he sits by the table with bowed head, she enters. Handing to him two bags of specie, gold and silver coins, her savings of years, she said:

" 'Take them, for you will need them and I can do without them.'

"On the wall of the room hung pictures, colored engravings of King George III and Queen Charlotte, which had been given Mrs. Steele by her brother, Dr. James Maxwell. General Greene

took a piece of charcoal and wrote under the picture of the king: 'Oh, George, hide thy face and mourn.'"

This colored lithograph was donated to the State of North Carolina, and is still in a good state of preservation. General John Steele, the only son of this splendid woman by her second husband, married in 1783, Mary Nesfield. There were three daughters of this marriage: Anne, who married General Jesse A. Pearson; Margaret, who married Dr. Stephen Lee Ferrand; and Eliza, who married Colonel Robert Macnamara. Dr. Ferrand's daughter, Mary Steele Ferrand, was the mother of the Honorable John Steele Henderson.

Richard Henderson was the father of noted sons. Two of these sons, Archibald and Leonard, rose to great eminence in North Carolina and were widely known throughout the country. Archibald, the grandfather of John Steele Henderson, was born August 7, 1768. After receiving an academic education, he studied law and settled at Salisbury for the practice of his profession. It is said of him that he was the "most perfect model of a lawyer" ever produced by the State of North Carolina. His public service included membership in the North Carolina House of Commons in 1807, 1808, 1809, 1814, 1819 and 1820, together with four years in the Federal Congress as a member of the Sixth and Seventh Congresses. He was recognized during his life as the leader of the Bar in the western half of North Carolina. He was described by Chief Justice Marshall, who knew him well, as one of the most distinguished criminal lawyers of his age.

His brother Leonard also rose to great eminence in the legal profession. He was born on October 6, 1772, and admitted to the Bar in 1794. Before engaging in practice he served as clerk of the District Court of Hillsborough. In 1800 he opened an office for the practice of law and immediately, by his great legal ability, attracted general attention. Profoundly interested in politics, he became an authority on public questions as well as legal matters. It is said that his ability to seize instantly upon the vital point of controversy was remarkable. He possessed the just and evenly balanced mind which was so prominent a feature in the character of his elder brother Archibald. He conducted a law school, which was considered the best institution of that sort in the State; and many of the most noted members of the North Carolina Bar received their training at his hands. In 1808 he was made Judge of the Superior Court. After ten years in that position, he was elected to the Supreme Court, of which, in 1829, he was appointed Chief Justice, which office he was holding at the time of his death, August 13, 1833.

Another member of this family, whose record measured up to the standard which had been set by the earlier generations, was Colonel Leonard Alexander Henderson, brother of John

Steele Henderson. During our Civil War he served the Confederate Army as Captain of Company F, Eighth North Carolina Regiment. General Thomas L. Clingman, the brigade commander, recorded the fact that Colonel Murchison having been killed, Captain Henderson was promoted on the field of battle to the command of the regiment, and while gallantly leading it in a charge was killed at the second battle of Cold Harbor on June 1, 1864, at the age of twenty-two. He fell as brave soldiers like to fall—in the moment of victory; for this battle was one of the most tremendous defeats inflicted by the Confederates upon the Federals during the war.

Other members of the Henderson family, not in the direct line of John Steele Henderson, have won distinction. Limits of space forbid more than the merest mention. Colonel Archibald Henderson was a fine soldier of our regular army. Major Lawson Henderson was a prominent citizen of Lincoln County, and to his family belonged the celebrated General James Pinckney Henderson, who held many offices of honor, was one of the founders of the Republic of Texas, Major General of the United States Army in the war with Mexico, and died a member of the United States Senate.

John Steele Henderson, of Salisbury, was born in the town where he now lives on January 6, 1846, son of Archibald and Mary Steele (Ferrand) Henderson. This Archibald Henderson(2) was the son of Archibald Henderson(1), who was the son of Richard, who was the son of Samuel, the founder of this North Carolina family. Of the various distinguished members of this family, though some were more in the public eye, none of them were loftier in character or superior in strong qualities to Archibald Henderson(2).

The Hendersons have always been firm supporters of education. Archibald(1) saw to it that his son Archibald was liberally educated at Yale University and the University of Virginia. While a student at the University of Virginia young Archibald became well acquainted with President Thomas Jefferson, founder of the university, whose residence at Monticello was only two and one-half miles away. In company with other students he frequently paid visits to the old sage, and partook of his generous hospitality. On his return to North Carolina he studied law, but eventually concluded to become a planter.

It may be said here in passing that from these planters came many of the strong men who made the Southern States famous in ante-bellum days. They were cultivated, they had leisure, and they took a keen interest in public affairs. Archibald Henderson(2) was a man of great political insight and acumen; his public service, however, beyond the affairs of his home community, was confined to membership in the Council of State under Governor

David S. Reid, who was Governor of North Carolina from 1851 to 1855.

At the age of sixteen, in January, 1862, John S. Henderson entered the University of North Carolina. Before completing his course he left the University to enter the Confederate Army in November, 1864, as a private in Company B, Tenth Regiment, North Carolina State Troops, Confederate States Army. He served at Fort Clifton, near Petersburg, under General Lee, and at Fort Branch, and at Weldon, North Carolina. Without re-entering the University he was graduated in June, 1865.

His preparatory training before entering the university was at Dr. Alexander Wilson's school, Melville, Alamance County. He read law and was licensed to practice in the county court by the Supreme Court of North Carolina in June, 1866, being then but twenty years old. In June, 1867, his license was extended to embrace the superior courts, he being then of age. For a period of more than forty-nine years, he has been in the active practice of his profession, in which he has risen to great distinction. He is particularly noted for his laborious application. He masters the smallest details of every question which is submitted to him. He is both learned and thorough. In this respect he has long enjoyed a reputation that few lawyers or politicians ever achieve. His public activities and his business life have covered a wide range, so much so that it is hard to understand how he has found time for the active practice of law to such an extent as to win so large a clientele.

Mr. Henderson used not long since the phrase, "I am a very busy man." One would think so. He has been counsel for every company which has been organized to develop the Narrows of the Yadkin River, during the past twenty years; and he is now counsel of the company controlling the power at that point. He served as Public Register of Rowan County from 1866 to 1868, and was elected a delegate to the North Carolina Constitutional Convention in August, 1871, which convention was voted down. In 1872 and 1874 he declined nominations for, and in 1876 was elected to, the North Carolina House of Representatives. In this position, he served two years; and having been elected to the North Carolina State Senate in November, 1878, he also served two years in that body. This included the special session of 1880. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1875, was elected by the General Assembly in 1877 one of the Trustees of the University of North Carolina. He was a delegate at large from North Carolina to the National Democratic Convention, at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1880, which nominated General Hancock for the Presidency. In 1881 he was unanimously elected by the General Assembly one of three commissioners to codify the statute laws of the State, and as such rendered the State and the profes-

sion of the law excellent and conspicuous service. His work on the Code Commission greatly enhanced his reputation. In June, 1884, he was elected presiding justice of the inferior court of Rowan County; and in the same years was elected to the Forty-ninth Congress as a Democrat, and was re-elected to the Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second and Fifty-third Congresses, making ten full years of service in the Federal Congress. He served on the Judiciary Committee in the Fiftieth and Fifty-first Congresses, and was chairman of the Committee on Post Offices and Post-roads in the Fifty-second and Fifty-third Congresses. In June, 1890, the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Trinity College. In 1900, he was again elected to the North Carolina State Senate, served that term and was re-elected in 1902. He has given many years of service to the Salisbury School Board, and to the Rowan County Board of Education; and is now chairman of the latter. He has also been an alderman of the town and, for several terms, a member of the Salisbury City Water Works Board. He served as director of the Western North Carolina Railroad from 1877 to 1881, when it was sold to the Richmond and Danville Railroad Company. He is now, and has been for twenty-eight years, a director of the Yadkin Railroad Company. He is President of the People's National Bank and director of the First National Bank and Davis and Wiley Bank, of Salisbury.

This brief record of public service shows clearly the enormous amount of work this man has given to the public, none of which has been paid for in money to any appreciable extent, except his Congressional service, and even that paid him much less than he would have earned by remaining at home attending to his private business. The catalogue of his activities, however, is not yet complete. He is a member of the Dialectic Society of the University of North Carolina and was once its President; he is a member of the Zeta Psi Fraternity of the same university. He is a member of the Old Hickory Club of Salisbury, and was, for several years, its President. He belongs to the Brotherhood of St. Andrew, and was, for two years, a member of its General Council. He is Senior Warden of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Parish, Salisbury, which position he has held for forty-two years, and is a constant attendant at the Diocesan Conventions. He was a lay deputy to the General Conventions held at Philadelphia, New York, Richmond and Cincinnati in 1880, 1883, 1907 and 1910, and has only been hindered by his professional duties from attending these great church conventions more frequently.

Mr. Henderson has a genius for legislation and a knowledge of public affairs not exceeded by any one of his generation. He has been prominent as a leader in every legislative body of which he has been a member.

For the five terms he served in Congress, he was generally recognized as the ablest, most industrious and most efficient representative the State of North Carolina had sent to the House since the war between the States. In Washington and elsewhere he was frequently referred to as "*the* Congressman from North Carolina." He gave his services with unstinted devotion, not only to his district, but to every portion of North Carolina, and was called upon for courtesies by large numbers of people who lived in many other States. His speeches always attracted attention, and those on Tariff Reform and the Internal Revenue System were largely circulated as campaign documents throughout North Carolina. Few representatives more entirely commanded the respect and esteem of the House. None of the appropriation bills reported by him were ever amended without his consent, and every such bill was adopted without opposition just as he recommended it. This record is probably unmatched by any Congressman of his day. When chairman of the Post Office and Post-roads Committee, Mr. Henderson secured the first appropriation of $10,000 for rural free delivery, and this first free delivery route was established in his own County of Rowan, at China Grove. Mr. Henderson was one of the most influential opponents of the "Force Bill." In debate the most eloquent opponent had always to be on his guard; the clear, forcible style and incontrovertible logic of Mr. Henderson carried conviction to his hearers, who remembered what he said, and knew he was telling them the truth. As a public speaker Mr. Henderson has never failed to be equal to any and every occasion, and no political adversary ever got the better of him in debate.

His political speeches were so ably and thoughtfully prepared that they have been the keynote of every North Carolina campaign in which he has taken part. His "Keynote Speech" at Lincolnton, in the campaign of 1902, was especially noteworthy. In 1890, when the Farmers' Alliance was greatly in the ascendant in the State, he boldly opposed the Sub-treasury Measure. Most of the Democratic leaders, against their better judgment, were swept by the popular tide. In spite of this fact, Mr. Henderson entered the campaign declaring the measure unconstitutional; and so great was his personal following, that he was re-elected by a majority of more than four thousand—a wonderful tribute at this period of the State's history. In 1894 he told the people from every stump in his Congressional District that there was no person then born who would live to see a law passed by Congress for the free and unlimited coinage of silver. These words made a lasting impression upon all who heard them, and are now remembered to his credit, although, at the time, at least one-half of his hearers disagreed with him. Time is triumphantly vindicating his prophetic foresight.

Mr. Henderson has been peculiarly brave, candid and fearless throughout his political career, and has so impressed his absolute and unassailable integrity upon the people of North Carolina that even his opponents, while disagreeing with him, have never doubted the purity of his character or the sincerity of his convictions. It is of such stuff that statesmen are made.

Where can one find a man who has tried more fully or more faithfully than Mr. Henderson to perform every civic and every religious duty? No matter how preoccupied with business affairs, he has never evaded a duty. One of the public services in which he takes pride and which is in line with the general trend of his character is the fact that in the special session of the General Assembly of 1880 he was largely instrumental in procuring the passage of a bill to erect the Western North Carolina Asylum for the Insane at Morganton and was a director of that institution until after his election to Congress. From time to time Mr. Henderson has written many sketches for newspapers on subjects of contemporary interest. He wrote the "History of Episcopacy" for Rumple's "History of Rowan County." His taste in reading runs to standard works, like Gibbon, Grote, Arnold and Hume in history, Hamilton's Metaphysics, Moral Philosophy, Logic, etc. He is an earnest Bible student and from his youth has taught in Sunday-school, now teaching a men's class. He thinks of his books as companions and admits that reading is a passion with him. One must not infer from this that Mr. Henderson is merely a student, for, though he loves books and study, he uses the knowledge and information there gained as tools in the strenuous work of a very active and practical man.

Mr. Henderson was married in Asheville on September 30, 1874, to Elizabeth Brownrigg Cain, born March 21, 1850, in Hillsboro, daughter of Dr. William Cain and his wife Sarah Jane (Bailey) Cain, who was a daughter of Judge John L. Bailey, a man of distinguished ability and lofty character. The children of this marriage have been Elizabeth Brownrigg Henderson, who married Lieutenant Commander Lyman Atkinson Cotten, now Naval Attaché of the United States to Tokio and Peking. They have two children: Lyman Atkinson Cotten, Jr., and John Henderson Cotten. Mrs. Cotten was educated at St. Mary's College, Raleigh. Next is Archibald Henderson, professor of pure mathematics in the University of North Carolina, who married Barbara Curtis Bynum. They have three children: Mary Curtis, Elizabeth Brownrigg and Barbara Gray Henderson. The next child is John Steele Henderson, Jr., member American Institute of Electrical Engineers, who married Ruth King, of Newton Highlands, Massachusetts. The youngest child is Mary Ferrand Henderson, who is unmarried. His children are all highly cultured, literary and intellectual. Mr. Hen-

derson's son, Professor Archibald Henderson, deserves larger mention than any biography of this character can give him.

Archibald Henderson possesses an unusual combination of qualities. One would hardly expect to find in a professor of mathematics the sort of literary faculty which distinguishes him in such a high degree. As a critic Mr. Henderson has gained an international reputation; and all of his books have been published abroad as well as in the United States. His "George Bernard Shaw" alone is sufficient in itself to establish a lasting reputation. This work is the result of years of study of the man and his works, and is full of the intimate personal touch that only personal contact can give. Mr. Henderson's work is regarded as the final word on the subject of this most brilliant and most misrepresented of all dramatists. Other works of Archibald Henderson have sustained his reputation as a broad and sane thinker and a brilliant and interesting writer. "The Changing Drama" is, by many critics, considered the most valuable and original work of constructive criticism dealing with the modern drama, ever published in this country.

A passing criticism made years ago, to be exact, in September, 1904, illustrates the estimation in which John Steele Henderson is held by North Carolinians. Postmaster C. T. Bailey, of Raleigh, made the statement: "I believe there are just six men of mark alive in North Carolina." "Whom would you name?" inquired a reporter. Here is the list named by the postmaster: General R. F. Hoke, Ex-Senator M. W. Ransom, Colonel A. B. Andrews, Judge Jeter C. Pritchard, Colonel John S. Henderson, and Governor Charles B. Aycock.

Enough has been told for the reader to grasp the fact that the subject of this brief biography is a strong man. The beauty of his life has been that the strong qualities with which he has been endowed, have been used to the extent of his ability and opportunity for the material and moral betterment of his people. A political democrat from conviction and a real democrat by nature, he has never gotten out of touch or sympathy with his people, and has won their regard by nearly fifty years of devoted and unselfish service. Mr. Henderson's views as to things which now appeal to him most strongly are the result of natural temperament, close observation and a long life of contact with all classes of society. When last interviewed, he said:

"I take great interest in public education and as chairman of the Rowan County Board of Education I am doing everything in my power to extend the school terms in the country so that every child shall have the opportunity to attend school for the full period of nine calendar months in each year. Everything relating to the improvement of health and sanitation appeals strongly to me, and I favor legislation to protect women and children from

all forms of vice. I favor the establishing of training schools and reformatories for boys and girls. I consider it a reproach to practical Christianity that there are so few asylums of refuge where girls can go to escape temptation, and to be cared for and rescued after they have fallen into temptation and sin. I am deeply interested in social service and every practical scheme for the uplift of human life. Legislation should be asked to extend help and relief to the needy and distressed and to all suffering in 'mind, body and estate.' In regard to women and children the hours of labor should be carefully regulated and they should not be required to work at night. The age of consent for girls should not be less than eighteen years in any State."

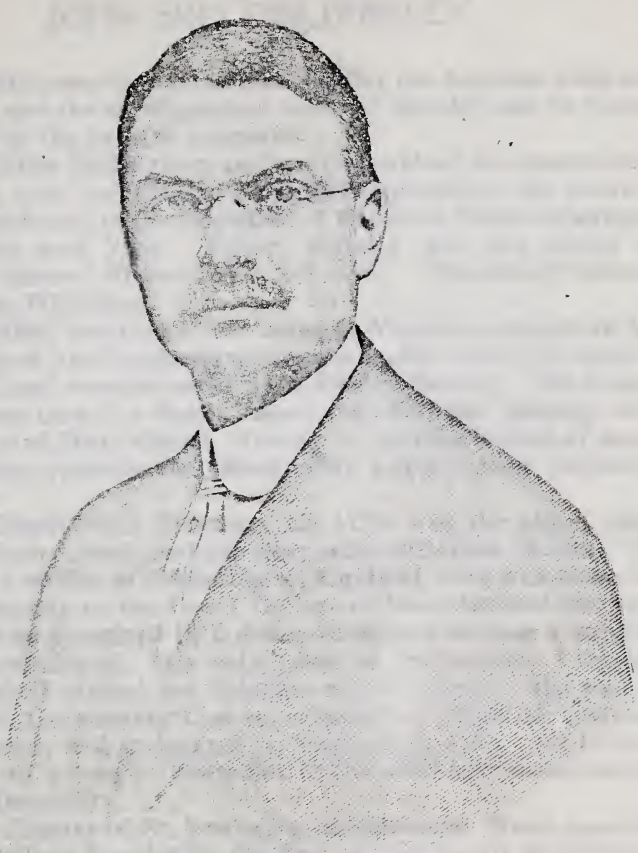
The Henderson Coat of Arms (as brought to Virginia by John, James and Samuel Henderson), is as follows:

Arms: Gules three piles issuing out of the sinister side argent, on a chief of the last a crescent azure between two ermine spots.

Crest: A cubit arm ppr. the hand holding a star or, ensigned with a crescent azure.

Motto: Sola virtus nobilitat.

265-266.



Sincerely yours,
J. Sheldon Horsley.

JOHN SHELTON HORSLEY

ENGLISH surnames came into general use between 1050 and 1250, and the distinguished name of Horsley can be traced back to the twelfth century.

Little Hellingbury in County Hertford was the original family seat, and, according to English authorities, the name is subsequently found in the Registers of Counties Northumberland, Northampton and York. Robert Horsley was the sheriff of York in the time of Richard II (1367-1400). This family became numerous in Wiltshire.

The earliest mention of the name in Virginia appears in the land records of Northumberland County under date of October 6, 1665, when land was patented by a Robert Horsley. He is supposed to have been the direct ancestor of William Horsley, who in 1744 married Mary Cabell. Owing to the destruction of many early Virginia records, the relationship has not been positively established.

Mary Cabell, born February 13, 1726, was the eldest child of Dr. William Cabell and his first wife Elizabeth Burks. Dr. Cabell was a native of Warminster, England. He was educated for his profession at the Royal College of Medicine and Surgery, and for a time practiced in London. He then became a surgeon in the British Navy. His ship came to Jamestown, Virginia, and Dr. Cabell visited the interior of the colony. He was so pleased with the country that he returned to England, resigned his commission, and emigrated to Virginia in 1724. He became the founder of a family illustrious in the civic and social annals of the Old Dominion.

Robert Horsley of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, direct ancestor of Dr. J. Shelton Horsley is the first of this family in Virginia of whom we have definite information. He was granted lands on the north side of the Rivanna River, September 17, 1731. He died in 1734. His brother Roland was a resident of Hanover, and his sister Fanny married, in 1739, Richard Burks, brother of Elizabeth Burks who married Dr. William Cabell.

William Horsley, son of Robert of St. Paul's Parish, was a retired country gentleman and student. For several years he was tutor to the children of Dr. Cabell, who was then living in the upper part of the present County of Goochland. The romantic courtship and marriage, in 1744, of this quiet and dignified instructor with his winsome pupil of eighteen years, lends scope

to the imagination. Their home in Goochland County was the gift of Dr. Cabell, and here their four children, William Andrew, Robert, Elizabeth and John were born.

William Andrew Horsley, eldest child of William and Mary (Cabell) Horsley, was born in 1745. He held the office of Justice from Amherst in the years 1770 to 1775, and in 1776 was appointed Justice under the Commonwealth. Early in the Revolution he enlisted with the Continental troops, serving as a lieutenant from 1778 to 1781. He married Martha, daughter of Colonel William Megginson, and the following children were born: William, Mary Cabell, Joseph, Judith, Robert, Martha, Samuel Cabell, Elizabeth, John and Nicholas. Special mention should be made of (a) William, born in 1772, a magistrate in Nelson County; (b) Mary Cabell, who married Micajah Pendleton of Amherst County, a soldier in the Revolutionary War; (c) Samuel Cabell, a surgeon in the United States Navy who served in the War of 1812 to 1815. He was on Commodore Perry's flagship at the battle of Lake Erie, and when that vessel was sinking, he escaped with Perry and a half dozen officers in an open boat and the party was transferred to the "Niagara." This perilous undertaking in the face of a heavy fire from the British guns was the turning point in the inland sea fight, which culminated in Perry's brilliant victory, memorable in history. (d) John, born 1787, died 1850. He was a merchant, planter and man of affairs. He was twice married. By his first wife, Philadelphia Hamilton Dunscombe, he had a son William Andrew Horsley. He married secondly in 1819, Mary Mildred Cabell, and had issue Frederick C., Edmund W., Nicholas C., Alice W., Paulina, Mary E., Frances M., and John Horsley, Jr.

John Horsley, Jr., youngest child of John and Mary Mildred (Cabell) Horsley, was born February 21, 1845. At the outbreak of the Civil War, when but sixteen years of age, he joined the infantry company recruited at Norwood, Nelson County, Virginia, in April, 1861. The company was assigned to the 49th Virginia Infantry as Company H, Early's Brigade, Jackson's Corps. Governor William Smith was colonel of this regiment.

Under a provision by which soldiers under eighteen years of age could be taken from the army by their parents or guardians, John Horsley, Jr., was removed from the army by his mother, December 15, 1862, two days after the first battle of Fredericksburg. Up to this time he was in all the battles fought by his corps, including the battle of Fredericksburg. In January, 1863, he went to the Virginia Military Institute and fought in the battle of New Market, May 15, 1864, being in D Company. The gallant advance and final charge by the brave cadets in this battle, resulting in a complete rout of the federal forces, and the capture of Captain Von Kleiser's Battery, was the most bril-

liant exploit of the corps, but by no means the only active field service in which the cadets engaged. Soon after Hunter burned the institute, Mr. Horsley joined Colonel Mosby's Independent Command September 1, 1864, being in the company under Captain Samuel Chapman, and served with valor until the close of the War.

Mr. Horsley married in 1868, Rose Evelyn Shelton, daughter of John Marshall Shelton of Nelson County, Virginia, and his wife, Mary H. Digges. They had issue three sons, of whom John Shelton Horsley, a distinguished surgeon of Richmond, Virginia, is the oldest. The second son, Frederick M. Horsley, is a physician in active practice in Livingston, Nelson County, Virginia, and married in January, 1915, Miss Laura Boyd, of the same county. The third son, Guy W. Horsley, died in El Paso, Texas, of typhoid fever, in 1900, when about fifteen years of age.

John Shelton Horsley, was born on his father's plantation at Livingston, Nelson County, Virginia, November 24, 1870. He was educated in the academic department of the University of Virginia, 1889-90, and graduated from the medical department of this institution in 1892, supplementing his medical training with a post graduate course in New York. He began the practice of his profession in Nelson County, and in 1894 removed to Staunton, Virginia. In 1896 he was assistant to Dr. John A. Wyeth of New York, and editor of the New York Polyclinic Medical Journal. He then spent five years in El Paso, Texas, when he returned to his native State, and became a professor in the Medical College of Virginia, lecturing on the principles of surgery. He was surgeon of Memorial Hospital, and at present is surgeon in charge of St. Elizabeth's Hospital in Richmond.

Dr. Horsley holds memberships in the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, of which he was Vice-President; Richmond Academy of Medicine (Ex-President); the American Medical Association; Virginia Medical Society; Beta Chapter of Virginia of the Phi Beta Kappa; Westmoreland Club; Country Club, Richmond, and the Colonade Club, Charlottesville. His religious affiliation is with the Unitarian Church.

Dr. Horsley is widely recognized as an authority on the practice of surgery, and is the author of a volume entitled "Surgery of the Blood Vessels." He is co-author of "American Practice of Surgery," and a constant contributor to the Medical Press on surgical subjects.

Dr. Horsley, February 14, 1899, at Staunton, Virginia, married Eliza W., daughter of Dr. Tomlin and Mary (Caperton) Braxton. Of this marriage there are seven children: John Shelton, Jr., Elizabeth Braxton, Caperton Braxton, Guy Winston, Mary Caperton, Tomlin Braxton, and Fred Horsley.

The Horsley arms are described as follows:

"Azure a fesse or, between three horses heads erased argent, bridled gules, within a bordure gobonated of the third and vert."

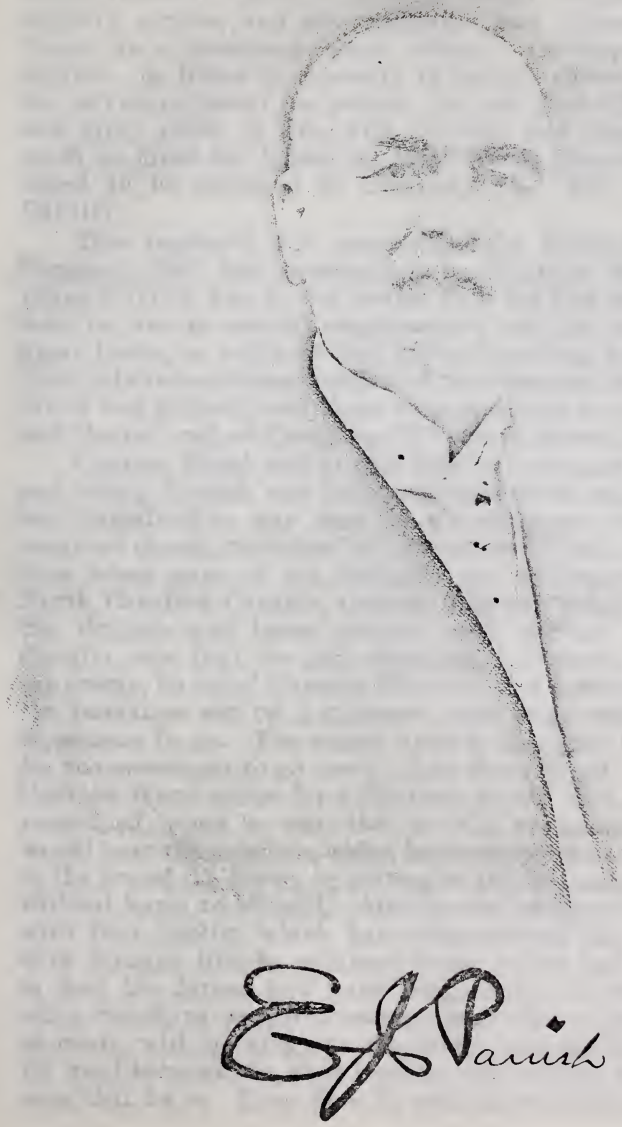
EDWARD JAMES PARRISH

NO man of to-day in North Carolina is more highly esteemed by the people of that splendid State than Colonel Edward James Parrish, of Durham, for many years past one of the most prominent figures in the business life of the State, and who has been honored by a unanimous election to the Presidency of the North Carolina Agricultural Society. This position has been filled by many of the most eminent of North Carolina's citizens, but it is safe to predict that none of them has made a greater record of good accomplished than will be made by the present incumbent. In every generation the "Old North State" has been rich in good men who seem to have increased their ability and to have secured better results for the State. The strong men of the present day in North Carolina have made of it the most progressive State of the Cotton Belt. To that result probably no man of the day has contributed more largely than Colonel Parrish, and certainly no man has labored more faithfully or more unselfishly for the good of his native commonwealth. The record of his useful life should be an inspiration to every young man who has his own way to make in the world. That record shows what may be accomplished by the man who has a spirit unafraid, whose principles are fixed and true, whose energy and industry are boundless, whose heart is clean, and who lives up to the Scriptural injunction, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

Colonel Parrish was born near Round Hill Post Office, then in Orange County (now Durham County), on October 20, 1846, son of Colonel Doctor Claiborn and Ruthy Anne (Ward) Parrish. His father had the peculiar given name of Doctor because he was a seventh son, in accordance with the old belief that the seventh son has the gift of healing. D. C. Parrish was himself a remarkable man. Born in 1807 he reached the ripe age of seventy-six, secured the unbounded esteem and affection of the people of his section, and was, at the time of his death, Mayor of Durham. The son inherited a double portion of the gift possessed by his father of acquiring the good will of people.

Young Parrish attended school at Round Hill, Knap of Reeds, South Lowell and Cedar Grove. He then entered the sophomore class at Trinity College, under the presidency of the late Dr. B. Craven. Enforcement of what was known as the "reserve act," passed by the Confederate Congress, forced the

271-273



youth to leave college and go to Raleigh, where he became mailing clerk on the "Spirit of the Age," a newspaper, later merged into the "Conservative," when he became bookkeeper.

His father had served as colonel under the old flag, and he was stronly averse to taking up arms against it. His friends secured for him a position in the Roll of Honor office, under Major James H. Foote, thinking he would be thus exempted from military service, and his exemption was claimed by Governor Vance as a necessary State officer. Arriving at the age of eighteen, he found it necessary to make a choice, either to enter the service or desert his people. He met that dilemma as he has met every other in life, with courage and decision. However much he loved the Union, he loved North Carolina better, so he asked to be assigned to Company "K," 4th North Carolina Cavalry.

This regiment was commanded by Colonel Ferrebee, and Company "K" was commanded by Captain Ward. Although young Parrish was in the service only the last six months of the war, he was in several engagements, and his company suffered great losses, so much so that before reaching Appomattox there were only two or three men left of the company outside of Captain Ward and himself, and these were assigned to another company and the roll call of Company "K" was dispensed with.

Captain Ward was at this time in command of the regiment and young Parrish was acting as courier for him. The greatest loss sustained at any time by the company was in making a mounted charge, composed of Companies "I" and "K." At another time when part of the Brigade was separated from the 4th North Carolina Cavalry, General Roberts being in command of the Brigade and being present with the 4th North Carolina Cavalry, saw that the 16th Battalion was about to be cut off by the enemy, he asked Captain Ward to send a messenger and bring the Battalion out by a different route from which they had instructions to go. The enemy already in sight, it was necessary for the messenger to go down a lane fence to get to the Battalion. Captain Ward called for volunteers to run this gauntlet, no one responded, when he said that he was sure that young Parrish would bear the message, which he promptly did. He was exposed to the fire of the enemy in getting to the Battalion, but succeeded without harm to himself. Always discharging his military duty with that fidelity which has characterized his performance of duty through life, he returned home at the end of the struggle to find his father had paid the penalty in common with all other Southern property owners, and that a new start had to be made, with nothing but the naked land and the naked hands. He went between the plow handles and took up the work like the man that he is. Even then he must have foreseen that a better

day was coming when there would be a larger reward for business capacity than could be earned by a farmer working under adverse conditions and without operating capital. He went to Raleigh and became a salesman in a dry-goods store. His natural courtesy and kindly manners made him many friends, and he speedily became recognized as one of the best salesmen in the city. He changed from the dry-goods business to a government position, which he filled in an admirable way, and men began to recognize that the young man possessed superior capacity as a business man and financier. It was at this period of his life that he married, on October 5, 1870, Rosa, the youngest daughter of Captain Elias Bryan, of Haywood, Chatham County. In January, 1871, he resigned his government position, moved to Durham and opened a grocery and confectionery store. Durham was then a small railroad station, not much more than a wide place in the road. Naturally, the volume of business going to the grocery and confectionery store was small, so in May he added to that business the duties of autioneer in the first tobacco warehouse opened in Durham, of which Henry A. Reams was proprietor. As these sales occurred only about twice a week, it did not interfere much with his little store business. He remained with Mr. Reams until 1873, when the Farmers' Warehouse was completed, and he formed a partnership with J. E. Lyon, under the name of Parrish and Lyon, to conduct that warehouse.

The panic of 1873 struck the young firm a hard blow, and they lost all that they had made. The warehouse was temporarily closed. Undismayed, Colonel Parrish decided to resume business. Mr. Lyon concluded to withdraw, and during the next three years he built up a lucrative trade and a good name in business circles. In 1876 the Durham Warehouse was rented at auction for a term of three years, and was bid off by Colonel Parrish at a rental of $2,000 per year, which looked to the people of that day a very large sum. His indomitable energy caused his business to grow to such an extent that he sought out a more eligible location and built a warehouse which marked an epoch in the history of the town. This building was completed, and the opening sale occurred August 29, 1879. The first day's sale amounted to 80,000 pounds of tobacco, for which $15,000 was paid. The prestige gained by this day's business never deserted the house, and the business constantly grew. On April 1, 1880, J. W. Blackwell was admitted as a partner in the business, under the style of Parrish and Blackwell, which firm continued in business until the first of January, 1884, when Mr. Parrish bought out Mr. Blackwell's interest, paying him for said interest $80,000 in cash. During this partnership they had added enormously to the area of their warehouse and press houses. Some idea of the extent of the business done may be gained from the fact that in three years, 1881,

1882 and 1883, they sold over twenty million pounds of tobacco, which realized about two and one-half million dollars.

Eighteen hundred and eighty-four found him a young man of thirty-eight, but already one of the commanding figures in one of the greatest tobacco markets of the world. He had then, as he has now, the gift of drawing men to him. Unassuming and kindly, always courteous, not without dignity, but not making his dignity oppressive, and full of love for humanity, men thronged to him for advice, encouragement and assistance. Singularly tenacious in his attachments both to individuals and to causes, he never deserted the one or the other, and through life has been ever ready to stand by a man as long as there was a glimmer of hope for his betterment.

His warehouse business prospering, in September, 1886, Colonel Parrish bought the Z. I. Lyon Company's factory and engaged in manufacturing "Pride of Durham" tobacco. In October, 1886, a fire broke out a block or two away, which spread until it reached his warehouse, destroying that together with his steam plant and other buildings on the other side of the street, involving a total loss of $140,000. His net loss, above insurance, was about $35,000. He did not immediately rebuild, but gave his whole attention to the smoking tobacco factory. The leaf tobacco trade fell off and in a year or so the Board of Trade passed a resolution requesting Colonel Parrish to rebuild his warehouse, which he did, and he resumed that feature of his business. On November 13, 1888, the financial cataclysm struck Durham, which was known in local history as the "Black Friday." The Bank of Durham, W. T. Blackwell, Colonel Parrish and other prominent business men were forced to the wall. There happened immediately thereafter an incident which illustrates the value of character. A prominent citizen, W. W. Fuller, later Chief Counsel for the American Tobacco Company, asked Colonel Parrish what he planned to do. He answered Mr. Fuller that he hardly knew what to do, as he did not like to ask anyone to go on his bond under the circumstances. Mr. Fuller then said to him that he and other friends would give the required bond of $10,000 at the First National Bank, and that he could go on with his warehouse business as before. This was done and he was thus enabled to continue business notwithstanding his losses. In 1897, however, while engaged in the warehouse business, and in the manufacturing of smoking tobacco, the Blackwell's Durham Tobacco Company, though in a sense a competitor, engaged him as head buyer for that company, for the purchase of leaf tobacco, at a salary of $6,000 per year, with the privilege of continuing his warehouse and factory. Two years later, in 1899, the American Tobacco Company, now known all over the world, tendered him a salary of $15,000 to go to Japan and take charge of their busi-

ness in the Orient. The offer was a munificent one but involved severance of life-long ties, residence in a far distant and unknown country for a term of years among people speaking a different language, with which he was totally unfamiliar.

But there were cogent arguments on the other side. When the great failure occurred in 1888, his property inventoried $108,000 more than his liabilities, but owing to the great shrinkage in value when it was sold, it lacked $30,000 of paying his indebtedness. He went to Japan owing that money. He remained there six years. Each month he took half of his salary and applied it to the payment of his debts, until when he came back to Durham he had paid off the $30,000 with 6 per cent interest. On the occasion of his leaving with his family for Japan, the leading people of Durham, in a gathering at a prominent hotel, gave Colonel Parrish an ovation of a character that would pay any man for a life time of service. The speaker of the occasion, Rev. J. N. Cole, delivered a most eloquent address, in which he recited the services of this man to Durham. One paragraph, which is a sort of summing up, is entitled to reproduction. He said:

"Durham has probably not had a worthier citizen, a braver spirit, a wiser leader of her people in paths of safety and of virtue, a harder worker for her interest, a man who carried himself more nobly, a more generous, a more gallant, a more kingly man."

Before touching upon Colonel Parrish's work in Japan, there is an incident in his business life in Durham which is too good an illustration of his feeling towards his people to be passed by. While in the warehouse business he loaned many thousands of dollars to farmers of the district without interest. When "black Friday" struck Durham, the farmers owed him many thousands of dollars. When the claims were put up and sold, Colonel Parrish bought them in and never afterward attempted to collect a single dollar. Another instance: A patent was secured by a party for covering plant beds with cloth. This patent caused much confusion among the farmers, and much litigation was imminent when realizing the importance of the plant beds being covered, Colonel Parrish, in order to relieve the situation, bought the patent rights and publicly advertised that every farmer was authorized to use same without charge.

We come now to his record in Japan, which demonstrates his remarkable business sagacity as perhaps no other feature of his career does. He was without experience in foreign trade. He had been sent there by The American Tobacco Company to get business. After getting a grip on the situation, he decided to deviate from the old and accepted methods of operating through established foreign agencies, and proceeded to establish selling

depots throughout the Empire, placing Japanese in charge. He followed that up by doing his business through Japanese banks, making his deposits with them and his collections through them. Many foreigners thought his policy a great mistake and warned him that their losses would be great. His idea was, and in this he was supported by the management at home, that the company had gone to Japan for the purpose of selling to the Japanese people, and it seemed to him that the logical way to do this was through Japanese employees and banks. The result justified this judgment for when the business was wound up, the net losses were less than one-half of 1 per cent, which proved that the Japanese purchasers paid up as well as the buyers of any other country. This business, it must be understood, was done on short time. It is a painful fact that American business houses, as a rule operating in foreign countries, have not succeeded so well as German and British houses. The exceptions have been the American Tobacco Company and the Standard Oil Company, operated all over the world, W. R. Grace and Company, of New York, operating in Chile and Bolivia, and possibly one or two others. These concerns largely follow the policy which Colonel Parrish pursued in Japan. Aside from the mere buying and selling, this policy had another result. It placed his company in high favor with the Japanese officials, bankers, business men, and people generally, so much so that Colonel Parrish had conferred upon him by the Emperor of Japan the "Third Order of Honor," and was decorated with the "Medal of Sacred Treasure." During his incumbency for the American Tobacco Company, he also represented The British-American Tobacco Company. The business ran into millions and he was succeeding admirably when the war between Japan and Russia brought about an entire change of conditions. The Japanese government decided to take over the tobacco business as a government monopoly. This resulted in a very difficult situation, but after considerable negotiation, Colonel Parrish was able to dispose of the interest of his companies to the Japanese government on terms highly satisfactory to his employers, and the story is told, which is probably true, that, owing to the breakdown in foreign exchange, he was compelled to bring home a great part of the purchase money in a valise. One can imagine him sitting up nights to watch that valise.

On his arrival in New York he was offered a position in Mexico, or Cuba or New York, but he preferred to retire. Durham was no longer home, but his affections were so strongly bound up with the city which he had done so much to help to make, that he gravitated back and set up his household goods among his old friends. Since then, he has been engaged, to a considerable extent, in real estate operations and in the development of his beautiful farm home,

Lochmoor, five miles out from Durham. After his return to Durham he was elected manager of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company for the North Carolina division, but not caring to take up the heavy work involved by service for another big corporation, he declined this position. His activities, however, have not waned, and he finds abundant work for brain and hand in looking after his private interests while as heretofore he is giving himself generously to everything contributory to the public welfare.

During his busy life Colonel Parrish has neglected no interest that had for its purpose the public welfare. In fraternal circles he has been an active Mason, Knight of Pythias, Odd Fellow, and member of the Elks, and the brethren of those great orders have the highest sense of appreciation of the excellent work he has done in the fraternal line. He holds membership in the Commercial and Commonwealth Clubs and for many years has been an exemplary member of the Trinity Methodist Church. In 1884 he was elected captain of the Durham Light Infantry even before he had become a member of the company. Five years later, January 23, 1889, he was commissioned by the Governor as colonel of the Third Regiment of the North Carolina National Guard. A Democrat in political affiliations he has never held a purely political office, though he was compelled to decline a nomination to the General Assembly. He served, however, as chairman of the Democratic Congressional Executive Committee for several years. He has held many public positions of honor and trust, such as trustee, commissioner, Mayor of Durham, director of the First National Bank, and at the present time is vice-president of the Durham Loan and Trust Company.

Mrs. Parrish was Rosa Flora Bryan, born in Chatham, daughter of Captain Elias and Catherine McKay Bryan. Her father was a member of the Bryan family, one of the most distinguished of our Southern Atlantic States. Branches of this family settled in Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia, everywhere furnishing a number of splendid men, both to the public service and to the ranks of private citizenship. Mrs. Parrish's mother was of that Scotch stock which has a larger foothold in North Carolina than in any of our States. Their only daughter, Lily, is the wife of Professor R. L. Flowers, of Trinity College, North Carolina. They have two children, Rosa Virginia and Sybil Parrish Flowers. The English center of the Parrish family was in Yorkshire, and while frequent references are found in old records of different members of the Parrish family, these references are so disconnected and isolated that it is practically an impossibility to make anything like a connected history. Some things, however, are reasonably certain. The four original emigrants were Thomas Parrish, who came to Virginia on the ship Charity in the year 1622,

settled in Elizabeth City, survived the Massacre of 1622, and was in Thomas Spilman's muster in 1625. He was followed by Edward, who came over in 1635 and obtained a grant of land in Elizabeth City. The next was Thomas, who came over on the ship Increase in 1635 and settled in New England and was the founder of a family in that section. The last was Captain Edward Parrish, sea-captain, who in the early years of the Maryland Colony abandoned the sea, settled in Maryland and obtained a grant of 3,000 acres, where Baltimore is now, and became Surveyor General of Maryland. The distinguished Parrish family of Philadelphia which furnished so many eminent physicians and chemists is descended from this Captain Edward Parrish. Thomas and Edward in Virginia were evidently the progenitors of a numerous family, for as early as 1740 we find John Parrish a juror in Perquimons County, North Carolina.

In the Revolutionary period there were twelve heads of families in Virginia. In both Virginia and North Carolina they furnished numerous soldiers to the Revolution. In North Carolina the roster shows Stephen, Joseph, Bussey, Claiborn, John and Jacob. Joel was a member of the Committee of Safety in Wilmington in 1775. In Virginia John was a member of the Brunswick Militia. Tolley was colonel and Sherwood was second lieutenant of the Goochland Militia. In 1758 Joseph was a soldier in the old French war from Spottsylvania County, and that same year another Joseph appears as a citizen of Brunswick County. This may have been the same men moved southward. Joel died in Spottsylvania in 1791, leaving by will his property to his sons, John, Joel, Henry, Timothy and James. John and Timothy each secured land grants for 400 acres of land in Goochland County in 1734. James secured a grant for 296 acres in Halifax in 1760. John was a vestryman in Cumberland parish, Lunenburg County, about 1760. Allen Parrish, grandfather of Colonel Parrish, in 1790 lived in the Hillsbough district of Orange County.

There was evidently a movement of these Parrish families from southern and eastern Virginia southwardly. That they were all descended from Thomas and Edward, two early immigrants, cannot be doubted, for there is no record of any other men of this name coming in among the early immigrants. It is a fair presumption that Colonel Parrish's father was a grandson of Claiborn Parrish, the Revolutionary soldier who probably lived in Granville County.

The Parrish Coat of Arms is described as:
"Gules three unicorns' heads couped argent,
Crest: A unicorn's head erased argent."

If in this sketch the reader has gathered the meaning of this man's life, an excellent purpose has been served. With the qual-

ities which he possesses had he been moved solely by ambition, he might have been a great political leader, or a great railroad president or at the head of some great corporation. but he possessed moderate desires in-so-far as material accumulation is concerned, and uninfluenced by selfish personal ambitions, his great energy and capacity have been turned in the direction of a life of useful service. It is pleasant to be able to report that he has his reward in the affectionate esteem of a constituency as wide as the State of North Carolina. Even now he is adding to his good record by making of his beautiful farm home an object lesson to the farmers of the State by showing them that a beautified and well improved farm not only adds to the comfort of the owners but also to the value of their material possessions, and so, to the end of the chapter, he is continuing even as he has lived.

281-285

Sincerely yours,

Jno. L. Patterson

JOHN LEGERWOOD PATTERSON

ONE of the most conspicuous of North Carolina families during the last one hundred years, whether measured by personal qualities or public service, is the Patterson family, which comes of that strong Scotch stock which has contributed so much to North Carolina. A present-day member of that family, who, though yet a young man, has made a most eminent success in business, and who is a community leader, is John Legewood Patterson, born at Winston-Salem, North Carolina, November 23, 1874, son of Rufus Lenoir and Mary Elizabeth (Fries) Patterson. His father, who will be referred to later, was one of the strong figures of his generation. In business he was a cotton manufacturer and merchant. His mother was the daughter of Francis Fries, who was a pioneer, manufacturer, merchant, farmer and member of the Legislature. His three sons are manufacturers, bankers and presidents of railroads. His mother's grandfather, J. C. W. Fries, was one of the celebrated Moravian Colony, which settled at Salem in 1766, and was a native of Saxony, Germany. In the paternal line, his father was a son of General Samuel Finley Patterson, to be referred to later, and one of his great-great-grandfathers was General William Lenoir, one of the most notable men in Carolina history. An uncle of John L. Patterson, Samuel Legerwood Patterson, the younger son of General Samuel Finley Patterson, is credited by Ashe in his biographies as having contributed as much to the agricultural development of North Carolina as any man in its history. It will be seen from this that John L. Patterson is descended from a very strong family stock. He has lived up to the traditions.

Born in a town noted for its educational advantages, he went through the Salem Boys' School, graduated in 1887, thence to the Winston Public School, where he graduated in 1891, and thence to the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated with honor in 1895. He entered upon his business career as cotton manufacturer with the South-side Mills of Winston-Salem, where he remained from 1895 to 1900, and then became Secretary and General Manager of Rosemary Manufacturing Company, of Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina, with which he has been identified since 1901. This company is the largest manufacturer of cotton table damask in the world. His career has been marked by ability and integrity, which has resulted in pronounced business

success without restricting his activity in other directions. He is at present, or has been in the past, Vice-President and Director of the First National Bank of Roanoke Rapids, Director of the Rosemary Manufacturing Company, of which he is the Manager, Director of the Roanoke Mills Company and of the Roanoke Rapids Bridge Company, Chairman of the County Highway Commission, President of the County Good Roads Association, President of the State Good Roads Association, Secretary of the Board of Graded Schools Trustees, Town Commissioner, Treasurer and Trustee of the Episcopal Church, affiliated with the various Masonic bodies, a member of the American Cotton Manufacturers' Association, the National Cotton Manufacturers' Association, the Academy of Political Sciences, the National Geographic Society, the Luther Burbank Society, American Highway Association, North Carolina Good Roads Association, Appalachian Highway Association and American Automobile Association. The mere enumeration of this list is all the evidence that one needs of the activities of this man in the direction of good citizenship.

If, by any miracle, we could multiply him a million times, we would greatly contribute to the welfare and the progress of our country. While voting with the Democrats in State politics, Mr. Patterson uses his own judgment about political matters, and in national politics has voted both the Democratic and Republican tickets. He has that independent spirit which, if more fully developed, would be a great asset to our Southern States, where political bondage is not infrequently in evidence.

He was married in Atlanta, Georgia, on October 26, 1904, to Margaret Newman, born in that city, April 2, 1875, daughter of Judge William Truslow and Frances Alexander Newman. The children of this marriage are: Margaret Newman, Frances Elizabeth, and John Legerwood Patterson, Jr.

The mere multiplication of words would not add anything to the brief record here presented. But something of the history of this remarkable family is worthy of record. The stock is Scotch, originally descended from the clan Mac Aulay, of which the Patterson family was a sept. The Gaelic form of the name was Mac Pheidran or Mac Phedron. From this stock is descended seven distinct families in Great Britain, having amongst them ten Coats of Arms. These families are given as of Dalkeith, of Dunmure, of Stirling, of Ross, of Castle Huntly (Perthshire), of Kinnettles (County Forfar) and of London. There are three Coats of Arms in the Ross family and one in the Patterson-Wallace family, which makes the ten.

Numerous branches of the family are found in America but the study of many records justifies the belief that this particular Patterson family is descended from the Pattersons of Dalkeith.

Incidentally, it may be mentioned here that the Scotch family of the name used one "t" only and the double "t" is an American or English addition. Reasons for the belief that this family is descended from the Pattersons of Dalkeith is found in the fact that they are credited with being the progenitors of the Galloway and the Ayrshire Pattersons. These Galloway and Ayrshire Pattersons were uncompromising Covenanters and got themselves into trouble with the government, by reason of their frowardness in matters of religion. Patterson of Balliurd and his Galloway associates took part in the abortive uprising which ended so disastrously at Bothwell Brig, and it was that expedition which gave rise to the old doggerel which runs:

"The black and the brown gaed thro' the town,
But Patterson's filly gaes foremost."

Robert Patterson, said to have been the original of Sir Walter Scott's world-renowned "Old Mortality," is said to have been an humble scion of this race whose blood now mixes with the imperial Bonaparte family of France. In a work entitled "Concerning the Forefathers," written by Charlotte Reeve Conover, herself of Patterson blood, it gives what appears to be the most nearly authentic account of the history of this branch of the family.

John Patterson was born in 1640, and left southwest Scotland after the downfall of the Covenanters and went to Londonderry, where he took part in the famous siege of that town as one of its defenders. His son Robert was half grown at the time of the siege, and John Patterson was at that time a man nearly fifty. Robert grew to manhood and had a large family of children, ten in number, six of whom emigrated to America. There were two separate sailings of the family. Old John, then a man of eighty-three, came over about 1723 with his son Robert, his wife Margaret and six children. They were in New London, Connecticut, in 1728. The family decided to move farther south and stopped in New Jersey where the old father, John, died at nearly ninety years of age. Robert moved on into Pennsylvania, where he afterwards became known as Robert of Lancaster, to distinguish him from other members of the family. He was probably one of the organizers of Big Spring congregation in the western part of what is now Cumberland County, in 1737, as his name appears as one of the elders. At the time of his going into Pennsylvania the children of Robert and Margaret appear to have been: John, aged thirteen (ancestor of the Shaker Pattersons); Mary, eleven; Francis, of Bedford, aged nine, said to have been the father of Robert who is credited with taking part in the battle of Lexington; William, seventeen; Robert, fourteen, and Thomas, a baby. Eight of the children of Robert and Margaret Patterson lived to become heads of families, some of them in

Pennsylvania, and three of his sons, John, Francis and William, were enrolled in a company of troopers organized in York and Lancaster Counties to defend the frontiers.

William married a Virginia girl and moved to Berkeley County. He appears on the list of Berkeley County soldiers in 1776, was a Justice of the Peace in that County in 1778, and appears to have participated in the battle of King's Mountain in 1780. Here there comes a break in the story, and it will be remembered that Robert and Margaret had eight children and we do not know the names of all of them.

In 1758 Robert appears in Augusta County, Virginia, as a soldier in the old French and Indian War. Twenty years later Samuel appears in the Revolutionary War as a lieutenant in the Rockbridge militia, and thirty-five years later Samuel Finley Patterson, then aged fifteen, went, at the invitation of his uncle, to North Carolina and became the founder of the family with which we are dealing. The actual line cannot be determined, but all the evidence points to Samuel Finley having been the son of Samuel, who was the son of Robert, the son of Robert, the son of John. The Scotch-Irish of the Valley of Virginia came in a direct line from the Pennsylvania Counties, and it is a fair conclusion that other members of William's family, attracted by the fertility of the country, moved into the valley and went on farther up. Among these upper valley Pattersons the names of Robert, William and Samuel seem to have been favorites.

This story would be incomplete without a short summary of the work of this family in North Carolina.

The father, General Samuel Finley Patterson, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, March 11, 1799. Under the advice of his uncle, Major John Finley, at the age of fifteen he moved to Wilkesboro, North Carolina, where for the next six years he was employed in the store of Waugh and Finley. At the age of twenty-two he was elected engrossing clerk in the House of Commons, and re-elected annually for fourteen years. In 1835 he was made chief clerk of the Senate. In May, 1824, he married Phebe Caroline Jones, daughter of General Edmund Jones, a granddaughter of General William Lenoir. This marriage brought him into association and relationship with the leaders of the State. His main occupation through life was that of farming, but in other business lines he was successful and was known as a strong financier. He served two years as State Treasurer, and was President of the first railroad completed in the State, the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad. He had moved to Raleigh, but on the death of his father-in-law, General Jones, he returned permanently to the Yadkin Valley.

Largely through his instrumentality Caldwell County was created in 1841 out of Burke and Wilkes. His home, "Palmyra,"

fell in the new County. He was elected chairman of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, and held this position until the abolition of the old system in 1868. He served two terms in the State Senate as a representative of his County. In 1854 he was again in the Legislature as a member of the House of Commons. In 1864 he was elected a third time to the Senate. In 1865 he represented his County as a delegate to a convention to bring about the reorganization of State affairs and readmission to the Federal Union. In 1866 he was a delegate from North Carolina to the Philadelphia Peace Convention. Between his first election as clerk in the Legislature and the end of his public life, a period of fifty years, he was constantly in the public service. Neglecting no public duty, he yet found time to create a model farm at his place "Palmyra," and for many years was regarded as an authority on all matters pertaining to agriculture. No one who was ever permitted to visit his beautiful and attractive home during his lifetime will forget the stately figure which gave his guests such a cordial welcome. He died January 20, 1874, leaving two sons, Rufus Lenoir and Samuel Legerwood Patterson.

The elder of these sons, Rufus Lenoir, was born June 22, 1830, at "Palmyra," in that part of the Upper Yadkin known as "Happy Valley." He entered the State University in 1847, and graduated as a Bachelor of Arts in 1851. He won the esteem of his fellow-students and of the faculty during his college course, winning the chief-marshalship in 1850. His tastes run to business life.

In 1852 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Governor J. M. Morehead. The children of this marriage were Jesse Lindsay, a prominent lawyer of Winston-Salem; Caroline Finley, wife of Judge A. L. Coble, of Statesville; Letitia Walker, who became the wife of Frank H. Fries and died soon after, and Louis Morehead, who died after an honorable course at the State University and the University of Virginia. Mr. Patterson's first wife died in May, 1862. He was chairman of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of Forsyth County for five years, and was Mayor of Salem. After the death of his wife he became manager of a cotton mill at Patterson on the Yadkin, which was burned by General Stoneman in 1865. He had been exempted from military service because the Confederate Congress decided that factory managers were more useful to the cause than soldiers. His military title of colonel was an honorary one, as he was on Governor Vance's staff. In 1864 he married Mary E. Fries, daughter of Francis Fries. Of this marriage there were six children: Frank F., member of the staff of the Baltimore "Sun;" Samuel F., cotton manufacturer of Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina; Andrew H., professor of physics in the University of North Carolina; Rufus L., manufacturer and capitalist of New York

City; Edmund V., contractor and real estate agent, Charlotte, and John L. Patterson, the principal subject of this sketch.

After the burning of his factory on the Yadkin, Colonel Patterson moved back to Salem and entered the mercantile business with H. W. Fries, in which he continued until his death in 1879. He was a strong advocate of internal improvements, was a trustee of the University of North Carolina, and was very active in measures looking to its reopening in 1875. He was an intimate personal friend of Governor Zeb Vance, whose name is a household word in North Carolina. His convictions led him to an alignment with the young Republican party in 1856, but he took no part in the corrupt practices of that party in the late sixties, and declined to allow his name to go before the Republican Convention of 1872 as a nominee for office.

Though reared an Episcopalian, after long residence in Salem he became a member of the Moravian Church.

Samuel Legerwood Patterson, the younger son of General Samuel Finley Patterson, did his greatest and best work for the progress of North Carolina in connection with the State Board of Agriculture. He was born March 6, 1850, attended Faucettes' School, Bingham's and Wilson's Academy, entered the University of North Carolina in 1867, where he remained one year, and then spent one year at the University of Virginia. He later became a clerk and bookkeeper in Salem for his older brother, Rufus.

He married Miss Mary S. Senseman, of Salem, daughter of Rev. E. T. Senseman, a Moravian minister of Indiana. He inherited his father's agricultural tastes, and made farming his vocation. A Republican in politics, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace by Democrats, and later elected County Commissioner in a Democratic County. Under Democratic influence he was appointed Supervisor of the Census of 1880. He supported Cleveland in 1884, and remained a Democrat thereafter. In 1891 he was elected by the Democrats to the House of Commons from Caldwell County. He also served a term in the State Senate. He was four times elected and served four terms as Commissioner of Agriculture, being returned each time by an increasing vote. The work he did in that department was the foundation upon which his successors have built, until to-day North Carolina ranks in agricultural matters as the most progressive State of the cotton belt.

Lindsay Patterson, of Winston-Salem, son of R. L. Patterson by his first marriage, brought some new Patterson blood into the State by his marriage to Lucy, daughter of Colonel William Houston Patterson, of Philadelphia, who was a son of Major General Robert Patterson, who was a lieutenant in the War of 1812, a major general in the Mexican War, a major general in the Civil War and for fifty years a foremost citizen of Philadelphia.

This branch of the Patterson family was founded by Francis, father of General Robert Patterson, who came from Ireland to America nearly seventy years after John and Robert Patterson.

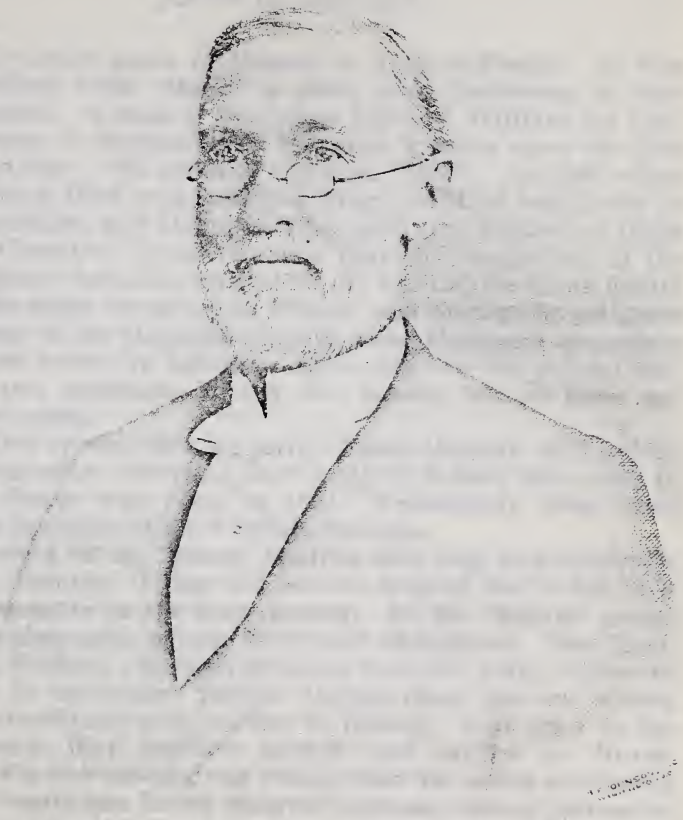
The Fries family, of which John L. Patterson is descended in his maternal life, is quite as notable in its way as the Pattersons. Francis Fries, his grandfather, was a son of John Christian William Fries, who was born in Europe in 1775, educated in the Moravian School at Niesky, came to North Carolina in 1809, and married Johanna Elizabeth Nissen. Of this marriage Francis Fries was a son. The history of the Fries family is one of profound interest. In the middle of the seventeenth century Sigismund Eberhard von Fries was a colonel in the army and commandant of the city of Hoechet-am-Main. He married a Scotch woman, Anna Hamilton. Of this marriage was born Heinrich Sigismund von Fries, who was a lieutenant in the emperor's army and fell in the campaign against Hungary in October, 1863. A posthumous son was born of his marriage to a daughter of Philip Moritz von Erokebrecht. This son, Konrad von Fries, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main in March, 1684. His mother lost her property, and he was compelled to apprentice himself to an apothecary in Erfurt, and according to the customs of that time he dropped the "von" from his name, that being an evidence of nobility, and the nobility resenting any of their members going into trade. Konrad Fries settled at Montbeliard and married Judith von Scharfenstein, daughter of a local goldsmith. He had a large family, and died in 1763 as Mayor of his town. The youngest of his seven sons was Peter Konrad Fries, born on November 1, 1720. He decided to study theology, graduated at Strasburg with a degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1741, became a Lutheran pastor and was thrown in contact with Count Zinzendorf and his Moravians, who in those days called themselves United Fratrum, which is still the legal name of the church. He became very intimate with Zinzendorf, allied himself with the organization of which the Count was the head, and did a great work for the church, in which he rose to eminence.

Of his two sons, Jacob Fredrich, a very learned man, became a professor of mathematics and logic at the University of Jena, and Johann Christian Wilhelm came to North Carolina. He left two sons and a daughter. He was of good influence in North Carolina, having his full share of what may be called Moravian conscience. This Moravian church is the most remarkable of all Protestant church bodies. It has won the distinction of being the most successful in its missionary work, and is unique in the fact that it is the only Christian organization which has more members in its foreign work than it has in the home church. Its educational work has everywhere been superb, and membership in the organization is more the nature of a certificate of character

than it is in any other Christian church, for the Moravians do not stand for slackness. They are good people, so good in fact that their excellent qualities seem to be transmitted unimpaired from generation to generation.

Enough has been written here, even though briefly, to illustrate the quality of the subject of this sketch. The strongest trait in the character of this family seems to be public spirit. The men have been energetic, thrifty, capable in everything that they have undertaken, but they have always duly subordinated their private interests to the public service when a call was made. It is due to these men, and others like them, that North Carolina has made such a splendid record in the history of the nation, and as long as such men remain a controlling force the State may be expected to continue in the line of progress, and of a healthy, material and moral development.

291-292



John E. Massey.

JOHN E. MASSEY

THE family name of Massey is Norman-French. It was derived from "Macy," a place near Coutances, in Normandy. A man of this name followed William the Conqueror to England, and his name appears upon the Roll of Battle Abbey. The spelling was then "Maci." In 1086, when the Domesday Book was compiled, Hugh de Maci held lands in Huntingdonshire, and Hamo de Maci held nine manors of Hugh Lupus in Cheshire. These two men were the progenitors of the English Massey families, which was the form of the name finally taken. The name remained in France, and during the religious persecutions of the sixteenth century some Huguenot emigrants of the name settled in London. Even down to the present day there are two spellings—Massey and Massie, but all these are of the same stock.

The first record that we have of any Masseys in Virginia was of Alexander, who came over in 1635, Robert who came in 1653, and Roger who came in 1654. Presumably these three became the founders of the Virginia families.

The record of the Massey families was long and honorable in the Old Country. It has not been so lengthy, but it has been equally honorable in the new country. In the Colonial period of Virginia they seem to have been stout churchmen. New Kent, Middlesex, Stafford and Spottsylvania were the main centers of the family in the earlier period—though there was one strong family in Goochland and another in Louisa. Just prior to the Revolutionary War another branch had settled in Brunswick. On the old records, one comes upon the name constantly among the vestrymen in the different parishes, among justices of the peace, and as the name of "one of the leading families of Colonial Virginia"—so says Bishop Meade.

Space does not permit mention of more than one or two of these characters. Rev. Lee Massey, originally a lawyer, was ordained an Episcopal clergyman in 1766. He was for twenty years or more rector of the Episcopal Parish of Truro, in Fairfax County. One of his parishioners was General Washington, and Mr. Massey bore testimony to the fact that General Washington was the most constant man in his attendance upon church that he had ever known. He would allow no social engagement, and no amount of company in his house, to keep him from church. This Mr. Massey was a man of large form, commanding appear-

ance and very unusual mental qualities. He lived to the extreme age of eighty-six, and maintained all his faculties unimpaired to the last.

Over twenty Masseys served in the Revolutionary Army. Of these, Major Thomas Massey, of New Kent County, at the close of the Revolutionary War, moved to Frederick County with the Meades and some other families, and was one of the first vestrymen of Frederick Parish. His oldest son, Dr. Thomas Massey, located in Nelson County. Another conspicuous member of the family was General Nathaniel Massey, of Goochland, who emigrated to Ohio and became founder of the city of Chillicothe. He married Susan Meade, and the story of his life is told in a work by David Meade Massey. Coming down to a later period, we come upon the figure of the Rev. Dr. John E. Massey, preacher, farmer and statesman, who for twenty-five years after the Civil War was one of the foremost men of the State. He rendered service not surpassed in value by any man of his generation. He married Margaret Ann Kable, and of this marriage was born, in Nelson County, on February 1, 1855, the late William Walter Massey.

John E. Massey was the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Chewning) Massey. Benjamin Massey was the son of Reuben and Mary (Carter) Massey. Reuben Massey was a resident of Spottsylvania County, and it is to that branch of the family that the Albemarle Masseys belonged.

Dr. Massey had an extraordinary career. He was born April 2, 1819, and died April 24, 1901. A pronounced character must always meet opposition and criticism, but though he lived through the most turbulent period of our national history, he was for the last thirty years of his long and arduous life one of the best loved men in the State of Virginia. He first practiced law but felt called to the ministry and was ordained in 1845. As a Baptist preacher eminent in his vocation he preached in the Valley of Virginia from Martinsburg in Berkeley County to Lexington and established churches that have grown to be towers of strength. The Massey blood made him also a farmer, so when, after serving in a number of churches, his health failed, he gave up active service and retired to a farm. After the Civil War, when Virginia was down in the dust of defeat and poverty, and the human cormorants were trying to steal, for their own profit, what was left in the great old Commonwealth, Dr. Massey went to the rescue. He was known as "The Father of Readjustment." He threw himself into the conflict with all the power of his wonderfully energetic nature, and with all of his great ability. His purpose was to save the people of Virginia from absolute destruction. For many years he was the center around which revolved the bitterest fight ever known in the political life of

Virginia. Sometimes defeated, but never despairing, the great old man fought on, and lived to see the triumph of the principles which he had advocated; and at the very end of his life (during his last illness) the people of his county were getting ready to send him to a new Constitutional Convention. Incidentally, during these thirty years of political activity, he held the offices of State Auditor, State School Superintendent, Lieutenant-Governor, and served in the General Assembly. He was the father of the "Massey School Bill." Prolific in authorship, strong in political debate, and always, and in all places, a man of most intense convictions, he could not be moved from a position once taken, nor from his opinions founded upon sound morality. The Richmond Dispatch said of him: "With the passing of John E. Massey, Virginia loses one of her most brilliant and interesting citizens. * * * John E. Massey was, in our opinion, the most all-around Virginia politician of the nineteenth century. He was not only a good office man, but he was confessedly the best stumper of his generation. * * * He was really the father of the Readjustment movement, and he was a better politician and a more sagacious leader than General Mahone." His autobiography written when he was eighty years old, and edited by Elizabeth H. Hancock, is a work of great interest to the citizens of Virginia and to all lovers of "the Old Dominion."

WILLIAM WALTER MASSEY

WILLIAM WALTER MASSEY, son of Dr. John E. Massey, belonged to that class which is recognized by all intelligent men as the very backbone of the nation. His entire manhood life was spent as a farmer and pomologist. Liberally educated by attendance upon the usual preparatory schools in his native County, and then by a course at Richmond College, he entered upon his career with a love for the work, combined with the natural intelligence and the attainments which made it impossible for him to fail.

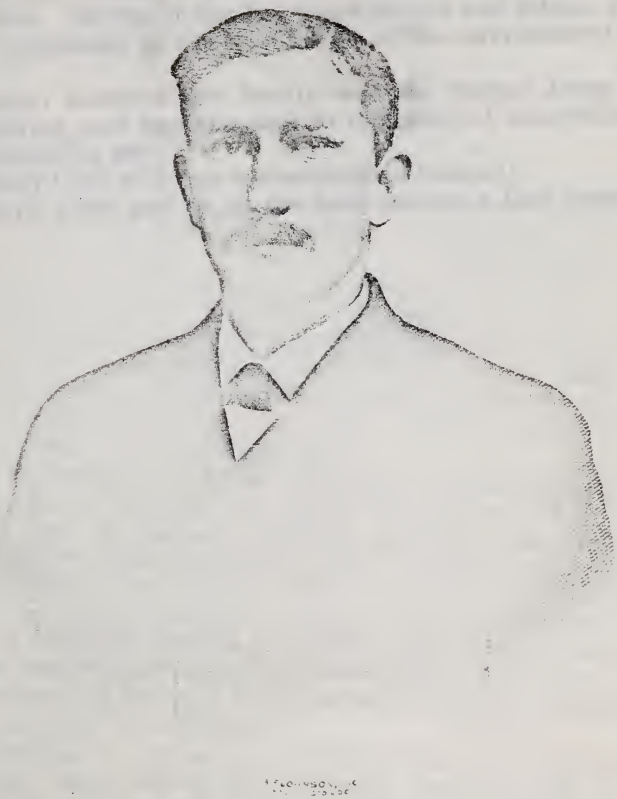
Mr. Massey inherited a full share of the ability of his family, and in the generations preceding him his forbears had possessed most unusual gifts as preachers, teachers, farmers and business men. They had been among the leaders, successful in whatever they undertook, and had maintained always the high character which had marked them through all their generations in the State. He had the strong convictions which were a family characteristic. A Democrat in his political beliefs, and never a seeker after public position, he yet took a keen and active interest in politics. He was an active member of the Baptist Church and gave liberally of his time to Sunday-school work. One of his cherished desires he was never able to gratify. He had a great passion to be a soldier, and was profoundly regretful that he was but a small child during the Civil War and could not do his share therein.

Throughout his all-too-short life, W. W. Massey was a great reader, and his reading took a very wide range. Consequently he was a man unusually well informed, and no private citizen of his community was held in higher regard for his personal qualities than he.

Mr. Massey was married at North Garden, Albemarle County, Virginia, on October 8, 1884, to Mary Henry Edge, born at North Garden on June 18, 1864, daughter of Philip and Annie Eliza (Clark) Edge. Of this marriage the children are Annie Edge Massey; John Edward Massey, who is now the manager of his father's estate; Philip Kable Massey, who is now managing the estate of his grandmother Edge; Joseph Clarence Massey, now in the student period; and Mattie May Massey.

Mr. W. W. Massey lost his life in a railroad accident on November 23, 1903, at the age of forty-eight years, nine months and twenty-two days. Of his brothers and sisters, but one sur-

297-298



W. W. Massey

vives at the present time—Mrs. W. H. Kable, of Woodsboro, Maryland.

During his father's term of office as Auditor of the State of Virginia, he served as one of the clerks in that office, and was one of the most efficient members of the staff. His father had for him a great partiality, and left upon him the burden of settling up his estate. In all the relations of life, the distinguishing feature of W. W. Massey's life was an undeviating fidelity to every obligation. He was a devoted son, husband and father, and his greatest happiness in life was found in the environment of home.

The present home of the family was the former home of President Monroe, and has attached to it historical associations of a most interesting sort.

The Massey Coat of Arms is described as follows:

"Quarterly, gules and or, in the first quarter a lion passant argent."

EDWARD TRENT ROBINSON

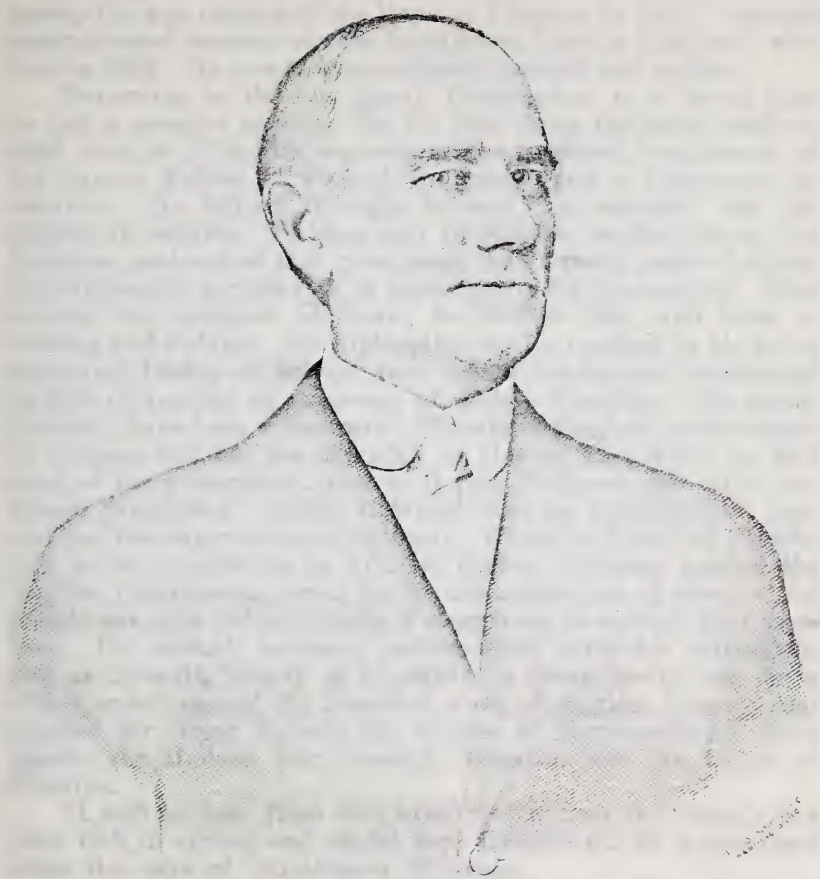
EDWARD TRENT ROBINSON, one of the foremost figures in the present day life of the flourishing little city of Lexington, was born in Richmond, Virginia, on July 28, 1865, son of Samuel Couch and Margaret Ann (Graham) Robinson.

Mr. Robinson's father was a prominent business man in his time, an iron manufacturer, a furnace owner and president of the Planters Bank of Richmond. An expert mining engineer, who rendered great service to the Confederate Government during the Civil War as a member of the Nitre and Mining Bureau of the Confederate Government, he visited many places in the discharge of his duties, making reports to the Confederate Government. A part of his time was spent superintending the manufacture of fire arms, such as muskets and carbines for the soldiers in the field. His services in this direction were so much more valuable than they could have been as a soldier at the front that he was exempted from active military duty.

Mr. Robinson is a lineal descendant of Christopher Robinson, a native of Cleasby, Yorkshire, England, who was born in 1645; he came to Virginia probably in 1662. Some of the old Colonial records have the date "1642," which is perhaps a misprint for 1662, as he was not born until 1645. He prospered in the new country, becoming secretary of the Colony, and being one of the original trustees of William and Mary College, that venerable institution yet doing good work, and which divides with Harvard the honor of being the oldest institution for higher learning in the United States.

Christopher(2) served as a naval officer on the Rappahannock River. John, son of the immigrant, born in 1683, was one of the most prominent men of his day. He became President of the Council and Speaker of the House of Burgesses under Sir William Gooch. When Gooch left for England on June 29, 1749, John Robinson, then President of the Council, became Acting Governor, in which capacity he served until his death, September 5, 1749. During the brief months of his administration some very important laws were enacted which, being displeasing to the King, were repealed by him three years later. Governor Robinson married Catherine Beverley, daughter of Robert Beverley, author of "The History of Virginia"; and John

301-302



Yours very truly,
E. L. Robinson

Robinson(2), their son, also became speaker of the House of Burgesses and was treasurer of the Colony.

Noting the careers of successive descendants, Anthony Robinson, Jr., was cashier of the Bank of Virginia in 1812. Another distinguished member of this family was Fayette Robinson, who died in 1859. He was an accomplished linguist and author.

Returning to the immigrant, Christopher, it is found that he had a younger brother, the Rt. Rev. John Robinson, born in 1650, died in 1723. He was one of the foremost Englishmen of his day—a Fellow of Oxford University and a clergyman by vocation. He drifted, it might be said "by accident" into the diplomatic service. He was sent to Sweden as chaplain of the Legation, and out of that grew more than twenty years of splendid diplomatic service rich in good results for his country. This service was rendered as Envoy to Sweden first, and later to Sweden and Poland. His diplomatic service resulted in his being appointed Bishop of Bristol, from which See he was transferred to that of London as successor of Bishop Compton. He would probably have been consecrated Primate of England as successor to Tenison but for the downfall of Harley who, while he was head of the government, saw to it that Robinson met with continued promotion. Bishop Robinson was an accomplished man and had few superiors as a diplomat. When the Treaty of Utrecht was under negotiation in 1712-13, Bishop Robinson headed the English Commission, much to the dissatisfaction of some of the politicians who did not desire a clergyman to occupy that position. He worked, however, harmoniously with his colleagues, and as a result, largely of his efforts, a peace treaty was made which ended one of the bloodiest wars of English history, and secured for Great Britain the cession of Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, the Hudson Bay District, Gibraltar and the Island of Minorca.

It will be seen from this brief review that this family has been rich in strong and useful men through all its generations since the days of Christopher Robinson.

Mr. Robinson's maternal line has also a most honorable record. His mother was the only daughter of Dr. Archibald Alexander Graham, a physician of high standing in the County of Rockbridge, a member of the Virginia House of Delegates in 1865-66, president of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company, and delegate to the convention that named Stephen A. Douglas for President.

Dr. A. A. Graham was a nephew of William Graham, the founder of Liberty Hall Academy, which we now know as Washington and Lee University. William Graham was of Scotch Presbyterian stock. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1745, and became a clergyman. In 1774 the first school, known as Liberty

Hall, took shape, and the Rev. William Graham was elected rector; and from that time on, until his death, in 1799, he was identified with the school which has since become one of the best known in the country, and which, during the last years of his life, the illustrious Robert E. Lee served as president.

Mr. Robinson's uncles, on the maternal side, made brilliant records as Confederate soldiers. Archibald Graham, Jr., a graduate of Annapolis Naval Academy, was captain of the famous Rockbridge Artillery for the four years of the war. A brother, William Graham, was a captain of a company in the Tenth Virginia Calvary attached to Rosser's Brigade. Another brother, Dr. John Alexander Graham, was a surgeon in the Fifth Virginia Regiment attached to the Stonewall Brigade; and yet another, Edward Lacy Graham, was a private in Company C of the First Virginia Cavalry.

Edward T. Robinson was educated by private tutors at home, and finished his studies at the Fancy Hill Classical School, at Fancy Hall, Virginia. Leaving school in 1882, a youth of seventeen, he took up farming, and soon became manager of a large farm belonging to his family near the Natural Bridge. He continued his supervision of this work for twenty years until 1902, when he moved into Lexington and entered business life, which he continued until 1906. He then organized the firm of Robinson and Hutton, coal dealers. Out of this business has grown the Robinson Supply Company, Inc., of which Mr. Robinson is president and treasurer. The motto of this company is "Everything for the farm," and here Mr. Robinson's long practical experience as a farmer has stood him in good stead. The business has grown to enormous proportions. The company handles coal, grain, seeds, all kinds of farming machinery, building materials—indeed, it lives up to its motto, and anything that a farmer wants he can buy from the Robinson Supply Company. His judgment has proved sound, and his capacity is equal to his judgment. He is a public-spirited man and ready to give time to community interests. He is vice-president and director of the Rockbridge Building and Loan Association, and president of the Lexington Retail Merchants Association. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church in Lexington and of the Masonic fraternity, holding the position of scribe in the Local Royal Arch Chapter of the Masonic Order in Lexington.

Mr. Robinson is of studious disposition, so naturally cares for books. He is a lover of history, particularly ancient history. This branch of study is, perhaps, somewhat neglected in these stressful days of the twentieth century compared to the attention it received two or three generations ago, and Mr. Robinson is doing creditable work in urging, both by precept and example, the great importance of this branch of knowledge.

Mr. Robinson is devoted to the interests of his native State, and insists that not enough attention is given to the wisdom of offering inducements to outside capital to enter the State for the purpose of developing its resources. Notwithstanding the fact that Virginia is the oldest of all the States, its resources, he claims, are as yet much less developed than those of some of the younger States, and a vast field for the profitable employment of capital is there.

Mr. Robinson was married in Lexington, on September 11, 1889, to Mary Kercheval Monroe, born at White Post, Clarke County, Virginia, on July 2, 1868, daughter of Albert Marshall and Laura Virginia (Taylor) Monroe. They have a fine family of children. Emily Taylor, an alumna of the Mary Baldwin Seminary, at Staunton, married on March 27, 1912, Benjamin P. Ainsworth, of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Margaret Graham, also an alumna of the Mary Baldwin Seminary, at Staunton, is unmarried. The next child, James Kerr Edmondson Robinson, now a lad of fourteen, is in the Lexington High School. The married daughter, Mrs. Ainsworth, has a little son, Edward Robinson Ainsworth, born in Lexington on June 28, 1913.

The Coat of Arms of this branch of the Robinson family is thus described:

"Vert, on a chevron argent between three roebucks, trippant or, as many trefoils slipped gules.

"Crest: A roebuck trippant or.

"Motto: Propere et provide."

THEODORE WILSON TILGHMAN

As you travel the length of the Atlantic Coast, there are favored sections which captivate the imagination. To the student of Colonial history, the mention of these localities is suggestive of a class of men who had a genius for civilization and an indomitable pride of race. A peculiarly happy section on which the mind of the historian likes to dwell is picturesque Eastern Shore Maryland, which for over two hundred years has been a nursery for heroic men and cultivated women.

It was here that "gentlemen adventurers"—broad-visioned Englishmen—became self-confident, home-building, liberty-loving Marylanders. And this colony out of the fullness of her new life gave to her sister States sons and daughters who had a passion for the building of a new and higher civilization.

The Old North State, which so generously lends her sons, has borrowed a loyal scion of an honored Eastern Shore Maryland family in the person of Theodore Wilson Tilghman, of Wilson, North Carolina, whose name introduces this sketch.

The Tilghman family is one of the distinguished families of our country. Since their arrival in Virginia and Maryland, they have furnished in every generation useful, brilliant and patriotic men, and in Great Britain the history of the Tilghmans is equally honorable and illustrious.

The family seat in England was at Holloway Court, in the Parish of Snodland, County Kent.

One of the greatest of English authorities says that the Tilghman family was a very ancient and eminent one. He describes their Coat of Arms as:

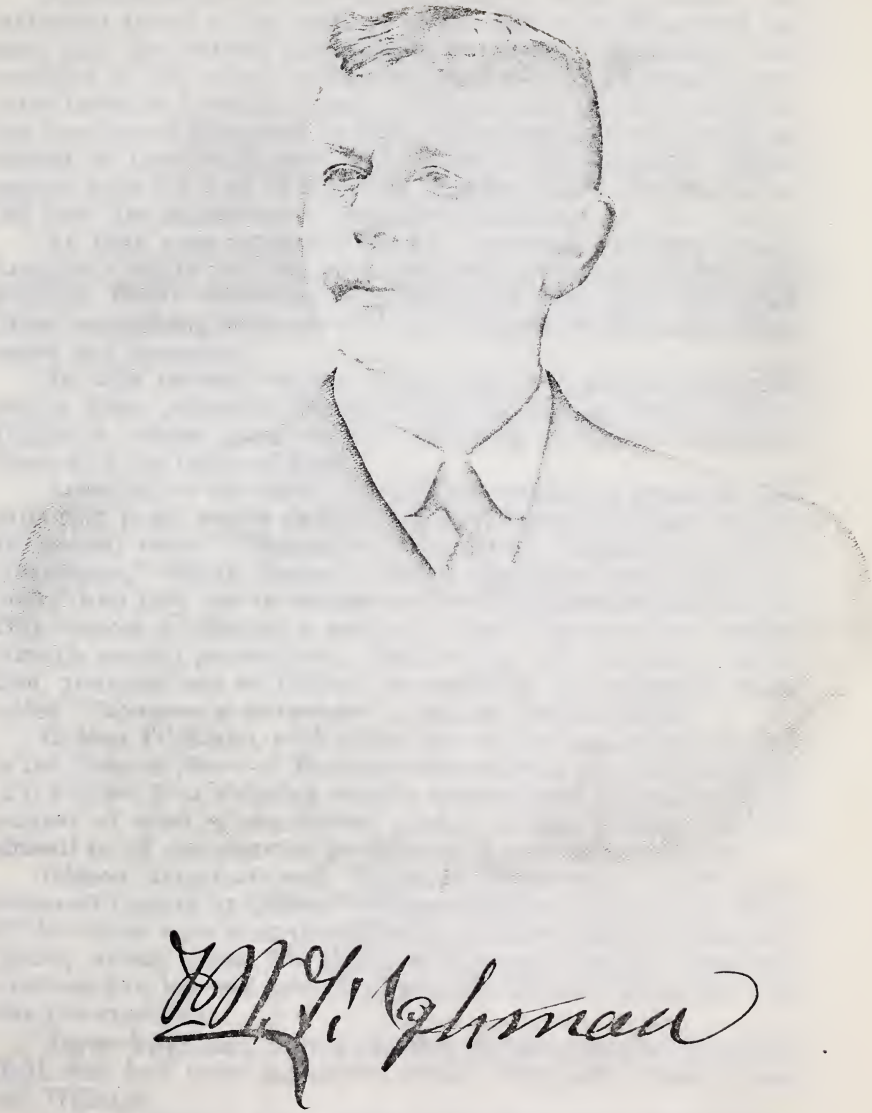
Per fesse, sable and argent, a lion rampant reguardant, counterchanged, crowned, or.

Crest: A demi lion, sejant, sable crowned or.

William Tilghman was born at Holloway Court in 1518. He married, in 1574, as his fourth wife, Susanna Whetenhall, and this couple were the ancestors of Gideon Tilghman, founder of that branch of the family in America to which Theodore Wilson Tilghman belongs.

Susanna Whetenhall was a daughter of Sir Thomas Whetenhall, a descendant of the royal family. Her grandparents were George Whetenhall and Alice Berkeley. Alice Berkeley was a daughter of Elizabeth Neville, who married Thomas Berkeley.

307-308



Elizabeth Neville was a daughter of Sir George Neville, Baron Bergovenney, who died in 1492, and who was a lineal descendant of King Edward III. It thus appears that in the fifth generation there came into the Tilghman family the blood of the famous old English King.

An examination of the Virginia County Records confirms the statement found in the archives of the Maryland Historical Society that the settlers in old Somerset County, Maryland, were members of that colony of English gentlemen who originally patented lands in Accomac County, Virginia, and thence removed to the Province of Maryland to enjoy the advantages and privileges offered by Lord Baltimore, who, secure in his chartered rights, opened wide the door of his little kingdom to all who sought relief from the mandates of Colonial Governors.

At that time Somerset County extended northward from Accomac County in Virginia to the Delaware line, and from the Atlantic Coast westward to Chesapeake Bay and Nanticoke River, comprising what are now the Counties of Wicomico, Worcester and Somerset.

To this favored section came these fine aristocratic emigrants from Accomac County, Virginia, among them Gideon Tilghman, whose name we find connected by patents and purchase with six tracts of land.

Adhering to the distinctly English custom of granting and patenting lands under definite names, Gideon Tilghman named his several tracts "Tilghman's Adventure," "Tilghman's Care," "Poolshope," "Small Hopes," "Dale's Adventure" and "Gideon's Luck," and they are so entered on Lord Baltimore's Rent Rolls. This custom facilitates a tracing of the history of the estates through several generations. Thus in the will of Joseph Tilghman, youngest son of Gideon, he mentions his manorial estate called "Thompson's Adventure" a part of "Small Hopes."

Gideon Tilghman, with other lords of the manor, transferred to the Eastern Shore of Maryland the customs of rural England. It is evident from existing records that he lived according to the manner of most of the landed gentry of that period, devoting himself to all the pleasant pursuits of the country gentleman.

Gideon Tilghman and Margaret Manen were married in Somerset County by Colonel William Stevens, February 15, 1681. Of this union were born the following children: Gideon, Solomon, Eliner, Aaron, John, Elizabeth, Moses and Joseph. These are mentioned in his will proved August 19, 1720, of which his wife was the executrix.

Aaron Tilghman, fourth child of Gideon, married Margaret Hull, and had issue Margaret, Josiah, Elizabeth, Sarah, John and William.

John Tilghman, son of Aaron and Margaret (Hull) Tilgh-

man, was born in 1760, and died in 1848. He married Nancy Dykes, and from this union was a family of ten children, of whom were Noah, who married Anna Riia Parsons, and John, who married Polly Truitt.

Littleton Tilghman, son of Noah and Annie (Parsons) Tilghman, was born April 19, 1826. He died October 6, 1864. By his marriage with Mary Parker Elliott (born May 10, 1829; died November 6, 1914), eight children were born, namely: Merrill Hearn, Sylvinus, Francis, Theodore Wilson, George, Jason Parsons, Annie and Letta.

Theodore Wilson Tilghman was born June 13, 1851, near Salisbury, Wicomico County, Maryland. His father, Littleton Tilghman, like the great majority of the Eastern Shore Maryland aristrocracy, was a planter. Theodore Wilson Tilghman remained at the homestead until he had attained his majority, and during these formative years, dividing his energies between plantation duties and a steam saw mill owned by his mother, he laid a broad foundation for future activities. It was here as a boy that the lure of the lumber business took possession of him, and he saw in it an attractive field for his life work. He was not, however, afforded an opportunity to acquire a general knowledge of the lumber industry for several years, but he at no time abandoned the idea of making it his life work.

In 1877 Mr. Tilghman secured employment in the shipping department of E. E. Jackson and Company, lumber manufacturers at Whaleyville, Virginia. He remained five years with this firm, acquiring practical knowledge that fitted him for larger duties and greater responsibilities. This knowledge was further augmented by the experience gained as manager of a lumber plant in Bertie County, North Carolina.

In 1888 Mr. Tilghman became interested with Dennis Simmons and D. D. Simmons under the firm name of Simmons, Tilghman and Company. In 1892 the firm was incorporated as the Dennis Simmons Lumber Company, of which Mr. Tilghman is the President and General Manager. It is one of the most important lumber industries in the South, and is a leading factor in the distribution of North Carolina pine.

Mr. Tilghman believes in organized effort. As a director of the North Carolina Pine Association his wise counsel has been most effective in helping to build up North Carolina pine industry to the enviable position it holds in the world to-day. He is Vice-President of the Hackney Wagon Company and President of the Roanoke and Tar River Steamboat Company. He is a stock holder and director in the First National Bank of Wilson, North Carolina; the Wilson Savings and Trust Co., and the Toisnot Banking Company.

Mr. Tilghman was married January 3, 1882, to Miss Rosa

Lynnwood Davis, who was born at Salisbury, Maryland, October 3, 1857, a daughter of Edward E. and Eliza (Hearn) Davis. Mr. and Mrs. Tilghman have a family of four children and seven grandchildren, as follows:

(1) Theodore Clyde Tilghman, who married Margaret Mercer; issue: Theodore Clyde, Jr., Rose Lynnwood, William Parker and Margurette Mercer Tilghman.

(2) Mary Lynnwood Tilghman, educated at Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Virginia, married Dr. Benjamin S. Herring; issue: Sarah, Francis and Theodore Tilghman Herring.

(3) Miss Rosa Vance Tilghman, educated at Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Virginia.

(4) Miss Harriett Simmons Tilghman, now a student at Randolph Macon Institute, Danville, Virginia.

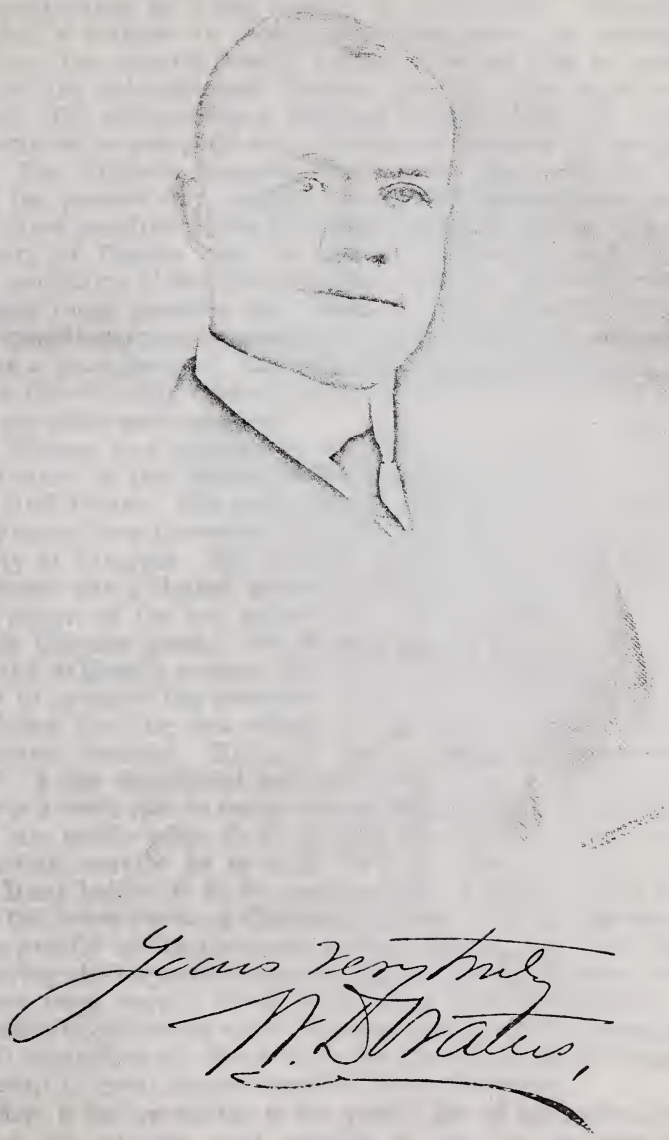
WILLIAM DARRAH WATERS

WILLIAM DARRAH WATERS, who resides in the beautiful Green Mountain section of Albemarle County, Virginia, is a striking example of two of our American peculiarities, one being our disposition to migrate from one section of the country to another, and the other the remarkable homogeneity of our older American stock. He was born in Missouri of a father who was born in New Jersey, whose father and grandfathers for several generations were born in Long Island, New York, the first of the family in America being one of the early settlers of Massachusetts. The route of travel of this family, or rather this branch of the Waters family, was first South, then West and then back towards the East. In all the new homes the members of the family have shown their instant adaptability to new surroundings, and have become closely identified with their respective sections of the country.

Mr. Waters was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on September 25, 1864, son of William Henry and Sarah G. (Palmer) Waters. His father, William Henry Waters, was born at Hamburg, New Jersey, of a family which has been American since 1640. W. H. Waters moved to Palmyra, Mo., in 1835. He started his business career as a merchant. He later adopted manufacturing, and finally became one of the founders of the Waters-Pierce Oil Company, which during the remainder of his life controlled the oil interests west of the Mississippi River. It was an enormous business, and a standing testimonial to the organizing ability and executive capacity of Mr. Waters and his partner, Mr. Pierce. After completing his education William Darrah Waters was for three and one-half years associated with the Waters-Pierce Oil Company, first as clerk and then as cashier, this service being followed by a period in the manufacturing business.

His natural taste, however, finally influenced him to discontinue these pursuits, as being more suitable to towns and cities, and in 1897 he moved to his present location purchasing Tallwood, one of the fine estates which had been long in the Coles family, and which is located in one of the most attractive parts of Piedmont, Va., a section noted for its scenic beauty. The house in which Mr. Waters lives, though of wood and built in 1803, is to-day in a beautiful state of preservation, a most handsome, commodious home, and demonstrates what is to us of this generation a rather painful fact that our forefathers, not-

313-314



withstanding a lack of modern advantages, did better work in some things than we. Since 1897 Mr. Waters has been a Virginia farmer. He loves the life and leads it in the heartiest fashion. His personal popularity not only with his neighbors but with his large acquaintance in a big county is unbounded. Naturally kindly, and a believer in a generous hospitality, the stranger coming into the country would instantly accept him as a fine example of the old-fashioned Virginia planter. But there is a difference. The old-fashioned Virginia planter, with all of his virtues, was not so energetic or progressive as those of a later generation. The Virginia farmers of the olden time, and far too much at the present day, remind one of the Spanish-Americans who for three hundred years have been carrying all the imports of the city of Bogota over an almost impassable mule trail through mountains of ten thousand feet altitude. When it comes to the good roads question Mr. Waters is up-to-date and a progressive, practicing and preaching in season and out in the hope that after a time the good seed will take root and his neighbors will learn the economic value of good roads even though they care nothing for their own comfort.

Mr. Waters was married in St. Louis on January 7, 1891, to Ella Potter, of Des Moines, Iowa, daughter of Homer C. and Eliza J. Hull Potter. The only child of this marriage is William Potter Waters, born December 19, 1893, and now a student at the University of Virginia. Mr. Waters' mother was a Palmer and Mrs. Waters' was a Potter, and the combination brings to mind Potter Palmer, of the last generation, who was one of the men who made Chicago great. Mr. Waters has been an omnivorous reader, and evidently a close observer, for his conclusion as to how best to promote the interests of his State and nation is one which shows that he has struck at the very bedrock of our governmental troubles. He says, "Let no public officer succeed himself." A few thoughtful men, and only a few, have long seen that this is a weak spot in our governmental system. The moment men get into public office their energies are devoted not so much to the public service as to their own retention in place and power. Many believe it to be apparent that a limitation of four years in the lower house of Congress and one term in the Senate would be greatly conducive to the public welfare. It is held that men knowing the impossibility of re-election until after the interval of one term, would devote themselves then strenuously to doing record work during their tenure of office. The same principle might be applied all along down the line which, it is thought, would result in great improvement in every direction.

No man is indispensable to the public life of the nation, and no man is so valuable, that another of equal value may not be found to take his place. There is danger of an office-holding

clique or cult growing up in this country, the efforts of which would not benefit the public, and would lead to much rank dishonesty, chicanery and trickery. Evidently William D. Waters does his own thinking.

W. D. Waters comes from an old family. The first of his line was Anthony Waters, who came from Great Britain to Marshfield, Massachusetts, in 1640. He moved to North Sea, Southampton, Long Island, probably in 1659, for he was certainly a resident there at that date, and on November 15, 1662, was admitted by a vote of the inhabitants of Jamaica (at the town meeting called for that purpose) to full citizenship. On November 9, 1663, the Colony still being Dutch, old Peter Stuyvesant complains in a letter to Governor Winthrop that Anthony Waters, with eighty horse and foot, was putting down the Dutch magistrates and placing others in their stead. He was clerk of the Court of Sessions on March 17, 1664, and a patentee of Jamaica, February 5, 1665. On October 2, 1665, he served as a juror in the Court of Assizes of New York City in the celebrated trial of Ralph Hall and Mary, his wife, on the charge of witchcraft. On August 8, 1673, he was delegated by the town of Jamaica to appear as its representative before the general of the Dutch fleet at Fort William Hendrik.

This old Anthony was a lawyer by profession and was evidently a man of considerable repute in the Jamaica section of Long Island. He was the father of Anthony, Jr., who was a man of good standing, a vestryman in the church, and who died prior to 1722. The exact date cannot be given. Anthony, Jr., married Elizabeth, daughter of Major Daniel Whitehead and Abigail A. (Stevenson) Whitehead. Her father was one of the patentees of the town of Jamaica. Anthony, Jr., was father of Daniel(1), born in Flushing, Long Island, in 1694, and died there on September 1, 1748, an extensive landowner, farmer by occupation, and a prominent citizen. He married on November 18, 1714, Mary Talman, who died December 19, 1769, seventy-seven years of age. Daniel(1) was father of Daniel(2), born at Flushing and died at Hempstead, Long Island, in 1764. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Cornell and Sarah Doughty Cornell. Daniel(2) was father of Thomas of Goshen, New York, who was born at Flushing, Long Island, in 1760, and died at *Goshen* December 1, 1834. He was a farmer and served as sheriff of Orange, New York, for thirteen years (1794 to 1807). He married Bridget Mathews.

Thomas of Goshen was the father of Thomas Cornell of Hamburg, New Jersey, who was born at Goshen, February 27, 1793, and died December 1, 1834. He also was a farmer. He married on September 24, 1823, Emeline, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Edsel) Darrah. Thomas Cornell was the father of William Henry, born at Hamburg, New Jersey, August 26, 1831, and died

in St. Louis, Missouri, January 21, 1892. He married on June 21, 1855, Sarah G. Palmer, who was born August 8, 1837. Of the children of this marriage William Darrah Waters, the subject of this sketch, is the only survivor.

As will appear from this record, William Darrah Waters is in the eighth generation from Anthony Waters, the immigrant. The Waters family, authorities aver, is of royal origin. Be that as it may, this much is certainly true. The family was settled in Cheshire on the Welsh border and Caermarthenshire, over the border in Wales. This does not mean that it was of Welsh origin, for it was not, many English families settled in the border counties having become domiciled as to some of their branches in the adjoining counties of Wales. The family name is derived from the Anglo-Saxon, Walder, Walter, or Wealdhere, which is the oldest form. It meant a ruler-warrier.

The Coat of Arms dates from the time of Richard III when the John Waters of that day was York Herald, and is as follows:

Sable on a fesse wavy argent between three swans of the second two bars wavy azure.

Crest: A demi griffin azure.

PETER BRYCE BEARD

ONE of the most interesting phases of our American life is found in the variety of occupations represented by the men who are really the makers of the country. They range through every class of business interests, through all the professions from the Supreme Court Judge to that of day laborer, representing every degree of learning and every gradation of ability.

A fine exponent of this feature of our national life is Peter Bryce Beard, of Salisbury, North Carolina, whose business life has been that of a traveling salesman. This occupation in itself is, to a certain extent, a handicap to the man who wants to be active in the work of good citizenship, for its duties keep him away from his home the greater part of the time. On the other hand, he has been the strongest connecting link between our different States and different sections of the same State. The traveling man has constantly grown in public esteem during the last fifty years, and now occupies a place in our business economy so important that his sudden wholesale removal would dislocate the entire business of the country. To-day, measured by the standards of character and ability, our commercial travelers rank on a level with the best men in the country.

Peter B. Beard was born July 20, 1858, in the town where his residence now is. His parents were Captain John and Ellen (Bryce) Beard; his family one that has been identified with Salisbury for one hundred and sixty-two years. His great-great-grandfather, John Lewis Beard, came from Pennsylvania to Salisbury in 1753 as the very first settler. He was German born, as were almost all the early settlers who came to lower Rowan and Cabarrus Counties, and who consequently received the title of "Pennsylvania Dutch" from their previous residence in Pennsylvania. John Lewis Beard lived only a short time in that State, during which time he married his wife, a Miss Snapp. He was naturalized in 1755, two years after moving to Salisbury. From the very beginning he was an active and interested citizen of his adopted country. He settled on a farm on Crane Creek, not far from the town of Salisbury, where a few years later he took up his residence and became one of the prominent men of the community. His house was used as headquarters by the British forces during the Revolution.

In 1768 he lost a much-loved daughter, and that her grave

319-320

Yours truly
Peter B. Beard

might remain always undisturbed, he conveyed the title to a lot of 140 square poles, on which she was buried, to certain trustees of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. The little log house built on this site, whose use as a house of worship was freely granted to congregations of other creeds, was the first Lutheran Church in western North Carolina, and the foundation of the present large Lutheran community.

Another interesting incident was John Lewis Beard's building of the so-called "Locke Bridge" spanning the Yadkin River. This he erected at his own expense at a cost of $30,000. The present toll bridge rests on the same piers.

The Beards proved themselves true citizens in war as well as in peace. John Lewis Beard's name was one of the twenty-five on the Committee of Safety, a pre-Revolutionary organization of the County's most honored men, establishing and defending the rights of citizens, and enforcing its own standard of patriotism.

John Beard, son of John Lewis Beard, followed worthily in the path of his father. He served in the Revolutionary War, and must have been a man of prominence, for when General Washington was making his tour of the Southern States in 1791, he was met at Charlotte, North Carolina, by John Beard, Captain of the Rowan Light Horse, who escorted him from that place to Salisbury. The sword that Captain John Beard carried on that occasion is now a treasured possession of Peter Bryce Beard. Another more important memorial to Captain John Beard is the fact that the land on which St. Luke's Episcopal Church now stands was his gift to the congregation of his day. His son, Horace Beard, was prominent in the political affairs of his generation. His grandson, John Beard, father of Peter B. Beard, served through the Civil War as Captain of Company "C," Fifty-seventh North Carolina Regiment. His military record was of the most creditable character, as shown in Clark's "History of North Carolina Regiments."

Upon his return from the army Captain John Beard took a very active interest in political affairs, and in the matter of preserving the history of the Confederate soldiers. He reached the ripe age of eighty-two, and passed away greatly respected and honored by the citizens of the County in which his long life had been spent. Captain John Beard's wife, as her name indicates, was of Scotch extraction, and the Bryce family has in our own generation been represented by Viscount James Bryce, a former Ambassador of Great Britain to the United States, one of the ablest men of our time and one of the most widely known in the world.

Mr. Beard's uncle, Dr. Peter Bryce, for whom he was named, was for twenty-four years superintendent of the State Asylum

at Tuscaloosa, Alabama. His success in the management of this asylum, where he handled both white and colored people on the same farm, was so great that after his death the asylum became known as the Bryce Asylum.

Peter Bryce Beard, of Salisbury, notwithstanding his distinguished ancestry and the broad acres of the former Beards, has had his own way to make. Dishonest guardians during his father's minority made away with a part of the estates, and later the Civil War, with the poverty it brought in its train, swept away the rest.

Mr. Beard received little more than a grammar school education in private schools of his native town, and arriving at manhood became a traveling salesman, which has been his occupation for thirty-eight years. In these years he has represented one of the largest concerns in the country. No man making a profession of selling is better known in his territory, and no man is more highly respected than Peter B. Beard. He has made a success of his business operations, for early in life he determined to save at least a part of his income, and he states that the first money he ever saved was through a building and loan association, the definite purpose of which was to cancel a mortgage on his father's farm. Later he divided this farm equally with his four sisters, taking no personal advantage for the assistance which he had rendered. Since that early saving he has been an investor in real estate and bank stocks, all of which investments have proven successful and gained for him a substantial capital. Among his latest acquirements has been the Colonial Theatre building in Salisbury. He is Vice-President of the Davis and Wiley Bank, and chairman of its Finance Committee. He is a Director in the Salisbury Cotton Mills, President of the Salisbury Library Association, and Vice-President of the State Good Roads Association. He is a member of all the Masonic bodies, and a past exalted ruler of the Elks' Lodge No. 699. His religious affiliation is with St. Luke's Episcopal Church.

Mr. Beard was married on October 22, 1890, to Pauline Parker, a native of Salisbury, and a daughter of Alexander and Sue (Price) Parker. Of this marriage there is one son, Bryce Parker Beard, who is a graduate of Horner's Military School, was chief marshal, and as captain won the colors for his company. While at the University of North Carolina he was elected president of the freshman class. He then took a business course, and is now following in his father's footsteps as a traveling salesman.

Mr. Beard's contribution to his community in the way of public service has been continuous and important. For four years he was chairman of the Board of County Commissioners, and during that period succeeded in erecting the new court house

in Salisbury, a building which speaks well for the County, and is said to be the best and most convenient court house building in the South.

There are curious coincidences connected with the building of Rowan County Court Houses. The first one, a little frame building twenty by forty feet, was built in 1753. The next, dating back to 1800, was built of brick, and measured forty by seventy feet. After fifty years of use it was replaced by a third, (now the Stately Community Center.) Finally, in 1912, arose the splendid building of to-day. In each case the people of the County violently and bitterly opposed the new building as an unnecessary expense, and in each case they emphasized their disapproval of the building by relegating the Commissioners to private life after the expiration of their term of office. Appreciation of their work has come slowly—later. Mr. Beard's case has been no exception. The usual result followed; the Commissioners were defeated for re-election, but Rowan County has the finest court house in the South, and her people are very proud of it. The pioneer and the true developer are two men whose work is seldom appreciated at full value until later years show its wisdom.

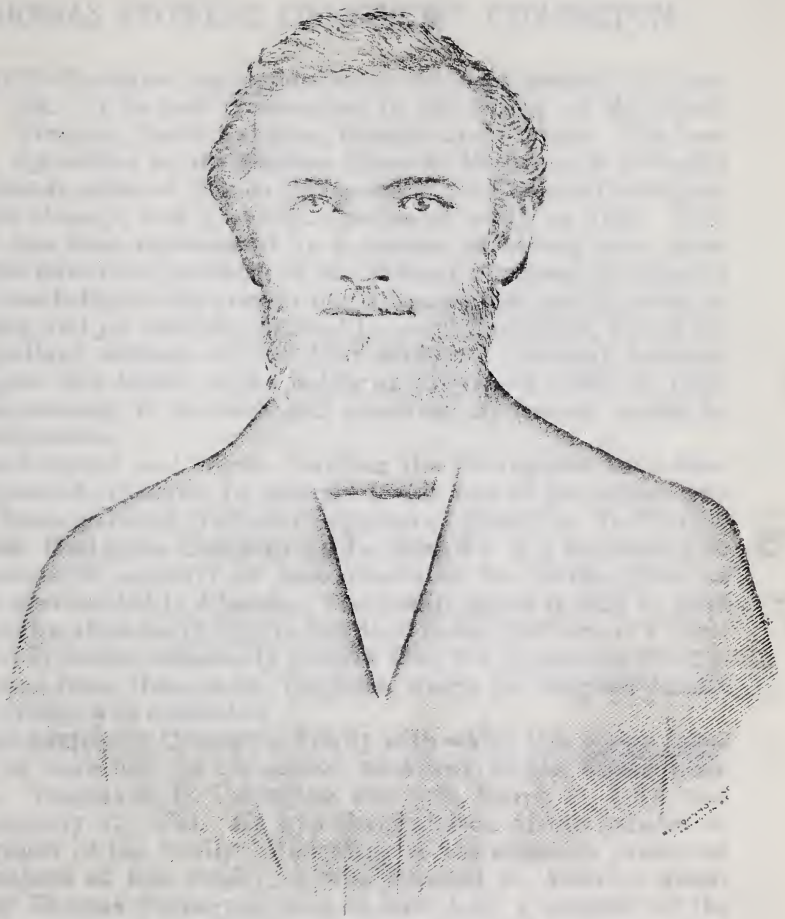
Mr. Beard's work in matters of public welfare has been touched upon in the court house matter. As County Commissioner he has rendered other important service. He has built the bridge across the Yadkin River connecting Rowan and Davidson Counties, a strictly modern structure, and the first free bridge in the County. The old marriage bonds, many written in German, some dating back as far as 1758, and all fragile with age, were legibly transcribed into a special book, and indexed for convenient reference, at his direction. He is also one of the fathers of the good roads movement in North Carolina. This movement, which in the last ten years has assumed immense proportions all over the country, has been participated in by the very best men in the country, the most farseeing men, the men who realize that some of the most difficult problems connected with our economic life can be forwarded to their solution by the creation of a system of good roads. They realize that these roads will facilitate not only the marketing of crops, but will be an important factor in the cheapening of the cost of production, and that the cost will be repaid many times over by the increased prosperity of the whole community.

Mr. Beard's interest in this good roads movement and in other public matters has been so great that not only has he been an organizer, but also he has been constantly commissioned by the Governors of his State to represent North Carolina at various important gatherings. Under date of September 7, 1911, Governor Kitchin commissioned him as a delegate to the Cotton Grow-

ers' Conference at Montgomery, Alabama. On March 18, 1912, he was commissioned a delegate to the Southern Appalachian Good Roads Association to meet at Spartanburg, South Carolina. August 15, 1912, he was commissioned a Delegate to the American Road Congress at Atlantic City. Governor Craig succeeded Governor Kitchin, and we find his commission of Mr. Beard as a delegate to the National Drainage Congress to be held in St. Louis, Missouri, April 10, and 12, 1913. Then follows a commission of the 19th of August, 1913, to the National Conservation Congress to be held in Knoxville, Tennessee. Next is a commission as a delegate to the American Road Congress at Detroit, Michigan, in the Fall of 1913. Another appointment was received, this time to the Southern Appalachian Good Roads Association at Asheville, North Carolina, October, 1913. Then, on August 27, 1914, Governor Craig sent an earnest appeal to Mr. Beard asking him to take part in a conference of representative business men to be held in Raleigh on September 1 to see if any measures could be devised to prevent the sacrifice of the cotton crop. A third appointment to the Appalachian Good Roads Association at Bristol, Virginia, on October 6, and 9, 1914, is the most recent.

The preceding accounts illustrate two facts: First, that Mr. Beard has, by ready and faithful service, deservedly acquired the reputation of a good citizen. Second, that he does not become weary in well doing. Many men under the enthusiastic impulse of the moment volunteer for public service and then fall by the wayside. Peter B. Beard has enlisted in the army of progress, and declines no call that spells betterment for the people of North Carolina. He has lived up to the best traditions of a family which, for one hundred and sixty years, has been rendering loyal service to the State.

325-326



THOMAS STOWERS DAVENPORT COVINGTON

THOMAS STOWERS DAVENPORT COVINGTON

THE Covington family has made excellent history in America. It is now represented in the States of Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia and Florida. The family settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland is probably the oldest in point of time in this country, for Thomas Covington, of Kent County, was a church warden as early as 1705. This family has been represented by a number of strong men, three of whom have been members of the Federal Congress at different times, one being at the present day a Democratic party leader in his State, and yet another, General Leonard Covington, one of the most gallant soldiers of the War of 1812. General Leonard Covington was killed at the battle of Chrysler's Field in 1813, but his memory is honored and preserved by several towns in different States.

In Virginia and North Carolina the Covingtons have been distinguished citizens. In Georgia to-day one of the ablest men of the State is Judge William Covington of Moultrie. In Florida the great Covington Company at Jacksonville is a monument to the mercantile sagacity of descendants of the North Carolina family who settled in Florida. The family name is said to have been known at an early date in Scotland under the form of Coventon, but it seems reasonably certain that the American Covingtons came from Hampshire, England, where the English family of that name was domiciled.

The particular Covington family with which this sketch deals seems to have had no connection with any of the others mentioned. Thomas S. D. Covington was born March 21, 1814, and died January 12, 1873. He was the grandson of the founder of this branch of the family. According to the accounts preserved by members of this family, it was founded in America about 1795 by Thomas Covington, said to have been a member of the English nobility and generally spoken of as Lord Thomas Covington. Addicted to a wandering life, though a man then of middle age, he returned from one of his long expeditions abroad to his home in England to find that his wife and only daughter had died from some epidemic. Accompanying him on that expedition there were his three sons and a half brother, and they had thus escaped the disease. His home having been made desolate, and owning his own pleasure craft, he decided to visit America and see if he could find a spot that would appeal to

him for the making of a new home. He first went to New York. Later he started for Washington, but during a severe storm in seeking for a safe harbor he was driven into the mouth of the Great Wicomico River. He caught sight of some trees that capped a high point then known as Spicer's Hill, where was maintained a wayside inn. Attracted by the situation he examined it, liked it and found that five hundred acres could be bought. He returned to his English home, which he sold, and returned, bringing with him his three sons, his half-brother and the sons' tutor, with ample material for the building of a roomy house. The old inn which had appealed to him had been a landmark for many years. The country was devoted to the growing of grain and grass and the grazing of stock. The main crop, however, was tobacco. The farmers, on their way to market their tobacco, after selling it at the port, would spend the night at Spicer's Inn, only a short distance away, and then return to their inland homes. Thomas Covington built his new home near the bay, which was then in full view. The sons grew to manhood, and two of them decided to try their fortunes elsewhere, one settling in Maryland and the other in Mississippi. The home place was given to his son Thomas, who remained with the father. To the other two sons an equal value in money and other personal property was given.

Thomas Lord Covington died in 1805 at the age of sixty. His remains were taken to his old English home for burial. His son Thomas in 1810 or 1811 married a Westmoreland County lady, Mary Stowers. She was one of two sisters, the other sister marrying a Mr. Rice. The old Stowers home is owned by Thomas Rice a great-grandson of Mrs. Rice.

The English help which the first Thomas Covington had brought with him had mostly all returned to England after his death, so that the slaves owned by Mary Stowers Covington, and which she brought to her new home, were a welcome addition to its equipment. At the outbreak of the War of 1812 Thomas Covington promptly joined the American Army in defense of his adopted home. The British, by reason of their naval superiority, would land on the coasts and commit depredations in the nearby country, carrying off stock, provisions and other personal property that was of value. The ships would sail up and down the coast, and, when signaled, would take the troops and plunder on board. Mrs. Covington was a resolute woman. She had watched the signals so that at any time the opportunity came she might assist in their capture. The soldiers on the land had taken off silver, china and other personal property, which was of value, and which had associations connected with it that made her reluctant to lose it. One day, early in the morning, the British, stacking their guns in the yard and taking the wagons,

left in search of more plunder. Mrs. Covington had learned that her cousin, Colonel Hungerford, was at Heathsville on the lookout for these raiders; she had some of the corn removed from the corn house, the arms and ammunition placed therein and the corn replaced. Then, sending away the overseer and all the hands except one old man who had been her father's body servant, she wrote a note to Colonel Hungerford, sending it by old Sam, telling him that her life was in his hands, to go as rapidly as he could and to return to her after giving the note to Colonel Hungerford, which ran thus:

"Colonel Hungerford,
Come.
Mary Covington."

The old servant Sam arrived at the Covington home in advance of Colonel Hungerford and the troops. He was therefore the first to reach Mrs. Covington. He found her bound to a tree surrounded by burning fagots and immediately essayed to scatter the burning wood. Colonel Hungerford found on reaching them that both had fainted, Sam's hands being burned by his efforts to extinguish the fire. The raiders were captured and taken inland, the ship returned, the signal was made, and, as the eight barges came ashore, they were captured, after which the ship was boarded, everything of value taken off, and the ship burnt. For the remainder of the war a guard of soldiers were stationed at the Covington home.

Many, many years after this, the writer of this incident met a very old man in the Valley of Virginia who gave her the above story just as she had often heard it from her father, and the old negro slaves who were boys and girls when it occurred. They delighted in telling her the story over and over again when she visited them in their cabins.

The second Thomas Covington died in 1819, not over forty years of age. His wife only survived him some five or six years, dying in 1824 or 1825.

Thomas Stowers Davenport, the third Thomas, the only child of this marriage, was thus left an orphan at not more than ten years of age. The farm was managed by the overseer and servants. Young Thomas was sent by his relatives in Fauquier, to Professor Tackett's Male School, where he remained several years. Later he attended Northumberland Academy near Heathsville, which was at that time one of the most superior schools in the country, conducted by Professor Joseph Davice, a Westmoreland man, afterwards President of Wesleyan Institute, Murfreesboro, North Carolina.

A daughter of Mr. Covington, Mary Sue Covington, received a part of her school training at the hands of this same teacher. After leaving the academy, Thomas Stowers Covington married

Jane Conway, of Northumberland. She, with her infant daughter, died a few years later. He married, secondly, Ann Eliza Taylor, daughter of Colonel Thorogood Taylor of White Stone, Lancaster County, Virginia.

The old historic home had changed its name since the adventure with the British, and came to be known as Surprise Hill. After a few years on the farm Mr. Covington decided to study for the ministry. He entered the Virginia Conference of the Methodist Church, and was a traveling preacher for nine years. His wife, Ann Eliza, having died and his health failing him, he returned to his old home at Surprise Hill. Of his second marriage there were seven children: Mary; Susan, who married Doctor Samuel Field of Baltimore, and who died in 1895 leaving no children; Olivia Ellen, educated in Hampton and Fredericksburg, who married Doctor J. W. Tankard, and still survives, a widow without children, their only child having died in infancy; Thomas, Jr.; Stowers John, who died in infancy; and Ida Kate, educated at the Wesleyan Female College and Wilmington College, who died the summer after having graduated with distinction in July, 1873. Mrs. Tankard is the only survivor of this family of seven children. In 1860 Mr. Covington married his third wife, Mrs. Sallie Ann Rudd, née Jett. Of this marriage two sons were born: Doctor Thomas Stowers Davenport Covington, Jr., educated in Baltimore and a dental surgeon with no children but an adopted son; and Charles Jett Covington, educated by private tutors, who married and has three children: Lou Field Covington, educated at Blackstone Female Institution, an accomplished and successful teacher, and principal of one of the public schools in Norfolk; Mary Jennette Covington, educated at the Reedville High School, who married Mr. Pratt Hayne, of Fleeton, Virginia; and Willie Tankard Covington, an intelligent youth of seventeen, attending the Reedville High School, who stands high in all of his classes. He served as a page in the Virginia Legislature in 1909 and 1910, and was a page at the Baltimore Democratic Convention in 1912 under appointment from Governor Mann.

During the Civil War the troops raised in that section of the State were camped and drilled on Surprise Hill, and all the Northern troops in that section camped on the Hill, because, being one hundred and twenty feet above tide water, they could easily signal the steamers either for landing or taking off troops. Thomas S. D. Covington served as captain of home guards in that war. He captured a steamer on the Wicomico River, took off the ammunition and everything of value, burned the steamer and took the provisions to Richmond. He served also as a dispatch bearer, taking the dispatches which came through the blockade on to Richmond. He was the soldiers' friend, the pro-

tector, and often provider for the soldiers' families, the widows and orphans. Some of his slaves remained on the farm during the war, and after the struggle he gave them homes. A number, however, left one night and crossed the Potomac to Point Lookout. The majority of these died within the year from exposure and lack of food. The few who survived gladly returned to the old home after the war. The old home is now owned by Mrs. Olivia Tankard and Charles Covington, the other heirs, Mrs. Field, who lived in Baltimore and Doctor T. S. D. Covington, who lives at Lillian, both having sold their interests because of residing elsewhere.

Thomas S. D. Covington was an intelligent man, highly esteemed in his county, noted for his charity, and hospitality and devoted to his family, his church and his State.

Of the five generations of Covingtons who have lived on Surprise Hill not one was ever guilty of any infraction of the law, none were ever dissipated and all may be properly described as model citizens.

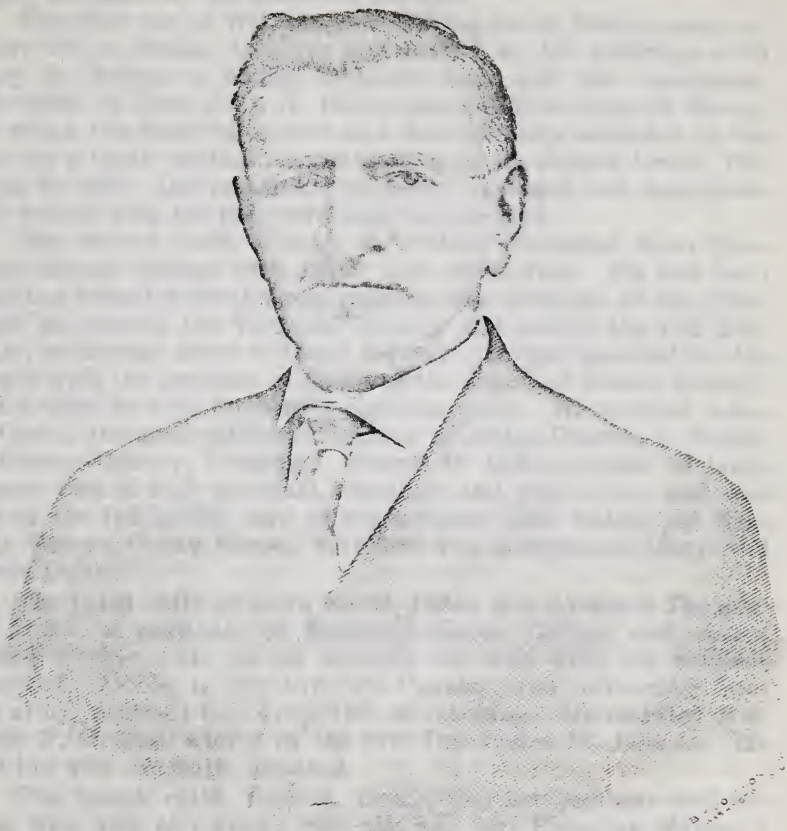
LUCAN IRENE DOBIE

DOBBIE, or Dobie (as it is commonly spelled), is an old Scotch name which genealogists tell us was derived from the given name of Robert. It will be remembered that until the twelfth century, only personal names, or, as we call them, given names, were used. The name Robert was by the Scotch used as a nickname in the form of Dobbie or Dobie; and by the English in the form of Bob. When men began to take surnames, many of these familiar nicknames came in use, and thus we find the English family of Bobbs, derived from Robert, and the Scottish family of Dobie from the same name. The Dobies were evidently people of consequence in Scotland, for they were classed among the gentry.

The family has never been numerously represented in America, but at least one family came to Virginia, probably just prior to the Revolutionary War, for one Dobie served in the Revolutionary State Navy, his given name being left blank on the records. Samuel Dobie, and Ann, his wife, were residents of Richmond in 1782. He was a chemist by profession and a slave owner and was at that time fifty-two years of age. In the same year, Nathaniel Dobie was returned as being a resident of Sussex County and was also a slave owner.

A representative of this scarce family name, who is now a very prominent citizen of Emporia, Greenesville County, is Lucan Irene Dobie, born in Sussex County, Virginia, about four miles from the court house, in April, 1861, son of John Smith and Mary E. (Briggs) Dobie. Mr. Dobie's grandfather was William Dobie, who lived in Sussex County, and had two sons: John Smith Dobie and Richard Latimore Dobie. William Dobie was probably the son either of Nathaniel or Samuel, as these appear to have been the only two men of the name in Virginia at the time he was born. Of William Dobie's two sons, the younger, Richard Latimore Dobie, was twice married. Richard Augustus Dobie, of Norfolk, Virginia, present Superintendent of Public Schools in that city, was the second son of Richard Latimore Dobie by his first marriage. Louis Taylor Dobie, also of Norfolk, engaged in the insurance business, was the only son by the second marriage of his father with India B. Taylor, a most accomplished lady, daughter of William D. Taylor, a leading merchant and land owner of his day, who lived at Comans Well, a village in Sussex County, Virginia, four miles southwest of the court house.

333 · 334



Yours Kindly
Susan Immdobie

For many years Richard L. Dobie was one of the leading citizens of Sussex County, filling the offices of sheriff and treasurer and other positions of importance and trust many times—always with honor and credit to himself, and to the advantage of the public. He was a leader in the Baptist Church and most highly esteemed by the people of his day.

The elder son of William Dobie, John Smith Dobie, spent his entire life in Sussex County; and reared, by his marriage with Mary E. Briggs a family of seven sons and two daughters. The oldest of these, John W. Dobie, married Miss Amanda Moore. He was a Confederate soldier and was mortally wounded in the last day's battle of the desperate struggle at Sailors Creek, Virginia, in 1863. His remains were never recovered and were probably buried with the unknown dead on the field.

The second child, Joseph H. Dobie, graduated from Randolph-Macon College with honor and distinction. He had been teaching school several years prior to the outbreak of the War, when he entered the Virginia Cavalry and served the full four years, returning home without injury. He was honored by his people with the position of Clerk of the Court of Sussex County, which office he held for nearly eighteen years. He married Anne R. Cocke, the accomplished daughter of Judge Charles L. Cocke, of Sussex County, Virginia. Joseph H. Dobie, a man of large means, was of high personal character and reputation, and was one of the influential men of his section. His widow yet lives near Sussex Court House, with her two daughters: Mary and Laura Dobie.

The third child of John Smith Dobie was Almonte Theophilus Dobie, a graduate of Randolph-Macon College and also a school teacher. He served through the war with his brother, Joseph H. Dobie, in the Virginia Cavalry, and, returning from the army, resumed his occupation of teaching. He married Mrs. Susie F. Greene, widow of the late Dr. James W. Greene. He and his wife are both deceased.

The fourth child, Rosa A. Dobie, like her brothers and sisters, was well educated. She married Mr. Romulus Magee, a leading farmer of Sussex County. She and her husband have both died, leaving no children.

The fifth child, Adis E. Dobie, served as a soldier for the last two years of the Civil War. He was engaged in the last battle of the Army of Northern Virginia in that disastrous retreat from Sailors Creek, near Richmond. He married Anna Clements, daughter of John Clements, a prominent farmer of Sussex County. He has passed away, but is survived by his widow and their only child, May Dobie, now Mrs. J. W. White.

The next child is Lucan Irene Dobie, the subject of this sketch. Arriving at manhood, he engaged actively in business,

meeting with a most abundant measure of success in his undertakings, and greatly prospering in his native County which he left in the winter of 1905 to settle in Emporia—where he has since resided. He married, in Isle of Wight County, Nora Lee Moody. Mr. and Mrs. Dobie have one son, Otis P. Dobie. Lucan I. Dobie is counted in his community as one of the best business men of Greeneville County. He is a large holder of real and personal property in both Sussex and Greeneville Counties, a director of the First National Bank of Emporia, and is largely interested in the Equitable Life Insurance Company of New York City, which ranks as one of the leading insurance companies of the world. He is a member of the Methodist Church. While a most unassuming man in every way, democratic in habit, thought and action, he yet wields a strong influence due to his sound judgment and sterling character. Mr. Dobie is the sixth child of this remarkable family.

The seventh child, Richard Mason Dobie, lived in Sussex County. He died July 12, 1914, honored and respected. A capable and good business man; he accumulated a fine estate, was highly esteemed in his community, a member of the Methodist Church and unmarried.

The eighth of the family was Samuel D. Dobie, who married first, Eugenia J. Moody, and of this marriage there is a son, Samuel M. Dobie, of Petersburg, and a daughter who is a school teacher in the city of Norfolk. He married, secondly, Gracie E. Hood, who died in 1911. The only child of this marriage is Frank, who lives with his aunt, Mrs. L. M. Lee, in Richmond.

Meda Briggs Dobie is the ninth and youngest child of John S. Dobie. She married James S. Davis, of Isle of Wight County. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are both living at their residence in Isle of Wight County, where they are highly respected.

It is seldom that one finds so large a family as this in which every member, sons and daughters, have proved to be such useful citizens. It is evident that John Smith Dobie and his wife were people not only of sterling worth, but of much force of character. That they were wise in the training of their children is certain and they are entitled to much honor for so great a service.

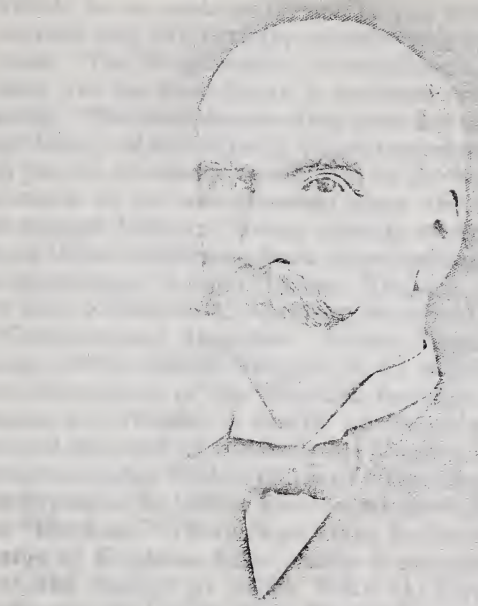
Lucan I. Dobie is justly proud of the splendid family of which he is a member, and to his credit be it said he has done his full share in sustaining the high standard which seems to regulate the conduct of the entire generation of his family.

The Dobie Coat of Arms is described as follows:

"Argent, a helmet azure between three crosses crosslet fitchée gules.

"Crest: An eagle displayed proper.

"Motto: Non minima sed magno prosequor."



J. G. Hopkins.

JOHN GUTHRIE HOPKINS

THERE is no nook or corner in the wide world where we cannot find the thrifty, enterprising and capable Scotchman. The Englishman is considered the greatest colonizer, yet the Scotchman is perhaps even bolder and more enterprising. The Scotchman often goes far afield single-handed, and, like "Harry of the Wynd," plays the game for his own hand. No small people, numbers considered, in the world, have ever contributed more to its advancement than the virile race sprung from the rugged hills and harsh climate of Scotland.

One of these Scotchmen born, now leading the life of a quiet Virginia gentleman, is John Guthrie Hopkins, of Greenwood, who was born near Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, son of Robert and Agnes (Cuthbertson) Hopkins. Robert Hopkins was a farmer, and though a Scotchman, was not of an original Scotch family. There are three lines of the Hopkins families, one Anglo-Saxon, one Norman, one Welsh. A family of "Hopkin" lived in Glamorganshire and the will of "Howell ap Hopkin," whose estate had the unpronounceable Welsh name of "Llanfihangle Ystern Llewern," was probated in 1600. His son adopted the English form of the name "Hopkins." There is no trace in the old Scottish record of the name of Hopkins, from which it is quite evident that the branch of the family to which John G. Hopkins belongs had migrated across the border from England and settled in Ayrshire, which is one of the counties bordering upon England.

The English families show, in the Cyclopaedia of that country, a number of distinguished men of the name in various centuries; and the American families show even a larger number of men of this name who have achieved distinction in our country. The celebrated Dr. Mark Hopkins is believed by some to have been descended from a member of the family which had settled in Scotland. The Hopkins families of England are armigerous. Mr. Hopkins' maternal line is purely Scotch, and very ancient.

In his early youth, Mr. Hopkins attended the common schools of Scotland, but in 1868 his father emigrated to the United States, settling in Chicago, and the lad attended the public schools in that city. He completed his education in the night schools, and justly looks back with pride to the fact that he paid for what he got with his own earnings. He remained in Chicago until 1881, when he went to Kansas City, and from Kansas City, in 1884, he went to Colorado, having become iden-

tified with the cattle business. From Colorado, in 1888, he went to Arizona, where he became interested in copper mining. Mr. Hopkins is evidently a modest man, for he says that he was fairly successful, and retired from active business in 1898, when, as a matter of fact, he was enormously successful during his active business career, which covered a period of not more than twenty years. During these years he was a cattle rancher in Colorado, a railroad man identified with the Union Pacific Land Department, and a leading director of the Arizona Copper Company, Ltd., of Edinburgh, Scotland. For some years he was also identified with a number of other enterprises in some official capacity, but finding it inconvenient to attend meetings, he has resigned all these official positions, and is now living quietly on his estate of "Tiverton," near Greenwood. He first came to Virginia in 1898, locating near Esmont, Albemarle County. He then purchased a large estate in Loudoun County, which he still owns and later made his home where he now resides, in one of the most beautiful sections of Piedmont, Virginia.

Mr. Hopkins is evidently a wise man—having acquired a handsome estate, he retired when in the prime of life to enjoy the results of his intelligence and labor. It may be that his Scotch blood is entitled to the credit for this, because we are compelled to admit, even if somewhat sorrowfully, that most Americans would have continued to increase their fortune.

Mr. Hopkins' political leanings are toward the Republican party, but he has never been active in a political way, never held any office nor had any desire to do so. He holds membership in the Union League Club and the Rocky Mountain Club, both of New York City, also in the Westmoreland Club, Richmond, Virginia. Not identified with any church as a member, he usually attends the Episcopal Church. He frankly admits that his chief pleasure lies in reading, mainly history or historical matter, and that he is partial both to ancient and modern history. His opinions upon business, in view of his own pronounced ability as a business man, are worthy of attention, and he sums these up in one line. He believes that the best interests of the country to-day can be greatly promoted "by giving our railroad and business interests generally greater advantages."

He was married in Trinidad, Colorado, on December 29, 1885, to Minnie Elizabeth Enos, of Berlin, Wisconsin, daughter of Heman Perley Enos and Mary Louise (Capron) Enos—both natives of Addison County, Vermont. The only child of this marriage is John Guthrie Hopkins, Jr., now receiving private tuition, but who expects to complete his education at Yale University.

Mrs. Hopkins comes from an old Vermont family, which was represented by Colonel Roger Enos in the Revolutionary War,

and later members of this family were among the pioneer settlers of Sangamon County, Illinois. It has not multiplied so greatly as a majority of the New England families have, but it has been identified with the United States since the early Colonial period.

The armorial bearings of the family of Hopkins, of Origin County Lincoln, England, is as follows:

Azure: On a chevron argent, between three estoiles or as many lozenges gules all within a bordure of the third.

Crest: A demi lion rampant sable, armed and incensed gules.

The arms of some branches of the Hopkinson family are similar, showing the same origin.

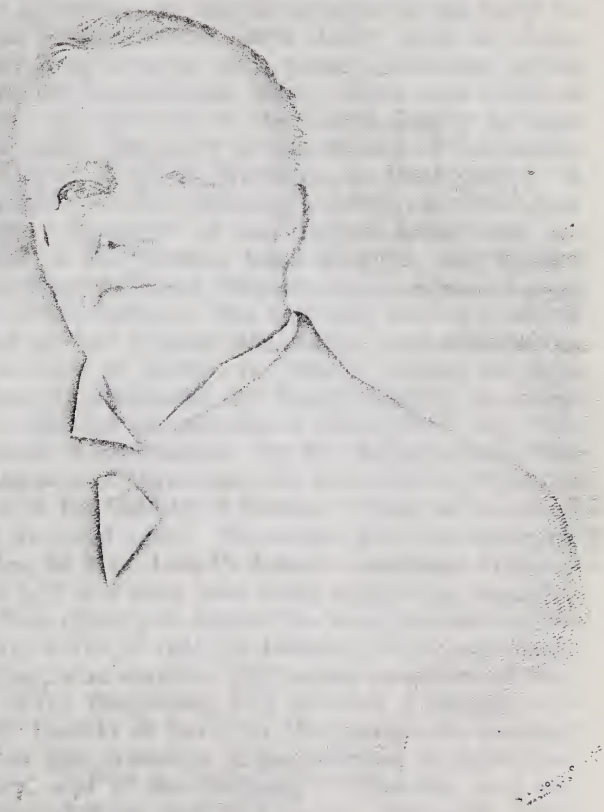
ABBOTT EDWARD LLOYD, SR.

ABBOTT EDWARD LLOYD, as his name clearly indicates, is descended from a long line of illustrious forbears. He has the good fortune, like many of our splendid American citizens, to be of mixed descent—English, Irish and Welsh. And as the blending of races enriches the life and enlarges the sympathies of a nation, so also does it make for the highest type of citizenship; for some possess more energy and practical insight, and others have more loyalty, more spontaneity, more imagination, and a keener appreciation of the artistic. Therefore the fusion of English, Irish and Welsh produces a happy combination of characteristics. From the English strain comes poise, financial ability, and an indomitable consciousness of being born to command and possess; from the Irish, vivacity, capacity for sacrifice, great love of country and kindred; from the Welsh, a poetical, reverential religious temperament, a simplicity of character, plainness of speech and directness of method.

It is a noteworthy fact that the life of our nation has been strengthened at every point of its vitality by the immigration of sturdy, stalwart sons from the principality of Wales. As the Welshmen have attributes of mind and heart not common to other nationalities, all over our land they have labored for morality, education and religion. Coming, as they do, from a land of melody and song, of poetry and romance, they have brought their heritage to us. And to-day we cannot hear, unmoved, a Welsh choir render those patriotic strains that stirred their forefathers to deeds of valor.

The honorable Welsh surname Lloyd is apparently not unlike that of most of the gentle families of Wales, and names a long line of ancestors that extends beyond the dark ages. The first of the Lloyd family, of whom there is any positive record, is Hedd, or Thedd, Molwynog, who resided at Yr Henllys in the Parish and Lordship of Tallyhern. He was Seneschal and nearly akin to Prince David ap Owen and was seized in Chief of the Lordship above named, with those of Llanfair, Duffryn, Elroy and Nanthraled, still in possession, in part, of some of his descendants. This Welsh chief left three sons, from the second of whom. Gypllon, descended Muric Llyd of Llyny Maen, living in the sixth century, "a Gallant Captain" under the Earl of Arundel. From him descended Sir Griffith Lloyd, the first of the name in North Wales, and a direct ancestor of the family of Croghan and Baw-

343-344



N. E. Lerry

deswell, and the ancestor of the various branches of the Lloyd family. The name Griffith, by the way, according to the records, recurs in different branches of the Griffith Lloyd family. The father of Abbott Edward Lloyd bore the name of William Griffith Lloyd. Sir Griffith Lloyd, the progenitor, is recorded as having had the high honor of holding the "golden ewer" at the baptism of Edward I, Prince of Wales. Of the same blood comes Rhys ap Jenan ap Llewellyn ap Lloyd, esquire of the body to Edward IV (as the book of Evan Lloyd Jeffry hath it), who, with his cousin Davyd ap Jenkyn, both potent chieftains, acted a turbulent part in the Lancastrian wars. Then also there is occasion to mention the removal of the Lloyd family to Roscommon County, Ireland. The story of this branch of the family is as follows: Sir Robert Lloyd of Wiexham, in Denbigshire, "a right valorous gentleman," of the sixteenth century, married Ann Moustine, or Mostyn, a daughter of that ancient house, now ennobled in the person of the present Lord Mos yn. Sir Robert had issue as follows: Thomas Lloyd, Esquire, who married Honor, daughter of Robert Price, Esquire. But this lady having married against the consent of her friends, Mr. Lloyd was induced to remove into the province of Ulster, in Ireland, under the auspices of his kinsman, the celebrated Sir Ralph Bingley, to whom the Crown, in 1603, granted the manors of Strangford and Ardglass, with other lands in Downshire. On Sir Ralph's death Mr. Lloyd removed to the seat of his cousin, Sir Maurrice Gryffyth, at Carrick Drumrushe, in the County of Leitrim. There he acquired an estate of twelve hundred acres. He settled here not choosing to return into Wales, as Mrs. Lloyd's friends continued irreconcilable. By her he left five sons and three daughters, namely: Richard and John, both officers of distinction who perished on the field during the Civil Wars of 1641, in Ireland; Owen, successor to his father; William, who married Catharine, daughter of Rev. Edward Hawkins, D.D.; Benjamin, who married a daughter of Mr. Reynolds, of the County of Leitrim; Margaret, who married first, Thomas Barton, Esq., ancestor of the Bartons of the Grove, County of Tipperary, and of the Bartons of Clonelly, and the Waterfoot, in Fermanghshire, and had issue. Secondly, Lieutenant Peter St. George, nephew of Sir George St. George, of Carrick Drumrushe, killed by the Irish in 1641, ancestor of the baronets of that name in Ireland, and had issue. And thirdly, Lieutenant Robert Drury, of the County of Suffolk, and had issue; Jane, died unmarried; Elizabeth married Captain Erasmus Mathew, of Northamptonshire, and had, with three daughters, an only son, John Mathew, Esquire, who married a daughter of Sir Francis Gore, baronet, ancestor of the Gores, Earle of Arran and Rosse. Mr. Lloyd was succeeded at his death by his third, though eldest surviving son, Owen Lloyd, Esquire, a cap-

tain in the army. He was the first possessor of the Roscommon estates, in which county he acquired three thousand acres, and married Elizabeth Fitzgerald, granddaughter of Sir Luke Fitzgerald, of Tyroghan, in the County of Kildare, a grandson of the illustrious Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, direct ancestor of the ducal house of Leinster, and of the other noble branches of that family. By his marriage with Miss Fitzgerald, Mr. Lloyd left at his decease, in the year 1664, three sons and three daughters.

The particular branch of the Lloyd family to which the subject of this sketch belongs has for descendant Edward Lloyd, of Roscommon, Ireland, the grandfather of Abbott Edward Lloyd. According to the records, Edward Lloyd married Anne MacDermott, of County Roscommon. We are indebted to O'Hart, who gives in his "Irish Pedigree," the origin of the noted Irish family of MacDermott, who possessed immense territory known as "MacDermott's County," which included a considerable portion of the Counties of Roscommon and Sligo, and lesser districts in Mayo. The MacDermotts were hereditary marshalls of Connaught, the duties of which position were to raise and regulate the military forces, and to prepare them for battle, as commanders in chief; also to preside at the inauguration of the O'Connors as Kings of Connaught, and to proclaim their election. The MacDermotts derive their descent from Liege of the White Steed, King of Connaught in the eleventh century, and are a branch of the O'Connors. This Liege had a son named Maolruanaidh, the progenitor of the MacDermotts, hence their tribe was Clan Maolruanaidh or Clan Mulrooney. Diarmaid (-dia: Irish, a god, and armaid, of arms, signifying a great warrior) the grandson of Mulrooney, who died 1165, was the head of the clan, and from him they took the name of MacDermott. The MacDermitts had their chief fortress at the Rock of Lough Key, on an island in Lough Key, near Boyle; and are the only Milesean family who have preserved their title of Prince, namely "Hereditary Prince of Coolavin," a title by which the MacDermott is to this day recognized in the County Sligo. The principal families of the MacDermotts in Connaught are the MacDermott of Coolavin and MacDermott Roe of Alderford, in County Roscommon.

William Griffith Lloyd, the son of Edward and Anne MacDermott, emigrated from Roscommon County, Ireland, to America. He left Ireland with a number of others of similar political sentiment, and his three brothers, Richard, John and Phipps. Richard and John went West to locate. Phipps and William Griffith settled in Virginia. It is interesting to note that Phipps Lloyd was a medical student and a graduate of the University of Virginia, and a surgeon in the United States Army, rendering significant service. However, he did not remain in

the South. He removed to Canada after the war between the States, and resumed the practice of medicine and, as is usual with the practicing physician, his life was one of service. In crossing a lake to pay a professional call he lost his life.

William Griffith Lloyd, the father of Abbott Edward Lloyd, coming from Roscommon County, Ireland, locating in Virginia, secured a position in the drug store of Peyton Johnson. Possessing an ambitious nature, he constantly sought better opportunity. He therefore secured a clerkship in the post office department, this position serving as a stepping stone to higher things. The ambitious boy, when grown to manhood, became part owner and manager of the Richmond Examiner, a newspaper of high standing. William Griffith Lloyd was a great admirer of Robert Emmett, the Irish orator and patriot. As a citizen of the Commonwealth of Virginia he was a steadfast and uncompromising defender of her interests. He identified himself with the cause of the Confederacy and rendered valiant service as Captain of Company F, 15th Virginia Volunteer Infantry. On several occasions he ran the blockade to Baltimore for medical supplies. His services were meritorious and he served the town of his adoption in various other capacities besides being on the Governor's Staff. He enjoyed the affection and esteem of his fellow-citizens and married Elizabeth Drew Abbott, daughter of Josiah Bartlett Abbott of "High Meadow," Henrico County, a native of Connecticut, born January 1, 1793, died September 23, 1849. Josiah Bartlett Abbott was a distinguished lawyer and financier. His first wife was Elizabeth Henning, the mother of Elizabeth Drew Abbott, the mother of the subject of this sketch. Josiah Bartlett Abbott married, secondly, Catherine C. Randolph, daughter of Henry Randolph of "Warwick," Chesterfield County, Virginia. Among the many other activities of Josiah Bartlett Abbott, he was a member of the publishing firm of J. W. Randolph.

As Abbott Edward Lloyd's maternal ancestors, the Abbotts, have been so prominent in all walks of life, especially along educational and religious lines, it is fitting that a short account of this family be incorporated in this sketch. The Abbotts settled first in Massachusetts, and among the earlier settlers of that colony, between the founding of Plymouth, 1620 and the year 1650, are found George Abbott, of Andover; George Abbot, of Rowley; Thomas Abbot, of Andover, and Arthur Abbot, of Ipswich. Connecticut had her share in Robert Abbot, of Branford, and George Abbot, of Norwalk. The Abbott pioneer settlers and their descendants have not only multiplied in number but have given to the States many of her best citizens, as the following list shows: Edward Hale Abbot, lawyer; Francis Ellingwood Abbot, author; Frederick Vaughan Abbot, soldier; Henry Larcom Abbot, soldier and engineer; Katherine Gilbert Abbot, artist;

Willis John Abbot, editor and author; Joe Abbott, lawyer and Congressman; Lyman Abbott, clergyman and editor of the Outlook; Nathan Abbot, law teacher; Russell Bigelow Abbott, founder and President of Albert Lea College; Samuel Warren Abbott, M.D., Secretary of Massachusetts State Board of Health.

Abbott Edward Lloyd, first of the name to settle in North Carolina, was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 14, 1857. The conditions that existed all over the Southland during this lad's boyhood existed in the Lloyd home also. So we find young Lloyd carrying his share of the economic burdens of the household at the age of eleven. Accordingly he was deprived of the advantages of the formal school curriculum, being forced by circumstances into the broader school of the world. As he possessed a vigorous and inquisitive mind he acquired a vast store of knowledge by the careful reading of good books and by the habit of interrogating friends and acquaintances. Being dependent to a large extent on his own exertions he displayed from the start the same enterprising spirit, the same obduracy and vehemence of will, the same tenacity and continuity of purpose that characterizes him in his life to-day. First of all he was a farm boy. And no doubt this labor, well performed, made for the upbuilding of his character. Only recently, one of our leading child psychologists, a man of comfortable means, realizing the advantage of farm labor for the growing boy, persuaded his son to take a position of farmhand. The boy wanted to be fit physically. But the wise father knew in this wholesome labor there was the upbuilding of the moral as well as the physical nature. So it is that life offers large compensation to those sturdy soldiers who enlist early in the ranks of the employed.

When grown to manhood Abbott Edward Lloyd obtained a reliable clerkship in a Richmond drug store. Later he became associated with the Watkins-Cottrell Company. His ability for business was so marked and his judgment so sound, that he naturally became manager of this concern—the Robertson-Lloyd Company, Durham, North Carolina, a branch of the Watkins-Cottrell Company. When the older members of the firm passed away, Mr. Lloyd bought the entire business, changing the name to A. E. Lloyd and Company. He is the sole owner, and in this successful and steadily increasing business the boy's life is epitomized.

Though Mr. Lloyd's business interests occupy the greater part of his time he is active in other useful endeavors. He is a director of the Fidelity Bank, serving for several years as Vice-President. He has served the Old North State in North State Guard, 1898, as second lieutenant of line, captain engineer and major engineer. He is also a retired officer of the reserve force; Governor Aycock Staff, first commissioned by Governor

Russell. In political affiliation, Mr. Lloyd is a Democrat and votes the Democratic ticket in National and State elections, reserving, however, the privilege of scratching his ticket if a candidate is unworthy. When consulted on this matter, Mr. Lloyd says he votes always for the best man in local matters, regardless of party. As Mr. Lloyd's talents do not run in political lines he does not desire office.

He is an active member of St. Phillip's Episcopal Church, a Sunday-school teacher, vestryman and member of the choir, having served also as Sunday-school librarian. During Mr. Lloyd's residence in Richmond he sang at St. James from 1875 to 1883. This gift of melody and song is another evidence of Mr. Lloyd's Welsh descent.

On February 9, 1886, in the city of Richmond, Virginia, Mr. Lloyd married Lee Lipscombe, the daughter of Dr. William Lipscombe and Virginia Grubbs Lipscombe. Virginia Grubbs was a daughter of P. W. Grubbs, a prominent real estate dealer of Richmond in years gone by.

Of this union there are the following children who are worthily upholding the unblemished record of their ancestors: Abbott Edward Lloyd, Jr., formerly a student of the city schools, later of Horner Military School and Virginia Military Institute, and a graduate of the University of North Carolina, taking the degree of A.B.; Orin Cottrell Lloyd, a student of the city schools and later of Virginia Military Institute also graduated at the University of North Carolina with the degree of A.B.; Elsie Randolph Lloyd, who attended the city schools and later St. Mary's, Raleigh, North Carolina, and Sweetbriar, Lynchburg, Virginia. Abbott Edward Lloyd, Jr., has obtained marked success as a traveling salesman, having represented his firm in China for a period of five years. Orin Cottrell Lloyd is also a successful salesman, having been at one time associate professor of Latin and English at the Virginia Military Institute. Elise Randolph Lloyd is a teacher in the Durham graded schools.

The Coat of Arms of the Lloyd family is as follows:

Arms: Az a lion rampant or.

Crest: A demi-lion rampant guardant, or, supporting in the paws an arrow in pale argent.

Motto: I live and die for those I love.

JOSEPH WILLIAM PERRY

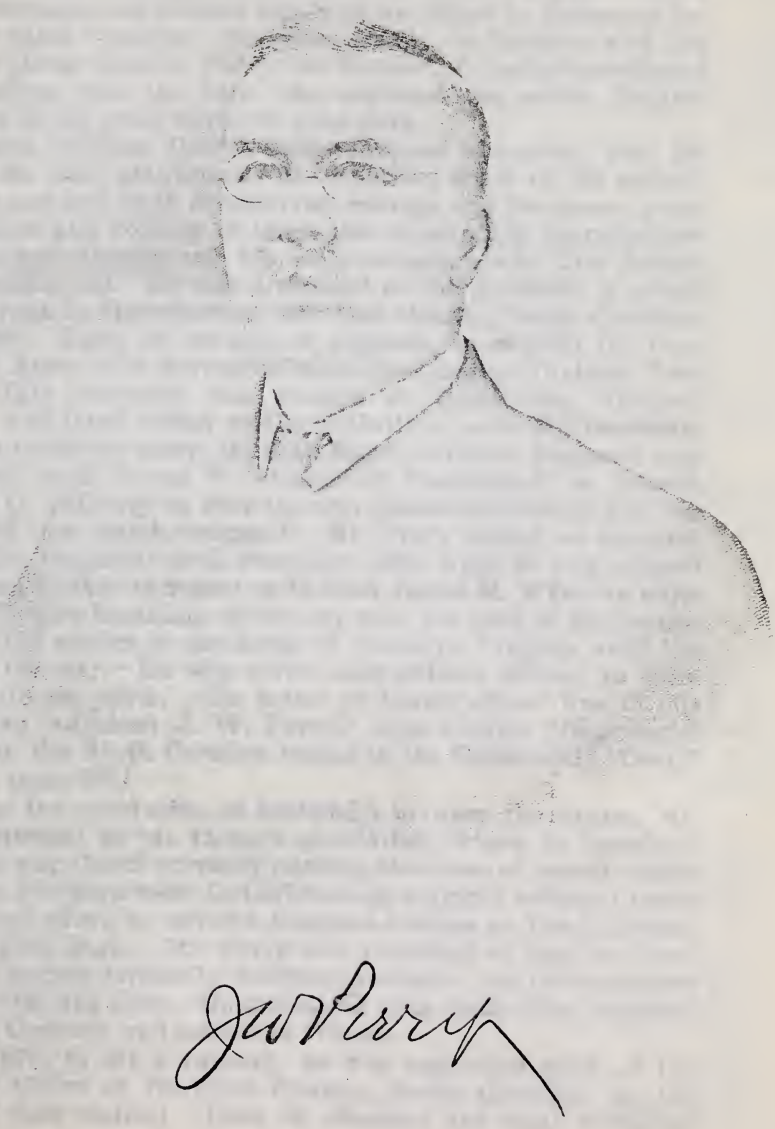
JOSEPH WILLIAM PERRY, for many years one of the most prominent and progressive citizens of Norfolk, Virginia, was born in Bertie County, North Carolina, on March 3, 1845. The maiden name of his mother was Elizabeth Sessoms. She was a great-niece several times removed of Colonel Benjamin Wynns, who was famous as a soldier in the War of 1776-82. Mr. Perry's father was Joseph J. Perry, a successful planter, who was valued for his personality wherever he was known.

The family of Mr. Perry is of Scotch-Irish descent, and the name appears among those of the early Virginia colonists. It is frequently found in Hening's *Virginia Statutes*; and a *History of Virginia* tells of the coming of the Perrys to the colony in 1620. From Virginia various Perrys emigrated to the more Southern States.

One of the earlier members of the Perry family was Sir Micajah Perry, a noted merchant who served as alderman of the city of London in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and later became Lord Mayor of London during the reign of William and Mary. Sir Micajah Perry was for years the most conspicuous English merchant supplying the Virginia and North Carolina colonists and planters with goods of various kinds in exchange for tobacco and other products. He was banker and commission merchant for these people, and was often made the executor of those leaving large estates. The new settlers had unbounded confidence in his ability and honesty of character and he was frequently sent from England as the duly commissioned agent of the crown to advise and negotiate with them. Among the largest contributors to the original endowment of William and Mary College in Virginia were Micajah Perry, Thomas Lane, and Richard Perry.

There are many distinguished names in the records of this family. William Hayner Perry, born in Greenville, South Carolina, 1837, was a lawyer, soldier in the Confederate Army, member of the State Convention of South Carolina in 1865-6; solicitor of the Eighth District, 1868-72; member of the State Senate from Greenville County, 1880-84; and member of Congress in the Forty-fifth and Fiftieth sessions as a Democrat. Benjamin Frank Perry, born 1805 in Pendleton District, South Carolina, was a lawyer and author; State Senator in 1835; Governor after the

351.352



war; elected United States Senator in 1870, but not allowed to take his seat; in 1872, elected to United States House of Representatives, but refused his seat; author of *Reminiscences of Public Men.* Madison S. Perry was Governor of Florida in 1857-64. Matthew Galbraith Perry, born in New Jersey, 1794, of a northern division of the family, and commodore in the United States Navy, distinguished himself highly as an officer in numerous important naval conflicts. Everyone, finally, is familiar with the name of Oliver Hazard Perry, the brother of the last-mentioned naval officer, and the hero who captured the entire English squadron in the great battle of Lake Erie.

Joseph William Perry's early boyhood was spent with his parents on their plantation. He inherited much of the energy, business tact and skill, Scotch-Irish courage and frankness, great benevolence and nobility of heart that so strongly characterized his great-grandfather and his early ancestors who first landed on American soil. He was a student at the Academy, a school of high rank in Harrellsville, Hertford County, North Carolina, until 1863. Then, at the age of eighteen, he entered the Confederate Army as a private in Captain Langley Tayloe's Company. This company was camped at Bethlehem, Hertford County, and later moved to Camp Gatling, near Murfreesboro. While at the latter camp, the 68th North Carolina Regiment was organized, with James W. Hinton of Pasquotank as colonel, Edward C. Yellowly of Pitt County, lieutenant-colonel and the subject of our sketch, sergeant. Mr. Perry served as sergeant in the 68th Regiment until February, 1864, when he was ordered by Colonel Hinton to report to Colonel James M. Wynn as adjutant of Wynn's Battalion of Cavalry with the rank of lieutenant. He then did service in the Army of Northern Virginia until the close of the war. He was a true and gallant soldier, in spite of his extreme youth. "No better or braver officer was in our army than Adjutant J. W. Perry," says Clark's "Regimental History of the North Carolina troops in the Confederate Army," Vol. IV, page 368.

After the conclusion of hostilities between the States, Mr. Perry returned to his father's plantation, where he remained until, the war clouds partially passing, the doors of schools again opened to Southern men. In 1867, having acquired sufficient funds by personal effort, he entered Eastman College at Poughkeepsie, in New York State. Mr. Perry was president of the Lee Association, a society formed by Southern students, and vice-president of his graduating class. He graduated with distinction, returned to North Carolina and settled in Winton.

In 1870, to fill a vacancy, he was appointed clerk of the Superior Court of Hertford County, North Carolina, by the judge of that district. Here he absorbed the legal technique

that was to be of great value to him in the wider part he was subsequently to play in the world of business and finance.

On January 2, 1872, Mr. Perry resigned the above position and engaged in the mercantile and lumber business, mastering the details, as he did of everything he undertook, in a manner that years afterwards caused his judgment and opinion in these great branches of industry to be highly valued.

On April 17, 1872, at Barfields, Hertford County, North Carolina, Mr. Perry married Miss Mary Harrell Jernigan, daughter of Lemuel Roberts Jernigan, and his wife, Mary Jernigan, *née* Harrell. Of this union three children were born, Lemuel Jernigan, who died at the age of seven, and two daughters, Maude Stafford (now Mrs. Gilbert Hinton), and Mary Lemuel, who, with their mother, survive.

In 1877 he removed to Norfolk, Virginia. There he formed a copartnership with Colonel William D. McGlaughan in the cotton commission business, under the firm name of McGlaughan & Perry. After his first partner's death, Mr. Perry formed the firm of Perry & Jernigan, the junior member of which was his brother-in-law, Thomas R. Jernigan, who afterward occupied an important post in the diplomatic service of the United States, serving in Japan under the first Cleveland administration and in China under the second.

Subsequently he incorporated his large and growing business under the title of J. W. Perry Company and, despite the tax on his time incident to the supervision of one of the most widely known cotton houses in the South, Mr. Perry directed his attention to other enterprises with great success. From 1880 to 1913 he was prominently identified with the Citizens' Bank of Norfolk of which for nearly twenty years, until the time of his death, he was its first vice-president. It was he who was most instrumental in the erection of the stately home of that bank on Main Street, the pioneer among Norfolk's handsome modern buildings. He also erected the Norfolk Board of Trade Building, and was a leader in sundry other large undertakings for the development of his adopted city.

Mr. Perry had the most intense love for the South, and the strongest belief in the future of that part of it which formed the home of his later life. His daring creative and financial genius was devoted to the upbuilding of Norfolk. He was never too busy to aid the material and civic development of the city and section and in greater degree than is given to most men he lived to see the results of his efforts. Norfolk to him was typical of the South and he sought to bear a part in the work there which, duplicated by like spirits in other sections, would bring the whole war stricken South into its full inheritance. Among his interests having to do with such development may be men-

tioned the American Suburban Corporation, the Norfolk Warehouse Corporation, Definite Contract Building and Loan Association, and the Willoughby Beach Company. He and W. W. Chamberlaine were pioneers in the electric light and power company at Norfolk, their plant and franchise having formed the basis of Norfolk's present electric system.

Mr. Perry was president of the Atlantic Hotel Corporation; and, besides his official connection with the Citizens' Bank, he was a director in the Marine Bank, and in many other large commercial enterprises. He was interested in Portsmouth office buildings and other properties and furthered the development of Portsmouth as well as of Norfolk.

A life long Democrat, he never sought political preferment, but his party always found him ready and willing with brain and hand, and quick to respond where the need was greatest, especially in the sinister crisis of the nineties when misrule threatened his native State. Never ostentatious in his public and private benefactions, he, nevertheless, bestowed both in a way that gave many a young man his start and helped those of mature years in the day of adversity.

Mr. Perry's early life in the country imbued him with the greatest love for everything pertaining to it. He took the keenest pleasure in the crops and blooded stock raised on his beautiful estate of Rayners, on the Chowan River, a model farm, ideally situated, which he visited frequently and personally supervised.

An extensive reader, possessing a most unusual and remarkable memory, his genial nature nevertheless found its greatest pleasure in social intercourse. He was a member of the Virginia Club, a Mason, a member of Pickett-Buchanan Camp Confederate Veterans, of the Board of Trade and Business Men's Association, and served as director and president of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Cotton Exchange.

He was a member of the official board of Epworth Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in all the affairs of which he took the deepest interest.

He died at his home in Norfolk, Va., June 19, 1913.

"Mr. Perry's demise," it was written at the time, "is recognized throughout the community as a very great loss to the city, by reason of the deep interest he felt in everything that made for its good and for its advancement, and the help in the direction of its development which was afforded by his splendid business ability, and his intelligent and comprehensive grasp of all that makes for civic and commercial betterment. Always practical, he dealt not in generalities, but helped individuals to repair their broken fortunes, he guarded their interests, he gave them personal counsel, he shared their hopes and disappointments and endeared himself to countless numbers in his efforts to serve his

fellow man, his city, his section, his country. His public spirit will long be remembered as well as his clean-handed intercourse with every man. It was well worth while to have lived such an active, useful, blameless life."

357-358

Yours truly
D J Rose

DAVID JEPTHA ROSE

TWO main branches of the Rose family settled in America during the Colonial period, one in Virginia and one in New England. The Virginia family, through its descendants, is now scattered over the Southern States. According to tradition, which seems to be reasonably authentic in this case, the family was founded by a Norman, De Roos, who settled in Nairnshire, Scotland, under King Alexander, in the early part of the thirteenth century, and some genealogists believe that from this Norman is descended both the Rosses and Roses. However that may be, the Nairnshire family is the ancestral line of the Virginia Roses, and first comes to light in an authentic way in the person of Hugh Rose, of Geddes, Nairnshire, who died in 1333. By marriage, this Hugh Rose acquired the lands of Kilravock, which are held by descendants to the present day.

The family tradition is that four brothers came to Virginia. This is likely true, but owing to the fragmentary character of the early Colonial documents, cannot be proven. It is certain, however, that John, Thomas and Daniel Rose were in Virginia within thirty years of its first settlement at Jamestown. Among the prominent Christian names appearing in the Virginia family is Hugh, which has been persistently repeated in nearly every generation of the Roses. It was represented in Virginia in 1785 by Hugh Rose, of Amherst County, one of the largest planters of his generation, and earlier by Rev. Robert Rose, rector of St. Ann's and Albemarle parishes. He was a kindly, genial man with the usual prudence of the Scotchman, and a good farmer. In a time of scarcity, being possessed of a good store of grain, he advertised that he would sell to those less fortunate. Many came. He enquired if they had money; some had, some had not, so he divided the crowd into two parts, those who had money and those who had none. Then he smilingly observed to the men who had money that, having means, they could get grain elsewhere, but that the unfortunates who had none could get his.

Later one of these Hughs was Doctor Hugh Rose, who served in the War of 1812 as a member of the Hospital Corps.

The Virginia Roses made a good record in their new home, and furnished a number of most excellent citizens in every generation. They were widely known and highly esteemed. One of them was killed fighting the Indians in the West. Another Hugh moved to Augusta, Georgia. Another was killed at the

Alamo, San Antonio, in 1836, that most heroic incident of American history.

Benjamin Rose, a member of this Virginia family, was born in Virginia about the middle of the eighteenth century. He is said to have served in the Revolutionary army. About 1784 he migrated to North Carolina, settling in the Fall Creek neighborhood, Wayne County, where he married Miss Lucy Harper, the bearer of another old and honored Virginia name. Soon after his marriage he moved to Johnston County, where the remainder of his life was spent, and, during the later years of his life, he was a Baptist minister.

Nicholas Rose, son of Benjamin and his wife Lucy, was born March 8, 1790, and at the age of twenty-four, on May 5, 1814, married Sarah Rhodes, of Falling Creek, Wayne County, who was only fifteen years of age at the time of her marriage, having been born January 7, 1799. After their marriage they settled in Bentonville township, Johnston County, where the remainder of their lives was spent, Nicholas dying August 19, 1836, and his wife September 24, 1854.

George P. Rose, fourth son of Nicholas and Sarah, was born January 26, 1827, and died September 1, 1889. He married Nancy Brunt, who was born February 3, 1835, and died October 5, 1914.

David Jeptha Rose, the subject of this sketch, was born near Bentonville, Johnston County, North Carolina, November 27, 1861, the son of George Pinckney and Nancy (Brunt) Rose. D. J. Rose affords an example of what can be done by the man who has industry, capacity, high courage and integrity. It will be remembered that Joseph E. Johnston's army surrendered to Sherman near Bentonville at the close of the Civil War. D. J. Rose was then a little more than three years old. His family faced, in common with all their neighbors, actual want, almost starvation. Only those who went through that terrible year of 1865 can understand what the people in the war-desolated sections of the South had to face. To their credit, be it said, they faced it uncomplainingly, and their stern courage in due time met with reward. Mr. Rose frankly says that his opportunities for an education were hardly enough to mention. His father was a farmer and the little lad while still young had to do his part of the hard work of the farm. He recalls with great interest the first money of his own that he ever had. When he was sixteen years of age his father consented to his helping a good Quaker neighbor for a few days to chop cotton. The average wages at that time was 40 cents per day, but the good old Quaker paid him 50 cents for each of the four days that he used him. This $2.00, which at that time looked very large, inspired him with the idea that he might make some money for himself without neglecting his father's interests, because he wanted to help all he could in supporting

his five sisters and five brothers. Moved by that desire, he learned to mend shoes, and to make cotton baskets and bottom chairs. In addition he was of service in many ways to the family at home, being both capable and willing. Such extra work as this he did mostly at night by torch-light. The neighbors gave him plenty of work and paid him a fair price for it. He denied himself the pleasures of fishing and hunting, so dear to most boys, feeling that he could not spare the time, but on the other hand he always had money with which to help his family and friends.

At the age of twenty-five he became convinced that farming was not his true vocation. This decision once made, he left the farm to learn a trade. His first employment was with a carpenter to assist in the building of a two-room house for a widow lady living at a place called "Quaker Neck," on the Neuse River, near Goldsboro, North Carolina. He says tersely that he has been building ever since, and that is true, but his building has been of a magnitude far beyond his conceptions in those early days. In 1891 he began taking contracts on his own account in a small way. In the twenty-four years ensuing he has done an amazing work, and established a reputation as a contractor second to no man in the State. Mr. Rose must have possessed a large measure of natural capacity for this special work, and the building of the little two room house was probably the turning point in his career, and threw him into the exact niche for which he was best fitted. He now stands in the front rank of the notable contractors of the South, his work ranging from Baltimore to South Florida, some of his contracts being for immense sums. He has for years past made railroad and other heavy construction work a specialty.

Mr. Rose started out in life with a foundation of sound principles. To those good principles he has tenaciously adhered. In his business transactions he has made it his aim to give everyone his full rights and to take advantage of none. He has accumulated a considerable fortune, and, what is better than money, has made many strong friends. His life is a fine illustration of the truth that strong men do not wait on opportunity but make opportunity. Judged by the standards of business success and good citizenship Mr. Rose deserves full credit as one of the men who is contributing largely to the making of our country.

He has been twice married, first on October 5, 1892, to Anna Phillip Woodall, daughter of Seth and Martha Woodall. Of this marriage three children were born: Mary Lucille, Ira Woodall and Vara Durham Rose. The last child died April 3, 1913. Subsequently to the death of his first wife, he was married the second time on April 4, 1900, to Vara E. Benton, daughter of William N. and Susan Ingram Benton, of Smithfield, North Carolina. Of this marriage five children have been born; of whom, at this writing, only one is living, Dillon J. Rose.

The description of the Rose family Coat of Arms is as follows:

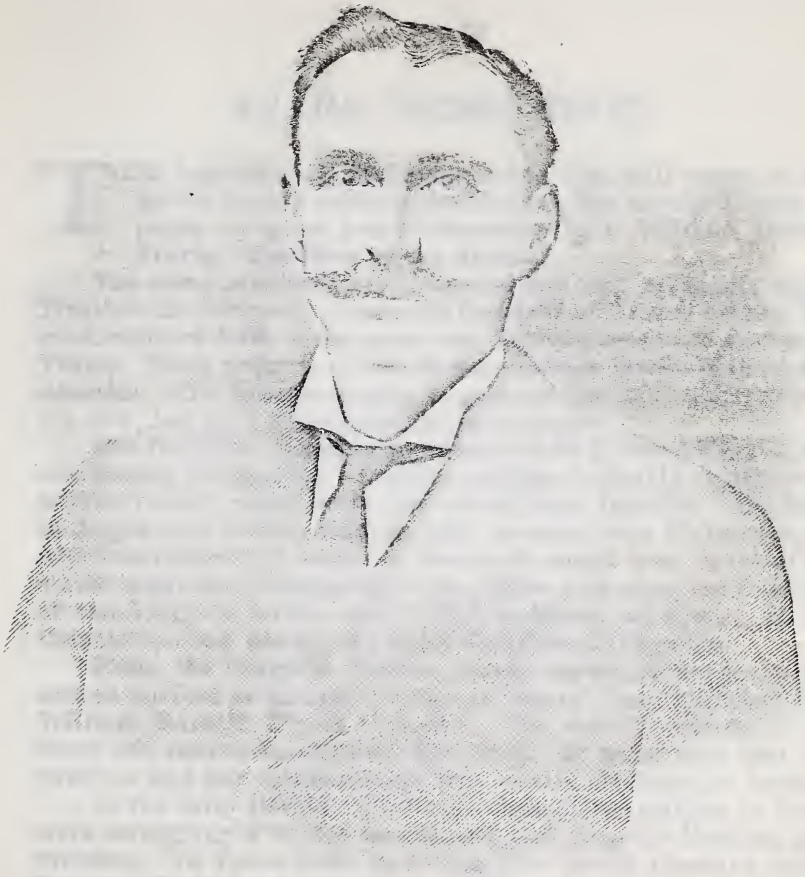
Arms: Or a boar's head couped gules between three water bougets sable.

Crest: A harp azure.

Motto: Constant and true.

Motto above crest: "Audeo"—"I dare."

363 364



Yours, Truly
W. H. Travis

WILLIAM THOMAS TRAVIS

THE family name of Travis is one that will never be forgotten in our country, for history has recorded upon its pages no more heroic character than William Barrett Travis, "The Hero of the Alamo."

The name is said to have been derived from a locality called Trevières in Normandy, hence the family is of French origin. The most common form of the name was Travers, and from that came Travis. Each name is in use to-day, both in Great Britain and America. The Travers family is perhaps the more numerous of the two; but both come from the same source.

The family in Virginia was founded by Edward Travis, who was among the number of earlier settlers, probably coming over within twenty years after the colony was founded. He lived in James City County, and, in 1637, brought over Walter Travis, who was evidently a relative, though it cannot now be definitely stated what the relationship was. These two were the founders of the Virginia family which Bishop Meade says were, in the Colonial period, among the noted families of Virginia.

From the Virginia Travers family sprang branches which settled further south, and it was to one of these branches that William Barrett Travis belonged. The chief incidents in his short life cannot be repeated too often. It is an epic that our children and our children's children should all learn by heart.

In the early thirties of the last century, the settlers in Texas were struggling with the anarchistic and despotic Mexican government. To Texas there had come from South Carolina young Travis, still in his twenties. In 1835, with the rank of Colonel, the young man of twenty-eight found himself in command at San Antonio. He had one hundred and fifty-three men. Marching up from the south was Santa Anna with an army of five thousand. It was the duty of Travis to hold in check this Mexican horde and give General Sam Houston a chance to organize a sufficient force to meet them. Travis, with his hundred and fifty-three followers, took refuge in the Alamo, an abandoned Mission Church, and was besieged on February 22 by Santa Anna and his army.

Bonham, the lifelong friend of Travis, young and ardent, made his way out in search of help, accompanied by Captain Juan Seguin. Help could not be found, except one small squad of thirty-two men who fought their way through Santa Anna's host into the Alamo. Bonham, failing to secure aid for his

friend, resolved to die with him if need be, and mounted on a splendid horse, rode furiously through the Mexican line and made his way into the fort. This brought the total up to one hundred and eighty-six men.

Travis' last message to the world was, "I will neither retreat nor surrender." For twelve days he and his heroes withstood the assaults of the Mexicans, and in the final and desperate assault they died to the last man, leaving around the little fort fifteen hundred dead Mexicans.

It has been well said that, "Thermopylae had its messenger of defeat; but the Alamo had none."

In the Revolutionary War, the Virginia Travis family were represented by Miles Travis, and James Travis, by Captain Edward Travis, very prominent and active in the service, and by Colonel Champion Travis. So that William B. Travis had behind him a fighting ancestry, both in the old country and in the new.

To this family belongs William Thomas Travis, of Oyster, Northampton County, Virginia, who was born at Cheapside, on January 27, 1860, son of Severn Borden and Missouri Anne (Andrews) Travis. The family has been settled in Northampton County since the Revolutionary War. Mr. Travis' mother was of Scotch descent.

Mr. Travis had the usual rearing of a farmer's son. He attended the country school, and worked between intervals on the farm at occupations suited to his strength. Arriving at manhood, he became a farmer; but the farmers of the eastern shores of Virginia, like the coastwise farmers of New England, are marines,—they can't keep away from salt water; so Mr. Travis became eventually a sailor, and the captain of his own vessel. He also tried mercantile life, but finally went back to farming, in which he has been very successful; owning a fine landed estate yielding abundant crops. He has the reputation of being the largest grower of potatoes on the eastern shore, having planted as many as seven hundred barrels of potatoes in one year.

He belongs to the greatest and grandest army in the world.—the army of producers. But it is an army which is yet far too small. We have in our country, under our present civilization, too many middlemen, too many non-producers, and all of them, in the final analysis, have to depend on the producer. Mr. Travis is one of the burden bearers, and he is doing his full share by making the acres which he controls produce results from year to year.

Mr. Travis is an adherent of the Democratic party, but has never been an office seeker or holder beyond serving for a time as Postmaster of the village where he makes his home.

A member of the Methodist Church, a Bible Class teacher, he has been a student of the good book throughout life, which means that he is a well-educated man, for no one can diligently study the Bible without broadening his character and extending his education.

He was married on February 11, 1880, to Sarah Ellen Cobb, who was born on Cobb's Island, December 5, 1863, daughter of Albert Freeman and Ellen Anne (Doughty) Cobb. They have a fine family of children, George Elmer, Clarence Thomas, Madeline Annie, Sue Elizabeth, Paul Jones, William Bryan, and William Henry Travis.

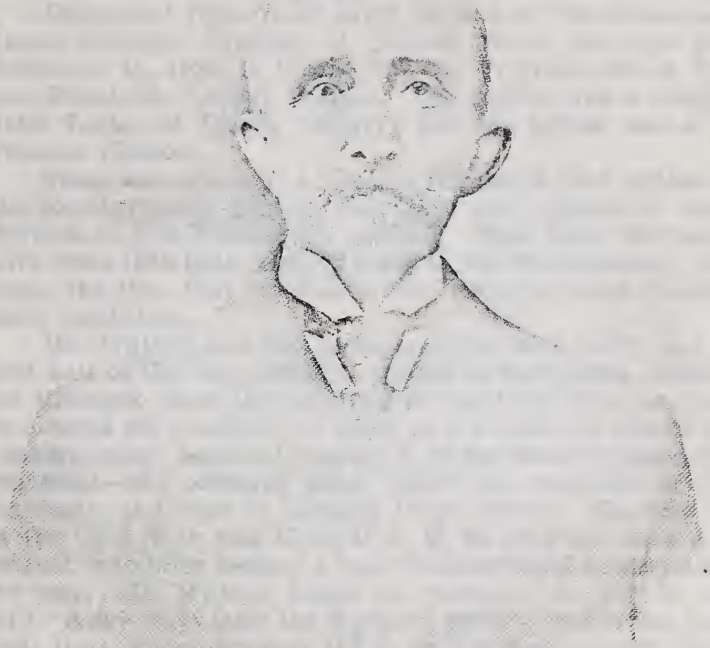
JAMES EPHRAIM WATSON

IN ancient days there were no family names. The Hebrews kept the most thorough records of their families. We find them recorded after the following fashion: Joshua, the son of Nun—or David, the son of Jesse—or Isaiah, the son of Amos; and not until the reign of Joseph II, Emperor of Germany, were the Jews in Germany constrained to adopt surnames. In the twelfth century a Domesday Book was drawn up in Iceland, recording the land taking of all the old settlers with their pedigrees. Not a single family name occurs in that book, and to this day in Iceland each native is known by his personal designation, and as the son of his father. To cite an incident—some forty years ago one of the Oxford Professors in England was Eric Magnusson, who was Professor of Scandinavian Language and Literature at Oxford, but his son in Iceland would not have been Magnusson, but Eric's son.

Less than a thousand years ago surnames were rarely, if ever, borne. From the given names surnames were in many cases formed. Thus from the Toms came the Thomases, and Thompsons, and Tompkinses, and Thomasons. Each one of the ordinary names of that day became the source of more or less numerous family names. From Walter came Walters, Watts, Watson, Watkins, Watkinson and Waterson. The common name for Walter was Wat. The son of Wat became Watson. Names having this origin are given as sire-names.

The Watsons, like other families, multiplied, in Great Britain, and many of them became prominent. When the name first appeared in Virginia cannot be definitely stated. We know that after the great Indian Massacre of 1622 in Virginia, a census of those living was taken (in 1623), and among them appeared the names of Thomas and James Watson. This is the first definite and positive record that we have. The Watsons greatly multiplied in numbers in Virginia, and became one of the most distinguished families of the eastern section of the State—not all of these families, however, had the same immigrant ancestor. They were well represented in the Revolutionary War—among the names of the Watsons who were soldiers are those of Ephraim and Thomas. Thomas Watson (here referred to) was paid off for his services as a soldier at Romney, in Hampshire County, West Virginia.

That section of the country embraced in the lower valley and



Yours Truly
James E. Watson

the southern branch of the Potomac was first settled principally by immigrants from two sources—those from the northeastern section of Virginia, east of the Blue Ridge, on the one hand; and those from western Maryland and eastern Pennsylvania, on the other hand. The settlers who came from eastern Virginia were practically pure English, while those who came from the other side of the Potomac were mainly English with a strain of Scotch-Irish, and those from Pennsylvania were German.

Descended from these early settlers of the lower valley is James Ephraim Watson, of Charles Town, who was born on November 15, 1839, in Clarke County, Virginia, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Locke) Watson. His mother was a daughter of John Locke, of Clarke County; and his father was a son of Thomas Watson.

There was evidently a Thomas Watson in that section during the Revolutionary period, and there was apparently an Isaac Watson in the Middletown section. This Isaac Watson must have come into that country prior to the Revolutionary War, or about the time that the vast landed estate of Lord Fairfax was being settled up.

Mr. Watson had the usual training of a valley boy in the first half of the last century. Before he had fairly settled upon his life-work came the outbreak of the Civil War, and in 1861 he entered the Confederate Army as a member of Clarke County Cavalry, which became Company D of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry Regiment—the company being under the command of Captain Hardesty, and later of Captain Hugh Nelson. His first colonel in the Civil War was General J. E. B. Stewart, then a young colonel, who later became a most distinguished cavalry leader of the war. Mr. Watson joined his command in July at Bunker Hill. A few days later the regiment participated in the battle of Bull Run, where Stewart led it in the first cavalry charge of the war. From that time on, for the next four years, Mr. Watson's regiment was engaged in the tremendous campaigns in which the Army of Northern Virginia took part. At Port Republic, at Front Royal, at Winchester, at Coal Harbor, at Brandy Station, at Trevillian Station, at Yellow Tavern, and many other less noted engagements, his command was in the thick of the fray. At one charge, at Trevillian Station, his squadron lost nearly half its numbers. Those at all familiar with the history of the war know that no body of soldiers in all history were ever marched more strenuously and none fought harder than the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia under Jeb Stewart. At all seasons of the year, in all weathers, constantly on the march, constantly fighting and skirmishing, the cavalry arm of the service became literally the eyes and ears of the Army.

Mr. Watson's record, during these trying four years, as a

faithful and valiant soldier, was second to that of no man in an army whose valor has made it immortal. Returning from military service, he entered upon business pursuits, not confining himself strictly to one line of operation, and met with a gratifying measure of success in his work. For about eighteen years, he conducted a mercantile business at Lee Town, and for many years was a large and successful operator in live stock, and still handles a large portion of the cattle raised in his immediate section, though he does not give to that interest as much time and attention as formerly. He is one of the large landowners of Jefferson County; on which is some of the finest fruit in the county; and his home place, which is more particularly a grain farm, is one of the best, and cultivated in the most thoroughly modern way. Notwithstanding his advanced years, he is strong and capable—a picture of health and strength, and bids fair to reach an extreme old age, following the record of the family. His grandfather, who died in 1862, had reached the age of eighty-six, and his father died at the age of eighty-one.

Mr. Watson is not only one of the most successful men of his county, but also one of the most highly esteemed. His life has been one of constructive good citizenship. He is a member of the Methodist Church, a Democrat, and a stockholder and director of the Merchants and Mechanics Deposit Company. He is noted for his aggressive activity and it is said that one cannot get within a quarter of a mile of his home without recognizing the atmosphere of industry and strength.

Mr. Watson married Marguerite Elizabeth Roberts, daughter of William Roberts, of Jefferson County. They have eight children: Virginia, Belle, Harry, Edith, Pearl, Florence, Ernest and May—all of whom are married.

Mr. Watson's grandfather, Thomas Watson, was born in 1776. At that time, the Watson families in the lower valley were not numerous. The only two of which we can be certain were headed by Isaac and Thomas. The probabilities are therefore that he was a son of one of these two, and that they came from eastern Virginia to the valley. In view of his given name being Thomas, it would seem more probable that he was the son of that Thomas who served in the Virginia Revolutionary command with two periods of service, having been paid off for one at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and the other at Romney, Virginia.

That branch of the Watson family settled in the Counties of Kent, Suffolk and Middlesex, which furnished so large a number of immigrants to eastern Virginia, bore coat-armor described heraldically as:

"Barry of six, argent and gules three crescents ermine; on a chief of the second, two lances in saltire, their heads broken off argent."

CHARLES THOMAS CHESTER

WHEN our hardy ancestors of the Old World created for themselves new homes and fortunes across the western sea, they also established new governmental environments which gave their descendants a favorable field in which to exercise their talents.

The descendants of those early settlers are the men who form the foundation of our nation; men whose will and energy, whose intelligence and bravery have wrested from the wilderness the greatest country in all the world. It is, therefore, but natural that one should dwell with loyal and loving pride upon an ancestry, which can be traced directly to America's brave pioneers.

For its American beginnings the Chester family goes back to Massachusetts where Leonard Chester of Watertown was living in 1633. He was a son of John Chester of Blaby, County Leicester, England, and a direct descendant of Sir Robert Chester of Royston, Hertfordshire, one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber of Henry VIII, who obtained from that monarch a grant of the Monastery of Royston. His Coat of Arms is thus described in heraldic terms:—Arms: Ermine on a chief sable a griffin passant or, armed argent. Crest: A dragon passant argent. Motto: Vincit qui Patitur. In this connection it is of interest to relate an incident which indicates that Leonard Chester believed in cavalier customs. After his removal with a colony in 1635 to settle Wethersfield, Connecticut, he made the request that the Chester arms and motto be engraved on his tombstone. This wish was carried out, and it so incensed his Puritan neighbors that they endeavored to have it effaced. The arms were too deeply cut to be obliterated, but they succeeded in removing the motto with the exception of the word "Patitur."

Leonard Chester had a son, John, born at Watertown in 1635, who was subsequently known as John Chester of Wethersfield. He married in 1654 Sarah, daughter of Governor Thomas Welles, by whom he had four daughters and four sons, John, Stephen, Thomas and Samuel. The sons married and left numerous progeny, of which, as early as 1831, ten of the name had graduated from Yale and one from Harvard.

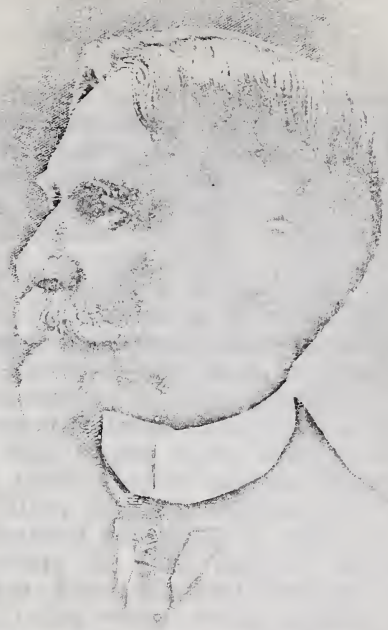
In the Revolutionary rolls the name of Colonel John Chester appears among those who served with distinction at Bunker Hill in defense of the American cause. He later served in the Legis-

lature as Speaker, and became Judge of the Probate and of the County Courts.

Charles Thomas Chester, lineal descendant of Leonard Chester, was born in New York City, January 6, 1826, a son of Thomas Leonard and Eliza (Sidell) Chester. He was educated in a private school, at Morristown, New Jersey; Dr. Skinner's School at New Haven, Connecticut, and in 1845 was graduated with a degree of A.B. from Yale University. Mr. Chester was one of the first men in New York City to take up the science of electricity as a profession, which brought him in contact with Prof. S. F. B. Morse, of whom he became a close friend and associate. Politically he was a Republican, but not of the partisan type. In religious affiliations he was a member and senior warden, and clerk of the vestry in St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Englewood, New Jersey, having been formerly connected with the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City.

He married June 17, 1856, at New Bern, North Carolina, Miss Lucretia Roberts, a daughter of John M. and Mary Roberts, born in New Bern, November 17, 1833. Their children are as follows: Mary Roberts, who was educated at St. Agnes' School and became the wife of Rev. William Newman Parker of Philadelphia; William S., who was graduated from Stevens Institute as an electrical engineer. He held the position as organist in St. George's Church, New York, for a period of twelve years, and died February 22, 1900; Susan, a graduate of Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York, married A. Hunt Lyman. Mr. Lyman died in 1902 and is survived by his widow, Mrs. Chester Lyman of Asheville, North Carolina.

375·376



A. HUNT LYONS

A. HUNT LYMAN

THE Lyman family has occupied an honorable station in various Commonwealths. The first recorded settler of the family in America was Richard Lyman, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Scott) Lyman.

Richard Lyman was born in High Ongar, Essex County, England, and baptized October 30, 1580. In 1631 he sailed from Bristol, England, in the ship "Lion," with his entire family, landing in Boston, November 4, of the same year. He settled first in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he became a Freeman, and in 1635 removed to Connecticut where he was one of the original proprietors of Hartford. His death occurred in 1640.

Richard Lyman married in England, Sarah Osborne, daughter of Roger Osborne of Halstead, Kent County, England. Their children, born at High Ongar, were: William, buried at High Ongar, August 28, 1615; Phyllis, baptised September 12, 1611, married William Hills; Richard, baptised July 18, 1613, died young; William, baptised September 8, 1616, died young; Richard, baptised February 24, 1617, married Hepzibah Ford, of Windsor, Connecticut; Sarah, baptised February, 1620; Ann, baptised April 12, 1621; died young; John, baptised 1623, and Robert, baptised September, 1629, married Hepzibah Bascom, November 15, 1662. The family lived at Windsor, Connecticut, and before 1650 removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, one branch subsequently settling in Vermont.

It is from the Northampton branch that A. Hunt Lyman is descended. In 1824 his grandfather was one of the pioneers who took up large tracts of land on the western frontier, and settled near what is now the city of Cleveland, Ohio, and what was then a wilderness, with only here and there a few sparse settlements.

A. Hunt Lyman was born in Chester, Ohio, January 16, 1847, the son of Newman Rust Lyman, an extensive land owner in Ohio, and his wife, Juliana Hunt.

Mr. Lyman was given the advantage of a liberal education at Geauga Seminary, Chester, Ohio, and at Oberlin College. He had large business interests in and about Cleveland and for more than ten years was connected with the National Bank of Commerce in that city. In 1888 Mr. Lyman, accompanied by his brother, Mr. Charles E. Lyman, removed to Asheville, North Carolina, for his health. Here he purchased a home and became interested in land and other investments. During his residence in

Cleveland Mr. Lyman was an officer in the Euclid Avenue Congregational Church, and after going South was associated with Grace Memorial Church (Episcopal). Politically, he adhered to the principles of the Republican party. Mr. Lyman married, January 20, 1898, Miss Susan Chester, who was born in Englewood, New Jersey, a daughter of Charles T. and Lucretia (Roberts) Chester.

Mr. Lyman died at Galen Hall, Atlantic City, New Jersey, May 10, 1902. An affectionate husband and devoted friend, a conscientious, charitable and Christian gentleman, his memory will long survive in the hearts of his fellow-citizens.

The Coat of Arms of the Lyman family is described as follows:

Per chevron, gules and argent in base an annulet of the first.

Crest: A demi-bull argent attired and hoofed or, langued gules.

Motto: Quod verum tutum.

379-380

Truly yours
N. E. Watts

NEWTON CLARK WATTS

PERHAPS no man in Virginia has had a more diversified career than Newton Clark Watts, of Staunton, who was born at Waynesboro, on September 7, 1852, son of Wellington Hardin and Mary Anne (Fauver) Watts.

Barber, an English genealogist of authority, says that the name was derived from the Norse "Hvati," which means active, and which in the Anglo-Saxon tongue became Wat, and later was transformed into Watts. There is, however, certainly one other derivation, because Simon Wathes, who was traditionally descended from a French soldier of fortune who followed King Stephen to England, in 1135, was the founder of the Watts family, which for generations made its seat at Hawkesdale Hall, County Cumberland, England, and which possibly is still settled there, as it was in possession of that estate as late as 1840.

This would indicate that there were two main branches of the Watts family, one Anglo-Saxon and the other Norman-French.

The family name has been made immortal by the inventor of the steam engine. In our own country there have been a number of men prominent in various positions who have borne the name.

The Virginia family dates back to the years between 1638 and 1652, when no less than twelve men of this name settled in eastern Virginia. At least sixteen members of the Watts families served as soldiers in Virginia commands during the Revolutionary War. By marriage they have been connected with some of the most distinguished families of Virginia. William Strother[3] married Margaret Watts. John Penhallow, of a distinguished Cornish family, which had settled in Virginia, had as a partner John Watts. At the death of his partner he married the widow, and thus became stepfather to Elizabeth Watts and John Watts, Jr.

Of William Strother's marriage to Margaret Watts there was a daughter who married John Madison. Of this marriage there were a number of children as follows:

Roland, who married a daughter of General Andrew Lewis.

Bishop James Madison, first Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Virginia.

Margaret, who married Gabriel Jones, and from whom Colonel Thomas Mann Randolph and some of the Lewises were descended.

Anne, who married Francis Tyler, and was the mother of President John Tyler.

Newton Clark Watts' father was a small farmer, who, in addition to operating his little farm, ran a water power saw mill. The lad grew up in a disturbed time. The Civil War came on when he was but nine years old. He recalls quite well the John Brown raid and the intense excitement which agitated the country on that occasion. He remembers also numerous incidents which occurred during the Civil War, and as he lived in a part of the Valley, which was a regular battle ground, he heard the sound of many battles, and at times whole families would rush away to the woods or mountains for safety. Mr. Watts tells of these incidents himself in a most interesting way.

At the close of the war he was a boy of thirteen. His father and uncle engaged in the lumber business at his father's little water power saw mill, and he put in much of his time at very hard work, hauling lumber and logs.

At the time of his marriage, in 1875, a young man of twenty-three, he was half owner of a horse, which was all he possessed on earth, the horse of which he had been full owner having died. Soon, however, he bought his father's interest in the horse, went into partnership with him in the lumber business, and, in the summer, farmed some of his grandfather's land.

From this point on, Mr. Watts' story is well worth recording as nearly as possible as he tells it.

He moved to his father-in-law's farm near New Hope, farming in the summer and lumbering in the winter. He then bought what was known as the "Johnny Miller Farm," near New Hope. This farm was very old and dilapidated, and the house about a hundred years old. This Johnny Miller must have been a peculiar character, for it is said that every twelfth year he made a trip to Scottsville, in Albemarle County, east of the Blue Ridge, and he made provision for the expenses of the trip by raising an extra barrel of flour each year. There was some fine timber on the land, and Mr. Watts began to saw and market this timber, put the farm in shape, built a new house and barn, and in a few years was able to grow as much as a thousand bushels of wheat, and a hundred tons of hay, with other products in proportion.

Then began his official career. He was first elected Overseer of the Poor of the Middle River District of Augusta County for two years, then Constable for six years, then later County Overseer of the Poor for six years. During eight of these years he was Deputy Treasurer, and during four of them Deputy Sheriff, so that part of the time he was holding four offices. One can readily understand that he was a busy man in those days. In 1891 he was elected Sheriff, taking charge of the office on July 2, 1891, and being successively re-elected, he held office twelve and a half

years. At the end of his last term he gave a banquet to two hundred of the prominent citizens of Staunton and other citizens of Virginia at the Palmer House. That night the keys of the jail were turned over at twelve o'clock, and he received a certificate from the City, County and Circuit Clerks that every process and execution had been made according to law; and he has never been summoned, even as a witness, since that date.

During his term as Sheriff, he says he had to do almost every conceivable thing. Among other things it became one of his official duties to hang a notorious criminal. He had committed to his care a child whose father had taken it from its mother in San Francisco and brought it East, a lawsuit ensuing. He had many hazardous arrests to make, among them that of the dangerous criminal, Jim Hurley.

Farmer, lumberman, public official, all of these had been merely preliminary to his real life work. While serving as Sheriff in 1895, he had started a telephone exchange in the city of Staunton under very great difficulties, in spite of which, however, he persisted and kept it alive. The Bell Telephone Company admitted, through Mr. Pickernell, Vice-President of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, that Mr. Watts was the first man to make a successful start with farmers' lines and an independent company (that is, one able to live). This record concerning his work he found with the Bell Telephone Company, in Denver, Colorado, when he was an assistant sergeant-at-arms in the National Convention which met in that city.

After starting the Staunton exchange, he established another one at Lexington and Buena Vista, Virginia, with one of his old deputies, Mr. T. S. Burwell, as a partner. He retained the controlling interest in this exchange until 1912, when it was sold for $25,000.00.

His next venture was the establishment of an exchange at Clifton Forge and Covington, Virginia, with Mr. J. A. Sproul, another one of his old deputies, as a partner. This business is still being conducted successfully with Mr. Sproul as manager, and with Mr. Watts owning the controlling interest in the Clifton Forge Company.

Next he started the exchange at Waynesboro, Virginia, with Mr. Joseph Carr, another one of his old deputies, as a partner. This exchange is still in successful operation, and has been recently entirely rebuilt, Mr. Watts now owning all the stock.

His next venture was at Newport News, where he founded the Citizens' Telephone and Telegraph Company, with Mr. Isaac Witz and William Patrick as partners, but with Mr. Watts retaining the controlling interest, which he afterwards sold to J. M. Curtis, of New York.

By that time it became evident that Mr. Watts had found

the business for which he was best fitted, and so in connection with James R. Kemper, he established the Long Distance Telephone Company of Virginia. After a time this Company was sold to the Bell Telephone Company, and Mr. Watts was appointed its President. On the night of President McKinley's death, Mr. Watts was in Boston arranging for the sale of this company to the Bell Telephone Co.

For a number of years he has served as President of the Standard Mutual Telephone Company, the Waynesboro Mutual Telephone Company, the Clifton Forge Telephone Company, and the Citizens' Telephone and Telegraph Company at Newport News, all of Virginia. Three years ago Mr. Watts was elected President of the Virginia and Tennessee Telephone Company of Roanoke, which runs its lines all over the western part of Virginia and into Bristol, Tennessee, and the coal fields; thence on to Middlesboro, Kentucky. At Bristol this company connects with the Cumberland Company, with exchanges at Pulaski, Radford, Blacksburg, Christiansburg, Max Meadows, Ellison, Salem, Roanoke, Coeburn, Wise, Norton, Appalachia, Big Stone Gap, Pennington Gap, and Jonesville.

Though his lifetime residence has been in one county, Mr. Watts has been an extensive traveler. During his tenure of office as Sheriff he visited Canada, Cuba and almost every part of the United States. He attended the St. Louis Convention which nominated Alton Parker, serving in that Convention as assistant sergeant-at-arms; and serving in the same capacity in the Democratic Convention at Denver which nominated Bryan. During this trip he visited Pike's Peak and the gold mines at Cripple Creek, stopping later at Lincoln, Nebraska, with the Virginia and Ohio delegation to visit Mr. Bryan. In 1912 he traveled three months through Europe, during which time he was privileged to inspect the great telephone systems of England and the Continent, and was able to make very favorable comparisons to our systems in America.

He has been a fortunate man in some respects, for though in several railroad accidents and wrecks, and in a severe storm on the trip to Cuba, he has always escaped without personal injury.

In 1910 overwork caused nervous prostration, and many prominent physicians prophesied that he could not recover his health under two years. On November 26, 1910, he narrowly escaped death in his home at Staunton, owing to an explosion of alcohol, and but for his presence of mind he would have been burned fatally. As it was, he was much injured, and for many weeks lay in the hospital.

An index to his character and his great popularity is found in the fact that in speaking of this time, he recalls most gratefully

the faithful services of the colored man, John Smith, who waited on him, and of Fred, the colored orderly of the hospital.

Despite his backsets he proved the physicians in error, for within less than a year from the time of his breakdown he was back at his desk giving his business the proper attention.

Mr. Watts is a member of a number of social clubs, the Beverley Club of Staunton, the Elks Club, the Owls and the Jovian Order.

He was married on May 19, 1875, near New Hope, to Betty Barnhart, born near New Hope, on April 1, 1854, daughter of Gideon and Martha (Weade) Barnhart. Of this marriage there are three daughters, all of whom were educated at Mary Baldwin Seminary, at Staunton, and the Hollins Institute, Roanoke, Virginia.

Of these daughters, Alma Leila married C. B. Coiner, Jr., and has eight children. Leita married W. W. Gibbs, and has one child. Mary Davis married H. A. Meyer, and has one child.

The story here told without embellishment explains Mr. Watts' success in life. A man of great exactness in business, he has personal qualities which enable him to attract and hold men's friendship; so whenever he needs a capable man for a special work he is able to put his hands upon that man and get results.

He has proven in his own career that good men may be successful in business without sacrificing those higher qualities which spell "good will to one's fellows."

NATHANIEL BURRUSS

NO more illuminating light is cast upon any given period of history than that furnished by the biographies of contemporaneous people of that period.

In the time of Charles II there lived one Pepys, who kept a diary which was a great source of amusement to the people of the Court of the King where Pepys was a well-known character. To-day, we have not in relation to that period a more valuable historical work than the diary of Pepys, which touches upon the lives of a vast number of people of his time, many of whom are not even mentioned in standard works of history.

In Great Britain, biography has not been neglected to the extent that it has been in our country, where the opinion gained ground that only political leaders or generals were entitled to a public record of their careers. This fallacy has cost us much in an historical sense, as a result of which a large section of our country now finds itself in such a position that many are unable by any documentary evidence to show from whence they came. All over New England, where records were kept with care by the painstaking people of that section, this fault does not obtain, and, here and there, in other sections of the country, certain families are in the fortunate position of knowing all about their ancestry.

To this latter fortunate class belonged the late Captain Nathaniel Burruss of Norfolk, Virginia, and his wife, Margaret Walters (Dey) Burruss, yet surviving.

Nathaniel Burruss was born in Richmond, Va., on December 17, 1844, son of Cicero and Adelaide Octavia (Charter) Burruss. When Nathaniel Burruss was about three years of age, his parents moved to Norfolk, and the remainder of his life, except for the interval passed while acquiring his education and the four years of the Civil War, was spent in that city.

Cicero Burruss, in 1864, in conjunction with William T. Harrison, founded the banking house of "Burrus, Harrison and Company." Mr. Harrison did not remain long in the firm, and, in 1866, Nathaniel Burruss, then a young man of twenty-two, was admitted as a partner, the firm name becoming "Burrus, Son and Company." At the time of his admission to the firm, Mr. Nathaniel Burruss was serving as Vice-Consul in Norfolk for the Kingdom of Portugal.

After the death of Cicero Burruss, Nathaniel Burruss con-

387-388

T. Burnett

tinued the business under the old name, later admitting Mr. George H. Newton as a partner without changing the firm name. Later, Mr. Newton died, and Nathaniel Burruss became sole owner, and continued the banking business until 1897.

Captain Burruss, as he was commonly known in Norfolk, his title having been won by hard and gallant service, became one of the most promising citizens of that flourishing city. He was a member of the "Virginia Club," and the "Country Club," both of Norfolk, and the "Lotus Club" of New York. He was a member of the "Sons of the American Revolution," and was eligible to the society of "Colonial Wars," which he never joined.

He served in many positions of trust, and, during the life of his father, Cicero Burruss, who was then president of the Atlantic and Denver Railroad, held the position of treasurer of that company. For many years prior to his death he held membership in the Free Mason Street Church of Norfolk.

Captain Burruss had in his veins the best pioneer blood of our country, and his military record deserves special mention.

It is remarkable how many forms some of our familiar English family names have taken, which forms have been accepted by the public as being distinct names, although a half dozen different spellings may come from one original source.

The old form of the name Burruss was Burrow, and in the earlier centuries was found in several English counties. The addition of "s" to the name signified "son of Burrow." This explains the change to "Burrows" which was followed by other changes. We find Burris, Burroughs, Burroughes, Burrowes, and Burruss. When the family names of landed gentry were being made up in England, several centuries ago, the form Burroughs was found in the ownership of landed estates at Rousay, Orkney Islands, and at Long Stratton, Norfolk. Then Burroughes are mentioned among the landed gentry at Burlingham, in the same English county.

The form Burrowes appears at Strabone, County Cavan, and Dangan Castle, County Meath, Ireland.

There is a curious story in connection with the family of Burrow, of Burrow, County Leicester, to the effect that the original form of this name was Stockton, or Stockden, which was perhaps arbitrarily changed to Burrow of Burrow. The probabilities are, in this case, that the name of Stockton or Stockden, had come in by the marriage of one of the female lines of Burrow, and that they simply went back to the old name.

The form Burruss is very rare in England. In Virginia, in 1785, at least three spellings of the name are found, and at least four of the heads of families there using the form Burruss were domiciled in Albemarle County.

The first American ancestor of this family came over from

England in 1717. Jacob, the immigrant, had two sons, William and John. John became a Baptist preacher, and the Burruss Church in Caroline County received its name from him. He moved West. William Burruss, son of Jacob, was born in 1744. On October 15, 1770, he married Susana Terrell, who was born March 30, 1752, and who died November 8, 1828. She was a daughter of David Terrell, Sr., and his wife Agatha (Chiles) Terrell.

William Burruss was a very successful man in business affairs. Of unusual force of character, he was a leading citizen of his section, and in that early day when banks were not, he acted as banker for Caroline County. He attained the ripe age of eighty-four years.

His eldest son, Pleasant Burruss, married Elizabeth Wright, and of this marriage Cicero Burruss was born, in Caroline County, October 17, 1819, and married June 6, 1843, Adelaide Octavia Charter of Richmond, Virginia, the Rev. Dr. Pollock of that city officiating. Adelaide Octavia Charter was a daughter of Lieutenant Nathaniel Charter of Richmond, who married Winifred Lacey Johnston, who was a native either of Fredericksburg or of King William County. Of this marriage there were children as follows:

Nathaniel Burruss, the subject of this sketch, born in Richmond, December 17, 1844, and married September 15, 1868, to Margaret Walters Dey, daughter of William and Margaret Catherine (Walters) Dey.

Of this marriage seven children were born: Adelaide Charter Burruss, William Cicero Burruss, Nathaniel Charter Burruss, Albert Edward Burruss, Marguerite Walters Burruss, Eugene Lansing Burruss, and Edwin Elowin Burruss.

The eldest child of this marriage, Adelaide Charter Burruss, was married September 8, 1905, to Captain Harry Birdwhistell Jordan, of the United States Army.

Marguerite Walters Burruss married Lieutenant John Henry Read of the United States Army.

William Cicero Burruss, who died in 1902, married Miss Nell Orr of South Carolina, daughter of Colonel Orr and a granddaughter of Governor Orr.

Nathaniel Charter Burruss married Eleanor Relis of Saginaw, Michigan.

Albert Edward Burruss married Harriett Vaughn Parish of St. Louis, Missouri.

Eugene Lansing Burruss married Nellie Wise Oldfield of Norfolk, Virginia.

The youngest child, Edward Elowin Burruss, died at the age of six months.

Lieutenant Nathaniel Charter, the grandfather of Captain

Nathaniel Burruss, was a lieutenant in the War of 1812. He served in Captain Anderson Stephenson's Company of artillery, attached to the 19th (Ambler's) Regiment of Virginia militia. He was a son of George Charter, Sr., who came from Scotland and settled in Bridgeport, Connecticut.

The Charters were of an armigerous line, and their Coat of Arms is now in possession of the Burruss family.

Lieutenant Nathaniel Charter was buried in St. John's Cemetery of Richmond, Va.

Susanna Terrell, who married William Burruss, great-grandfather of Captain Nathaniel Burruss, was a daughter of David Terrell, Sr., and his wife Agatha (Chiles) Terrell. David Terrell, Sr., was the son of William and Susanna, and his father, William Terrell, came over from England during the seventeenth century and settled in Prince William County, Virginia, as surveyor and huntsman to the Crown in the year 1709. This Terrell family is a very ancient one, English records carrying it back to the time of William Rufus, and much of their interesting family history is now in possession of the descendants of the original immigrant. The old home of the family in Albemarle County, known as "Music Hall," indicates the character of the early founders—that they were lovers of social life, and had pronounced musical tastes.

Agatha Chiles, wife of David Terrell, Sr., was a daughter of Manoah Chiles, and granddaughter of Henry Chiles, who was descended from Walter Chiles, who was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in March, 1658. His Coat of Arms is also preserved by the Burruss family.

Frances Riddle, wife of William Wright, was a daughter of William Riddle, and a granddaughter of Rev. Archibald Riddle, who was banished from Scotland on account of his religion. He came to America in 1687, landing at Woodbury, New Jersey. William Riddle was the great-grandfather of Cicero Burruss. The Riddle Coat of Arms is also in possession of the Burruss family; and this shows that in every line of the family it was armigerous in the old country, and, therefore, belonged to the English and Scottish gentry.

This digression into the family history of Captain Nathaniel Burruss is to demonstrate that he came of fighting stock. It was not surprising, therefore, that, when the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861 found him a student in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, the war fever seized him, and, immediately after the occupation of Harper's Ferry by the Confederate troops under the command of Colonel Thomas J. Jackson, who afterwards became the famous General "Stonewall" Jackson, he was ordered to report to Colonel Jackson for duty on his staff as inspector of tactics. He served on Colonel Jackson's staff in this

capacity up to and including the battle of Manassas, in which desperate struggle Jackson won his immortal sobriquet of "Stonewall."

Shortly after Manassas, the lad of seventeen was ordered back to the Institute to resume his studies. It can easily be undertsood how reluctantly he went; however, the need of trained soldiers was too pressing to allow the lads to complete their full terms, and so the following year, 1862, found him again in the service, this time stationed near Brownsville, Texas, at old "Fort Brown," as a lieutenant in Captain Cummings' company of infantry, in which capacity he served until transferred to Ringgold Barracks on the Rio Grande River. Attached to a cavalry corps, under Colonel Benavides, who was guarding the frontier line along the Rio Grande, he remained in active service with the rank of captain, serving respectively as ordnance officer, quartermaster and commissary.

Some old and highly prized papers, now in possession of his family, are worthy of reproduction here.

The first is headed,

"Headquarters, 2nd Brigade,
1st Division, Camp Davenport,
Jackson Co., February 3, 1864.

"Major:

"I have the honor to report that Lieut. N. Burruss, of Capt. Cummings' Company of Infantry, has made his way from Matamoras, and reported to me for duty (a few days since). I have assigned him temporarily to duty as Instructor of Infantry Tactics, and would respectfully ask that the assignment be approved by the General commanding, and Lieut. Burruss left with my command. He is an excellent officer, and his services with me will assist very much in disciplining both my own, the Cadets, and the Troops of the State Service.

"Very Respectfully, Major,
"Your Obe. Servt.
"James Duff,
Colonel Commanding."

Endorsements:

"Headquarters, Second Brigade, First Division,
Camp Davenport, February 3, 1864.

"James Duff,
Colonel Commanding:

"As to Lieut. Burruss asking that his assignment to duty as Instructor of Tactics be confirmed by the General Commanding ————

"Headquarters, Army in the Field,
Ewing's Plantation.

"Respectfully forwarded Feb. 6th, 1864, with the remark that Lieut. Burruss belonged to Captain Cummings, six months, Volunteers at Brownsville, and was the only man of that company that was true to his colors. I ask that the appointment of Colonel Duff be approved.

"(Signed) H. P. Bee,
Brigadier Gen. Commanding,
Houston,
Feb. 1864.

"Headquarters, Div. of Texas,
New Mexico and Arizona.

"Approved by order of Major General Magruder,
(Signed) Ed S. Turner,
A. A. General.

"Headquarters, Second Division,
First Brigade, Camp in Lavaca,
Feb. 7, 1864.

"Official,
Rich Taylor,
Capt. 33rd T. C. and A. A. A. G."

At the close of the war, Captain Burruss having returned to his home in Norfolk, was elected captain of the volunteer company known as the "Norfolk City Guard," which he commanded for several years, during which time he uniformed the entire company. He was next commissioned as quartermaster with the rank of captain on the staff of Colonel C. A. Nash of the Fourth Virginia Volunteer Regiment. He remained in this position until 1897, when he voluntarily resigned, having served his State in a military capacity for a period of thirty years of active service.

This illustrates the character of the man. Faithful to every obligation, he never failed in the complete discharge of a duty.

MARGARET WALTERS DEY BURRUSS

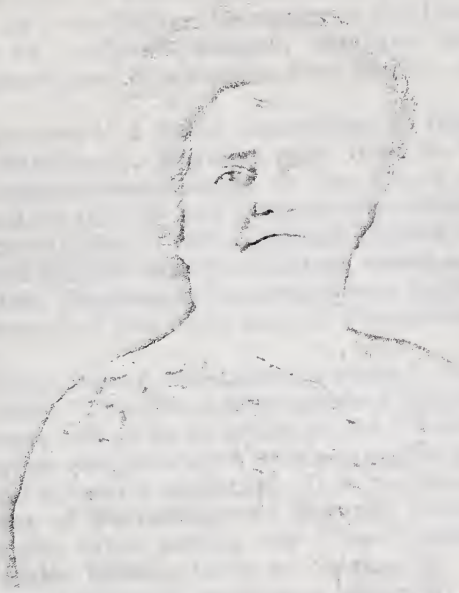
MRS. MARGARET WALTERS DEY BURRUSS, widow of the late Nathaniel Burruss of Norfolk, Virginia, is a daughter of William and Margaret Catherine (Walters) Dey. Her father was a native resident of Princess Anne County, Virginia; her mother was a daughter of Captain George Walters of Maryland. Particulars regarding her marriage and children are given in the sketch of Nathaniel Burrus, her late husband, in this volume.

Although the branch of the Dey family to which Mrs. Burruss belongs has been identified with Virginia since 1790, the name is usually associated with New York where the family was very prominent for generations and for whom Dey Street was named. During the last century Dey Street, Greenwich Street and Broadway were the center of fashion as is Fifth Avenue to-day.

In the Revolutionary period a distinguished member of the family was Colonel Tunis Dey whose mansion at Preakness, New Jersey, served as headquarters for General Washington from July 1st to November, 1780.

According to accepted family tradition this family is descended from one Count Isarn de Die who participated in the First Crusade in 1096 and was a grand-master of the French order of the Lords and Chevaliers. Evidently, in later generations, some of his descendants became Huguenots, for they left France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and settled in Holland and Scotland, where the spelling of the name was changed to Dey in Holland and Dye in Scotland. Under the same pronunciation but with three different spellings the family name has been prominent in the annals of four countries, France, Holland, Scotland and America.

The branch of the family from which Mrs. Burruss descends was founded in Virginia by Lewis Dey who came from Middlesex County, New Jersey, in 1790, settling in Princess Anne County with his son, William Bates Dey, the father of William Dey. Lewis Dey had served as captain in Nixon's Light Horse (militia) during the Revolution. He was twice married, his first wife being Agnes Bates, a native of New Jersey; his second wife, Mrs. Fannie Williamson of Princess Anne County, daughter of Captain Hinley. Lewis Dey was born in 1758 and was baptized in the old Shrewsbury Episcopal Church in New Jersey.



Margaret W. Burness

Mrs. Burruss is a descendant of Captain Nicholas Stillwell, who organized a troop of horse in 1644, and in the campaign against the Indian King Apechancanough, brother and successor of Powhatan, overcame and captured the chief and finally broke the power of the tribe.

She is a granddaughter in the fifth generation of William and Mary Tillyer of Staten Island, New York. William Tillyer was the son of John Tillyer, an ensign in the British Army. Tillyer deeded St. Andrew's Church, with the land and burying ground attached, and this was the first English church on Staten Island.

Mrs. Burruss is a lineal descendant of Obadiah Holmes, a native of Manchester, England, who lived in Boston in 1639. He was Commissioner-General to the Court from Warrinke, Rhode Island, in 1655-56, and Commissioner-General to the Court from Portsmouth also in 1656. Obadiah Holmes was a descendant of the ancient English family of Hulme, whose ancestral seat was in Lancashire. Members of his family were knighted by Henry II and their ancestral line dates back to the coming of William the Conqueror.

The Perrin family also takes its place in Mrs. Burruss' genealogical chart. This was a distinguished Huguenot family; one of its members served as an officer in the Protestant armies during the terrible religious wars which raged in France during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. It is recorded that Roger Perrin, Seigneur of Barneville and Roswell, accompanied William the Conqueror, later joining the First Crusade, marching to Palestine under Robert, Duke of Normandy. He evidently acquitted himself gallantly, as he was honorably mentioned in the records of that period. It is from this Roger Perrin that the immigrant Daniel Perrin who came to this country on the "Ship Philip" in 1665 in the suite of his cousin, Sir Philip Carteret, the first governor of the Colony of New Jersey, is descended.

Mrs. Burruss is the granddaughter in the fifth generation of this Daniel Perrin and his wife Maria Thorel. She is also a lineal descendant of Jan Tomassee Van-Dyke who was born in Holland.

An education, acquired in part at Norfolk College and finished in Richmond after the Civil War, has developed Mrs. Burruss' musical and literary tastes. For many years her home has been a social center, from which is dispensed liberal entertainment to cultured people. She is versatile, and, besides being a veteran traveler well acquainted with nearly every place of interest in our country, she writes travelogues. She has a better business equipment than many men of affairs and is a most capable manager. She is keenly interested in the civic life of her community and takes an active interest in everything that tends

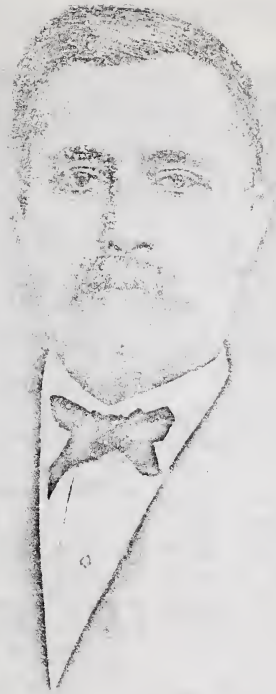
toward its improvement. She belongs to Christ Episcopal Church; and is also a member of the Norfolk Country Club, the Woman's Club, and the Colonial Dame Club of the city of Washington.

For several years she served as president of the Entertainment Committee of the "Retreat for the Sick," now known as the "Protestant Hospital" and was successful in raising large sums for that institution by entertainments which taxed all of the resources of her versatile mind. Prior to the death of Captain Burruss in 1908, she entertained elaborately, and even now her home is the scene of many pleasant social gatherings and musicales which young people enjoying her generous hospitality love to frequent.

This lady presents an exceedingly interesting study: three distinct racial strains unite in her; French, Dutch and English. It would be difficult to find anyone who can trace an ancestry from a larger number of distinguished families of America. The names of her forbears include Perrin, Tillyer, Thorel, Fontaine, Bodine, Holmes, Stillwell, Bates, Thompson, Clark, Bennett, VanDyke and Dey. She has in her possession the Coats of Arms of all the above-mentioned families and that of Count Isarn de Die. A descendant of sturdy pioneers, she possesses, as might be expected, an unusual share of patriotic spirit. With such an inheritance her natural love for her native country has led her into great activity in the leading patriotic societies. She holds membership in the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia, the Huguenot Society of New York, the Holland Dame Society of New York, the Great Bridge, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the United Daughters of 1812. In the last mentioned she was named by the President-General, Mrs. Flora Adams Darling, as the first president of the State of Virginia; she resigned from that position to serve as first vice-president, which office she filled until 1912.

She has a right to pride in so distinguished an ancestry and her efforts to perpetuate the lives and deeds of these worthy ancestors, through the medium of the patriotic societies to which she belongs, deserves praise. She is a good citizen in the best sense of the word; one who has lived up to the high privileges of splendid traditions and who has filled her place in her generation worthily and with honor.

399-400



Yours truly
T. N. Potter

THOMAS HARRY POTTER

THE name Potter is doubtless of Norman origin. In ancient times, when the several trades were, to a large extent, in the hands of particular families, if its members were well skilled in the handicraft, the occupation naturally gave them notoriety. As the same trade was oftentimes pursued generation after generation, there was a certain dignity in connection with making the name of the occupation the permanent family name. Then, too, each member of a trade held his particular craft in the highest esteem. It is found that, even among primitive races, there has always been a tendency to distinguish an artificer by the name of his calling. The author of the "Teutonic Name System Applied to the Family Names of France, England and Germany," respecting the name "Potter," says: "It has been remarked that names derived from trades are more common in France than in England. I should rather say that it is the termination in 'er' which is more common, and that among a multitude of names with this termination there are many which accidentally coincide with names of trades. We have, in almost all cases, both in French and English, names which contain the roots and names which form other compounds. Regarded from this point of view French and English names mutually throw great light upon each other. When I doubt whether Potter means a maker of pots, it very much strengthens my suspicion to find, not only a French Potier, but also Poterie with a corroborated termination."

In a work entitled, "The French Blood in America," is found a list of English surnames of French derivation. Concerning these names the author says: "Many of our American families can trace through this source French blood, in very many cases known to be Huguenot." The name Potter, French Potier, occurs in this list. In Bishop Meade's "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia," page 468, is found a list of the families in Virginia who derived their descent from the Huguenots. Bishop Meade's information was obtained both from individuals and from records. The name Potter is contained in his list.

The particular family to which the subject of our sketch, Thomas Harry Potter, belongs, has been, for several centuries, established in England.

The Coat of Arms of the family is as follows:

Argent on a pale azure, three wings conjoined of the first.

Crest: A star of twelve rays or, between a pair of wings argent.

Thomas Harry Potter, of Troutville, Botetourt County, Virginia, was born at Laurel Fork, Carroll County, April 1, 1866. He is the son of William Christopher Columbus and Julia Ann Omohundro Potter.

He is one of a family of nine children, namely: Charles S. G. Potter, Flourney Bishop, Lou Annie, George Allen, William Columbus, Thomas Harry, Spottswood Dean, Emma May, and Hannibal Omohundro. Charles S. G. and Hannibal Omohundro died in childhood.

George Allen died in the State of Utah in 1906. All the others now live and own property in Oklahoma, Colorado and Utah.

Mr. Potter's father, William Christopher Columbus Potter, deserves especial mention. He was a stalwart and daring soldier during the great war between the States. During his service he was promoted, becoming captain. In the years that followed the war he became prominent in dentistry and dental surgery. He died December 10, 1888.

William Christopher Columbus Potter's widow, Mrs. Julia Ann Omohundro Potter, has recently passed her eighty-third birthday. She is the joy and comfort of her family. She is vigorous both in mind and body. Her devotion to her family is manifested by her ready response to their urgent invitations for her presence in their home. She has made her tenth trip across the Rocky Mountains, visiting those members of her family who have made their home in the West.

William Christopher Columbus Potter's family was divided in the great strife. His brother, Tazewell Potter, served as captain of an Indiana company in the Northern Army, and lost his life in the cause.

This branch of the family lived in Missouri, the old Potter burying ground being near Pikeville. Thomas Harry Potter's grandfather, William Christopher Potter, came to Virginia soon after the War of the Revolution. He has the distinction of being one of the early teachers in Virginia. And it is to men of his like that the South owes a lasting debt of gratitude. There are numerous instances on record of English school masters and the service they rendered in Colonial days, before the system of public schools was inaugurated in Virginia. His influence on his students was of incalculable value to the Commonwealth.

It is interesting to note the recurrence of the name "Christopher" in the Potter family.

The first of the Robinson family of whom there is any account in Virginia married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Potter, of Cleasby, Yorkshire, England. This branch of the fam-

ily settled in Middlesex Parish, Virginia. We also find a record of Dr. Henry Potter, the celebrated botanist, in Middlesex County.

Through Mr. Potter's maternal line he is a descendant of the distinguished Omohundro family, which came to Virginia from Ireland. They were established in Westmoreland County, and were also large slave owners in Norfolk County. There is a street in Norfolk, Va., named for this fine old Colonial family.

Thomas Harry Potter's early childhood and youth were passed in the country. He attended the Mountain Normal School. His scholarship was of a high order and he received a diploma in the business department of this school.

The following account is given of Mr. Potter's career. As a young lad he commenced life as a clerk in the store of a joint stock company, the salary being purely nominal. But this position did not long satisfy the ambitious young man. He engaged in other business, and, five years later, moved to the country. He subsequently sold the farm property which he owned and invested the proceeds in other acreage. In addition to his many duties in connection with the supervision and direction of his agricultural property, Mr. Potter has time for other enterprises. He is President of the People's Exchange Bank of Troutville, and has been for two terms the nominee of the Democratic party to the Legislature. He gives of his time freely in the service of education. He is Clerk of the School Board at this present time, a position he has filled creditably for the past ten years. Mr. Potter has some excellent theories for the public schools of the State and is a thorough believer in compulsory school laws. At present he is trying to interest philanthropists to donate funds to the common schools, as well as to colleges and universities. The subject of child-welfare is the one nearest to Mr. Potter's heart. He believes that to properly train the child is to safeguard the nation.

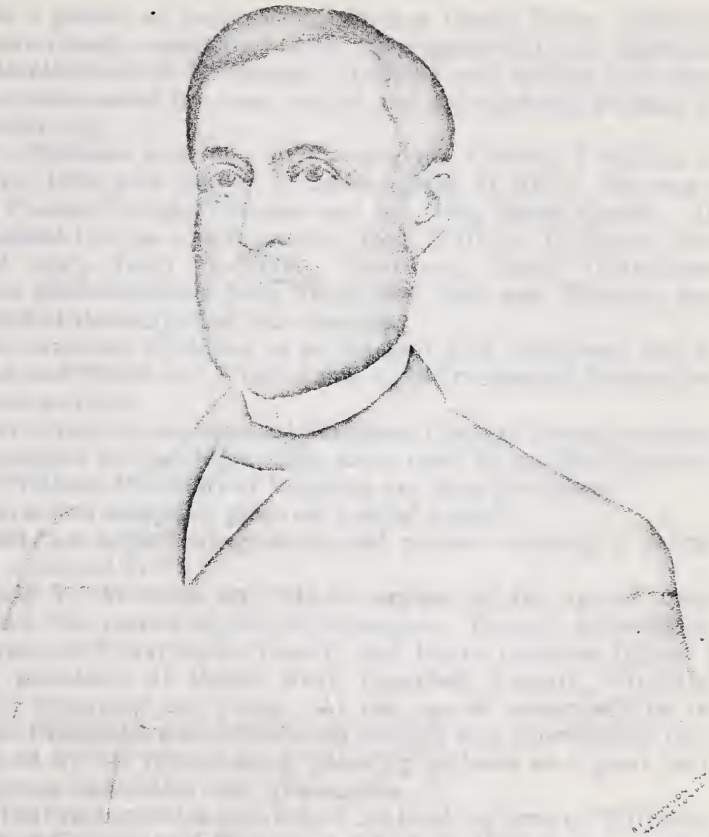
Mr. Potter is a follower of William Jennings Bryan. He, like Mr. Bryan, is an ardent temperance advocate. Mr. Potter is a frequent contributor to the County papers and gives a great deal of his time to reading and study. Among those books which he has found most helpful he acknowledges his indebtedness, first, to the Bible, then to biographies of great and good men. In point of vocation Mr. Potter has chosen the basic industry, agriculture. He is intensely interested in country life and stock raising, believes that the activity of the "middle-man" should be curtailed and that farm products should be standardized and sold on their own merit.

Mr. Potter was first married at Dobson, North Carolina, August 1, 1888, to Elizabeth Hylton, the daughter of Bethuel and Catherine Hylton. Elizabeth was born August 9, 1870, and died September 12, 1899. His second wife was Lavenia Harman, the

daughter of Jonas and Martha Harman, born August 24, 1872. Mr. Potter's children by his first wife are as follows: Edward Lee Potter, Hannibal Ellis, Lola Dean, Belva Julia, Ferry Bryan and Lizzie Ethel May. His children by his second wife are Thomas Willoughby, Charles Steptoe, Jonas Orian, Virginia Ella, Annie Marye, Harry Harman, William Columbus and John Russell. All of these are living except Virginia Ella, who died November 8, 1911. Edward Lee and Hannibal Ellis have each graduated at Washington and Lee University. Ferry Bryan is at present a student in the same institution. Lola D. has graduated from St. Vincent's Hospital, of Norfolk. Belva J. is a graduate of the State Normal School, at Farmville, and is now teaching at Woodstock, Virginia. Edward, for the past two years, has been studying law in the George Washington University, passed the State Bar examination in June, 1915, and is now practicing law at Hopewell, Virginia. He was a former Superintendent of Schools in the Philippine Islands. Hannibal Ellis is Principal of the Norwood High School, and loves his profession.

In fraternal circles Mr. Potter is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, District Deputy Grand Master, Consul, of M. W. A. He is a member of the Baptist Church, in which he serves both as clerk and deacon.

405-406



D. T. Williams

DAVID TERRY WILLIAMS

FOR a period of nearly twenty years David Terry Williams was closely associated with the commercial and financial development of Richmond, Virginia, and during that time he was one of the most useful and enterprising citizens of the capital city.

Mr. Williams was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in February, 1828, and died at Richmond, May 21, 1873. He was a son of Thomas Terry Williams and his wife, Betsy Carter. In the paternal line he was descended from William Williams, who married Lucy Terry in 1740. Their son, David Champness Williams also married a Lucy Terry, and their son, Thomas, was the father of the subject of this memoir.

The surname Williams is an ancient and numerous one in England and Wales and is found among the records of the earliest American settlers.

There are over one hundred Williams Coats of Arms described by authorities on heraldry. The arms used by various descendants of William Williams of Virginia are thus described:

"Or, a lion rampant, gules on a chief argent.

Crest: an eagle's wings expanded proper reposing a dexter foot on a mound or."

David T. Williams was left an orphan at the age of seven years and was reared by his grandmother. He was educated in the schools of Pittsylvania County and began business life as a general merchant at Brook Neal, Campbell County, Virginia, where he remained five years. At the age of twenty-six he removed to Richmond and established himself as a commission merchant, and by his fair dealing, pleasing address and good tact, soon became successful and prosperous.

In 1861 he became a member of the banking firm of Williams, Peters and Company of Richmond, which in 1863 was succeeded by Mr. Williams as sole proprietor of the banking house. The termination of the Civil War, so disastrous to the Confederate States, seriously affected Mr. Williams' finances.

Mr. Williams was devoted to the interests of the Confederate States and helped both the men and the cause in many ways. Although legally exempt from service in the army, he served in the troops defending Richmond and did his full share in that service. His office and his home were placed at the disposal of the sick and wounded soldiers, where they received tender care. Captain

Frederick M. Colston of Baltimore, in a recent letter to Mrs. Williams, says in reference to her late husband: "When I came to Richmond, a paroled prisoner from Appomattox, Mr. Williams and you received me into your house and hospitably entertained me until I was permitted to come home to Baltimore. Mr. Williams was kind to us all and I cherish his memory with affection and respect."

Soon after the evacuation of Richmond he went abroad to recuperate his health and upon his return in 1866, he resumed business as a commission merchant with varying success. His extraordinary mental and physical exertions to retrieve his fortunes again interfered with his health, and in 1870 he disposed of the business.

In 1872 Mr. Williams became a member of the firm of Williams, Johnson and Company, and established the Manufacturers' Tobacco Exchange, with which he was actively identified at the time of his death.

Mr. Williams was twice married. By his first marriage in 1850 to Miss Elvira S. Thornton, daughter of Dr. Richard Thornton, of Halifax County, Virginia, he had two children, one who died in infancy, and the other, David Thomas Williams, who died July 4, 1865, at the age of fourteen years.

He married secondly in 1859, Sallie Wilmouth Williams, a cousin, daughter of Robert W. and Elizabeth Martin Williams. Of this marriage five boys and two girls were born. The sons died in boyhood. The daughters, Annie Ruffin and Lucy Hoge married and had issue, namely:

Annie Ruffin Williams married February 7, 1893, Riley Miles Gilbert of Columbus, Ohio, who died August 22, 1909. Their children are: Annie, Mary Frances and Riley Miles Gilbert.

Lucy Hoge Williams married September 28, 1892, Henry Cecil Bash, of Baltimore, Maryland. They had one child, Enderlin Carter. All of this family are deceased. Mrs. Bash died August 11, 1896, Enderlin Carter Bash died August 27, 1896, aged three years; Henry Cecil Bash died in 1912.

In religious belief David T. Williams was a member of the Presbyterian Church. His fraternal affiliations included Joppa Lodge of Masons and Richmond Commandery Knights Templar. He had an extensive acquaintance and many friends in North Carolina and Virginia, by whom he was beloved and trusted. Public spirited, liberal and sincere in his attachments, Mr. Williams was possessed of a persevering and hopeful disposition which never yielded as long as health and strength held out. He was a man to whom people went for advice in personal trouble as well as in business perplexity, sure of his sympathy and aid.

409-410

J. R. B. Wright

THOMAS ROANE BARNES WRIGHT

THE late Judge T. R. B. Wright, of Tappahannock, Virginia, was born in the town, where his life was spent, on July 4, 1839, and died at his home on April 20, 1914, being then in his seventy-fifth year. His parents were Captain William Alfred and Charlotte (Barnes) Wright. His grandparents were Edward and Mary (Pitts) Wright, of Wrightsville, King and Queen County. His great-grandfather was William Wright, who, with two brothers, James and Thomas, came from Scotland in the seventeenth century and took up large grants of land in what is now known as Essex and King and Queen Counties. In both the paternal and maternal lines he was descended from ardent patriots who were gallant Revolutionary soldiers, and men who later became eminent jurists. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812. In his family line appear such distinguished Virginia names as Roane, Ruffin, Ritchie, Brockenbrough. His legal tastes were almost equally an inheritance with his patriotic devotion to his country.

His education was the best that ante-bellum Virginia could furnish. He attended Fleetwood Academy, King and Queen County, then conducted by Oliver White; Hanover Academy, of which the distinguished Colonel Lewis Minor Coleman was principal, who later was professor of Latin at the University of Virginia. At Hanover Academy his teacher was Colonel Hillary P. Jones, who was later one of the most distinguished artillery officers of the Civil War; at the same time he had as his mathematical teacher Captain John Hampden Chamberlayne, who later became editor of the "Richmond State." In 1859 he entered the University of Virginia where, in the School of Latin, he came under his old teacher, Professor Coleman. Taking the academic course he had won several diplomas when, in April, 1861, the Civil War broke out, and the young man, as ardent in his patriotism as his Revolutionary ancestors, dropped his studies to become a soldier.

With his elder brother, William A. Wright, and his younger brother, Richard Edward Wright, he enlisted. The elder brother became captain of the Essex sharp-shooters, and fell in one of the Seven Days' Battles around Richmond, while gallantly leading his company. The two younger brothers participated in the gallant charge on Fort Harrison and there the younger brother was killed, falling into the arms of the surviving brother. Undis-

mayed by these fatalities which had taken his beloved brothers, the survivor continued to discharge every military duty with fidelity and courage. His war record began two days after the fall of Fort Sumter when, as a student volunteer in a company of university students known as "The Southern Guard," he went to Harper's Ferry. He then became a private in the Second Company of the "Richmond Howitzers," which won fame at the battle of Big Bethel. In 1862, after the failure of McClellan's campaign against Richmond, he was transferred to Company F, 55th Virginia Regiment, then commanded by Colonel Francis Mallory and attached to Field's Brigade of Captain A. P. Hill's Division.

While acting as Field Marshal of Ordnance for Archer's and Walker's Brigades he was elected lieutenant of Company A, and later promoted on the field of battle for gallantry. Dangerously wounded in the assault on Fort McRae, in front of Petersburg, on September 30, 1864, he lay exposed on the field of battle for several days and nights. Rescued from such dangerous surroundings he was carried to the old Seabrook warehouse in Richmond and thence transferred to Chimborazo Hospital, where he lingered for a long period between life and death. Loving the Lost Cause with all the ardor of his nature, his love did not grow cold when peace came, and "old soldiers" came to him as to one willing and ready to aid them in time of trouble. His interest and love survived to the end of his life, as was evidenced by his election as commander when Wright Latané Camp was formed, and was still commander when death came.

The war ended, the young man took up the duties of peace with the same serious-minded devotion that he had given to his duties as a soldier. He studied law, profiting much in his studies by the friendly instruction of James M. Matthews. He was licensed to practice by Judge W. T. Joynes, of the Supreme Court of Appeals, and by Judge Meredith, of the Circuit Court of Richmond.

In 1868 he entered upon the practice of his profession but had only been at the Bar two years when he was elected Commonwealth's Attorney for Essex County. By successive re-elections he served in that office twenty years, until elected by the General Assembly, on December 14, 1891, as Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, and by successive re-elections he continued to fill that office until after the adoption of the new Constitution, when he became Judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit, in which capacity he was serving at the time of his death. His service as Commonwealth's Attorney and as Judge covered a period of more than forty years of continuous service, and the bare statement of that fact is in itself the highest eulogy.

As a judge on the bench, no man was ever more insistent for

justice than Judge Wright. No detail of a case was lost sight of, no labor was spared to insure justice. When remonstrated with by friends that he was imposing unnecessary labor upon himself his only reply was that he was doing no more than his duty. It is not surprising that he was re-elected term after term.

A many-sided man, but with great singleness of purpose, he was ready to expend time, labor and money in the interest of any movement that would contribute to the welfare of his beloved country and his fellowmen. Busy as he was, he often found time to initiate movements contributory to the purpose which lay so close to his heart. Out of this feeling grew the movement which resulted in making the county courthouses of his section veritable museums of history.

He turned the galleries of the court houses into art galleries, adorned with portraits of the worthiest who had made the country. He made functions of the presentation of these portraits. Impressive and appropriate ceremonies marked the presentations and due entry was made in the Order Book of the Court. The addresses in full were published in local papers, periodicals and magazines, thus making a valuable contribution to the historical literature of the country. The donors and the people generally thus became more interested in the doings of bygone patriots and a proper pride was aroused in the care and improvement of the buildings in which these treasures are housed. As far back as 1907 the Baltimore "Manufacturers' Record" made a list of 273 of these portraits preserved in the Counties of King and Queen, Essex, Lancaster, Matthews, Middlesex, Northumberland, Gloucester and King William.

Judge Wright frequently contributed articles to law journals, periodicals and newspapers. His only writing outside of these was a booklet entitled "Westmoreland County, Va.," of which Chas. Francis Adams wrote: "Your account of Westmoreland County, Va., is so valuable that it seems wrong to retain it in a private library. I have therefore donated it to the Massachusetts Historical Society to complete their much consulted collection."

There is real inspiration in such work as this inaugurated by a true patriot whose earnest desire was to see the men of today emulate, if they did not surpass, their forbears of heroic memory. Another similar work deserves special mention. Baptized in St. John's (Protestant Episcopal) Church, at Tappahannock, by Rev. Henry Waring Lewis Temple, Rector of South Franham Parish, and confirmed by Bishop John Johns, he was a life-long and devout churchman, holding office for forty years as a vestryman. Growing out of his love for the church he was an active member of the Commission on Colonial Churches appointed

by the Episcopal Council of Virginia. The Journal of the Council held at Richmond, in May, 1914, thus speaks:

"The Rev. George M. Brydon read Report of the Commission on Colonial Churches:

" 'The Commission on Colonial Churches has, during the past year, been carrying on its work as opportunity has offered. It has suffered a serious loss in the recent death of one of its members, Judge T. R. B. Wright, of Essex County. Loving his Church and his State with an intensity which showed itself in constant action, and intensely proud of the history of both, for many years he gave unstintedly of his time and care to the preservation of the historic material, and the commemoration of the makers of history in the Counties of the district over which he presided as Judge. He gave the same interest and care to the work of the Colonial Churches Commission from the time of its organization and was one of its most active and efficient members. A member of this Council for many years and widely loved, we thank God for the abiding influence of a life well lived, and a work well done.'

"Judge A. W. Wallace, following an eloquent address, offered the following minute, which was adopted by a rising vote: 'This Council has heard with profound sorrow of the death of Judge T. R. B. Wright, of Tappahannock, Virginia, and as an expression of the same it puts on record its tribute to a life lived on the highest plane of citizenship, both religious and civil.' "

His historic work won from the people he loved the title of Father of County Shrines in Virginia. He richly deserved the title.

Not a politician in the usual sense of the word, he was a profound politician in the correct sense, and impelled by civic duty, was never lax in the discharge of that duty.

It thus happened that he frequently participated in State and National campaigns as canvasser for the State-at-large several times; Presidential Elector in 1888; member of the Democratic State Committee; and, at the time of his elevation to the Bench, was chairman of the First District Committee. On November 29, 1876, Judge Wright was married to Miss Margaret Davidella Preston, of Lewisburg, West Virginia, whose ancestry included such families as the Prestons, Creighs, Stuarts and Lewises of Virginia and West Virginia.

The children of this marriage are Preston Wright, Jeannette Creigh Wright, Charlotte Barnes Wright, Margaret Davidella Wright, Thomas Roane Barnes Wright, and William Alfred Wright.

A life-long member of the church in which he was baptized in infancy and forty years a member of its vestry, the resolutions spread upon the minutes of the vestry are so comprehensive that they are worthy of a place here did space permit.

A man of intellectual force and wide attainments, he was a great man, not because of these things, but because he was a good man, a just man, a faithful man, who loved and served his fellow-men to the limits of his opportunity and ability.

WILLIAM HENRY WYATT, JR.

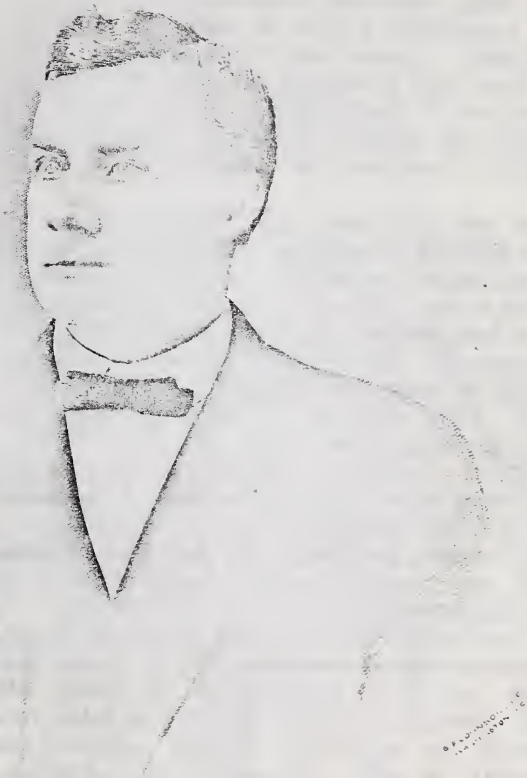
THE English family name of Wyatt is derived from the Anglo-Saxon "Wighardt" or "Wigheard," which in time became softened into "Wigard," then transformed into "Whyart," then into "Whyatt," and finally into "Wyatt." The original form of the root word was "war strong," and the history of the family shows that they lived up to the original meaning of the name very faithfully.

The first authentic record that we have of this family is that they were located at South Haigh, in the west riding of Yorkshire, and they had attained to a very considerable position in the community as early as the time of Edward III. They seem to have migrated into Essex, Kent and Sussex in the early part of the sixteenth century, for Thomas Wyatt was located at Flansham, in Sussex, in 1523. At the same time a branch of the family was located in Kent, which became a very distinguished line, holding Allington Castle and later Boxley. There was another branch in Somersetshire in 1630, but they moved back to Sussex.

The Virginia family of this name comes from the branch that was located in Kent. The line of descent has been traced from Adam, of Yorkshire, in the direct male line to William, Richard, Jeoffrey, Richard, Sir Henry, Sir Thomas, Sir Thomas (the younger), George and Rev. Hawte Wyatt, a younger son of George, who came to Virginia in 1621 as chaplain to his elder brother, Sir Francis Wyatt, who was Governor of Virginia from 1621 to 1626, and again from 1639 to 1642. Sir Francis Wyatt was one of the best of the Colonial Governors, and the struggling Colony made headway under his management. During his first period of rule occurred the Indian Massacre of 1622, which was a setback, but this was overcome. When he finally returned to England, he was accompanied by his brother, Rev. Hawte Wyatt, and both of them died in England and were buried at Boxley, in Kent, which was the seat of the family.

Reference has been made to Sir Francis Wyatt as Colonial Governor. That he was a fighting man is proven by the fact that, in 1624, at the head of sixty men, he inflicted an overwhelming defeat on a force of over eight hundred Indians. The Virginia family is, however, not descended from him, but from his brother, Rev. Hawte Wyatt, who was twice married and who left sons. The names of three of these sons we know: Edward, George and John. Edward and George certainly remained in Virginia, for

417-418



yours gratefully,
Wm H Hyatt, Jr

George purchased land from the Colonial Government, 400 acres in York, in 1642, and 250 acres in James City, in 1645, while Edward patented land in Gloucester, 370 acres on April 19, 1662, for bringing into the Colony eight persons, and 1230 on July 20, 1662, for bringing in twenty persons. In addition to these patents he acquired by purchase 850 acres in York County, on September 3, 1663, giving him a total acreage of 2450 acres. Conquest Wyatt, son of Edward, patented 530 acres on Haccades Creek, in Gloucester County, in 1672. In 1690 he was a vestryman of Petsworth Parish, and in 1705 Sheriff of the County. George's son, Henry, patented lands in Henrico, on October 7, 1679, and in New Kent County, on April 20, 1682. In 1686 Henry Wyatt was a vestryman in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, and from 1692 to 1703 was Warden of the Parish. He was born in 1647 and died in 1703.

Reverting to the English family, they had held for several generations not only a conspicuous station in English society, but had a most interesting history. Sir Henry Wyatt, who was the sixth in descent from Adam, of Yorkshire, was a very prominent citizen of Kent, the owner of Allington Castle, and was bitterly opposed to the pretensions of Richard III. He was a very prominent man in his day, and highly esteemed by King Henry VIII, in whose reign he died, in the year 1537. Sir Thomas (the elder), son of Sir Henry, had a most checkered history. He was a college man, and a graduate of Oxford. In English biography, Sir Thomas is known as "the poet," and was considered a poet of very considerable merit in his generation. Sent on a diplomatic mission by the King, when merging into middle life, he died suddenly of a malignant fever, leaving a son, Sir Thomas (the younger). This Sir Thomas married Jane, daughter of Sir William Hawte, by whom he had ten children, three of whom married and left issue. Sir Thomas was a very capable soldier, brave to the point of recklessness, and yet possessed of a due share of caution in the handling of soldiers. He was bitterly opposed to the Spanish marriage of Queen Mary, and leagued himself with Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, and other noblemen in opposition to it. When the announcement of the marriage was promulgated, they rose in rebellion. All the conspirators were easily overcome or captured by the Government except Wyatt, who won some little successes, and then at the head of four thousand men marched upon London. The Court was in consternation and the Queen fled, but gaining a few days' delay, they rallied, got the citizens of London to take the part of the Government, and Wyatt, after a struggle in the streets of London, was overcome, captured, tried and executed. After the death of Sir Thomas Wyatt, the estate of Boxley, which had been confiscated, was later returned to his

son George by the Government. This George was the father of Sir Francis Wyatt and Rev. Hawte Wyatt, the founder of the Virginia family.

The Wyatts were stout churchmen as well as stout soldiers. Bishop Meade, in his work, "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," mentions that Conquest Wyatt (or Colquitt, as he has it) was a vestryman in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester—Francis, Edward, Peter and John Wyatt also serving as vestrymen in this old Parish. Henry was a vestryman in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County. At a later date John Wyatt was a vestryman in Amherst Parish, and F. J. Wyatt in St. George's Parish of Spottsylvania.

In the Revolutionary period, having by that time largely multiplied, the Wyatt families lived up to their record as fighting men, furnishing eighteen soldiers to the Revolutionary Army. Of these, Carey, Pittman and Hubbard were captains—the other fifteen apparently were privates. They were Edward, Elisha, Francis, George, Henry, John, Lewis, Peter, Peterson, Richard, Spivey, Stephen, Theophilis, Thomas and William Wyatt. Of this list, William Wyatt was the great-great-grandfather, and Stephen Wyatt the great-uncle of William Henry Wyatt, Jr., the subject of this sketch, who was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 29, 1870, son of William Henry and Martha E. (Gibson) Wyatt. Mr. Wyatt is the fifth William Henry Wyatt in his family and his son is the sixth.

It will be noticed in the foregoing that, while there are many names outside of these few, the names of William, Henry, Francis, George, Thomas, Edward and Richard have been preferred names in the Wyatt family for very many generations.

Mr. Wyatt's father, grandfather and great-grandfather were cabinet makers. His grandfather, Edward Branch Wyatt, served his apprenticeship with John Turpin in old Manchester, now South Richmond. His father, William Henry Wyatt, who recently retired from business, was later in life a coach builder.

The Virginia records show, between 1641 and 1831, forty-five land patents issued to members of this family in Virginia, ranging from James City County, in the extreme east, to Tyler and Randolph Counties, now in West Virginia. The area of the land embraced in these patents amounts to over thirty-two thousand acres; and at one time the family settled in New Kent owned over ten square miles of land. It is of some interest to look over these old grants and see why they were made. The first one to Henry Wyatt, in 1641, was granted for the betterment of the Colony. The next, in 1642, to George Wyatt, was by purchase. In 1643, two thousand acres were granted to Sir Francis, the Governor, for bringing forty persons into the Colony. It will be remembered that, at that time, fifty acres were granted to

every person who would bring in one immigrant. From these old records we see that different Wyatts brought in one hundred and forty-six persons, and received therefore seventy-three hundred acres of land. In 1720 we come upon Edward, who bought two hundred acres in Isle of Wight County for twenty shillings; and in 1743 Francis bought three hundred and seventy-seven acres in Prince George for forty shillings, and another hundred acres for ten shillings, and yet another two hundred acres in Amelia for twenty shillings. It is quite likely that William Henry Wyatt, Jr., would like to buy some of these Virginia lands to-day at the same prices that the older generations paid.

William Henry Wyatt, Jr., was educated in the Richmond public schools, and as a youth learned the trade of printer, becoming a member of the Richmond Typographical Union, No. 90, in which he still holds membership. Possessed of an unusual degree of capacity and a most pleasing personality, he ventured in other directions, and became recognized as one of the honorable business men of the city, and was finally elected to the position in which he is now serving—that of High Constable of Richmond. In his present responsible position, Mr. Wyatt is discharging with fidelity the duties of the office with which he has been entrusted, and is held in the highest esteem by every class of citizens.

He is a strong fraternalist; a thirty-second degree Mason, and holds membership in the Royal Arcanum, the Red Men, the Eagles, the Junior Order of United American Mechanics; is an active member of the Y. M. C. A. and of the Richmond Chamber of Commerce. Religiously, he is associated with the Grace Street Baptist Church; and a work to which he is peculiarly devoted, and to which he is splendidly adapted, that of Bible study, appeals to him so strongly that he has been made President of the Business Men's Bible Class. He is heartily in line with the present sentiment against the liquor traffic in our country, and believes that abstinence from the use of alcoholic drinks and of cigarettes will promote most highly the welfare of our people. In his reading he puts the Bible first of all.

From every standpoint his political affiliation is with the Democratic party, but as a holder of public office, he exercises no favoritism on account of political opinion.

Mr. Wyatt has been twice married. First, to Minnie Louise Neisz, daughter of Charles and Helena Neisz, of Richmond. This marriage was contracted December 22, 1892, and three children were born of the union—Grace, Helena and William Henry Wyatt.

After the death of the first wife, he married her sister, Ida Mary Neisz, on May 1, 1906. The issue of this marriage is one son, Edward Branch Wyatt.

William Henry Wyatt, Jr., is son of William Henry Wyatt. Sr., born April 30, 1840, and still living. He is son of Edward Branch Wyatt, born 1809, died 1854. He was son of William Wyatt, Jr., born about 1770, died December, 1857. He was son of William Wyatt, born, about 1728, died March 16, 1808. He was son of Thomas Wyatt, born about 1699, died in February, 1759, in Chesterfield County. Thomas Wyatt's personal estate was ordered appraised March 2, 1759, in the thirty-third year of the reign of George II. Mention was made in the appraisement of seventy pounds sterling being left to him by Henry Wyatt, who evidently had died only a short time earlier. His widow, Elizabeth, later transferred the land to the son William. This, William's will, was probated March 16, 1808.

The line from William H. Wyatt, Jr., back to Thomas, is entirely clear. Thomas Wyatt was born about 1699. It will be remembered that George and his brother Edward were the founders of the Virginia family. Investigation made by Dr. Lyon Tyler, of William and Mary College, through Mr. William Henry Wyatt, of England, shows that Thomas Wyatt was the grandson of Edward, and therefore the son of Conquest Wyatt.

Enough has been said here, drawn from authentic sources, to show that for six hundred years this ancient English family has borne an honorable part in the world's work. Quite a few of them have been men of unusual parts and distinction in their day; and the generations of the family settled in Virginia in the early days of the Colony did men's work in wresting from the wilderness and the savage that noble territory which has come to be known as the "Mother of States and of Statesmen."

William Henry Wyatt, Jr., can look back with pardonable pride on the work of his forbears, and is entitled to credit himself for the part which he is playing in his own generation as a good citizen.

The Wyatt Coat of Arms is thus described:

"Per fesse azure and gules a barnacle argent ringed or.

"Crest: An ostrich proper holding in the beak a horseshoe argent."

Motto: Honor et Veritas (Honor and Truth).

123-124

Raleigh J. Butler

RALEIGH JAMES BAKER

IN business and social circles in Hertford County, North Carolina, the name of Raleigh James Baker, of Ahoskie, occupies a prominent place. Mr. Baker is of English descent and illustrious ancestry. He was born at Harrellsville, North Carolina, October 7, 1859, a son of George Baker and his wife, Mary Ann Outlaw. He attended the public schools of his native place, then took up a course in the Commercial College of Kentucky, at Lexington. In earlier life he was engaged in farming and general merchandising, and has achieved much success in the real estate and insurance business.

The Baker family is an old one, as families go in America, but a much older one in Great Britain, where its history goes back many centuries in Counties Worcester, Gloucester and Kent, and where members of this family were prominent in public affairs as early as the twelfth century. Richard Baker was High Sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1129, and many wills are on file in Bristol records showing the family to be possessed of large estates. The coat armor of the Gloucestershire branch is thus described:

Arms: Azure, three swans' heads erased argent ducally gorged or.

Crest: A naked dexter arm proper, holding a swan's head erased argent.

Motto: Honos Virtutis Satelles.

The Baker family to which this sketch relates descends from Major Henry Baker, who was born in Gloucester, England, in 1645, and early in life came to Virginia and settled in Isle of Wight County. No relationship can be found between Major Henry Baker and Thomas Baker, who came from Kent, England, in 1635, and settled in Massachusetts. Major Baker was a successful merchant at Smithfield, and filled many positions of honor and trust. In 1692-93 he represented his County in the House of Burgesses. He married Mary, daughter of General Edward Bennett, and had children Henry, Lawrence, William, Sarah, Mary, Catharine and Elizabeth. He died in 1712 and by his will, proved July 28 of that year, we find that he was possessed of a large tract of land extending in various parcels from Smithfield, Virginia, to beyond Gatesville, North Carolina. When County lines were subsequently established, the lands conveyed by Major Baker to his sons Henry, William and Lawrence were found

to lie in Hertford County, North Carolina, and they became citizens of this County.

Colonel Henry Baker, of Chowan Precinct, North Carolina, eldest son of the major, was commissioned Colonel in the Colonial Militia of his district. He was the proprietor of the first ferry crossing Chowan River, between Mt. Gallant Fishery and the mouth of the Meherrin River. This ferry was in operation prior to 1722, and was known as the Henry Baker Ferry. He was twice married. By his first wife, Angelica Bray, he had a son Henry. He married, secondly, Ruth Chancey, daughter of Honorable Edmond Chancey, of Pasquotank County, who was a judge under the proprietary government of North Carolina. Colonel Henry Baker died in 1738. His will names the following children: John, Blake, Mary, Sarah, David, Ruth and Zadock, to each of whom he left considerable property. He also left to his son Henry, by his first marriage, his home plantation, known as "Buckland." This son Henry was a representative in Colonial Assembly in 1744-45, and was Justice of the Peace of Chowan County.

Continuing the direct ancestral line of Raleigh J. Baker, of Ahoskie, we find that John Baker (afterwards a major in the Revolutionary War), the son of Colonel Henry Baker, was born in 1726. In 1760 he was chosen the first High Sheriff of Hertford County. Having in his veins the blood of a noted military family he was destined to go higher, and in May, 1772, we find him mentioned in the report of Colonel Wynn, of the Hertford Militia, as Major John Baker, with the recommendation that he be promoted to lieutenant-colonel. When Hertford County responded for men to enter the Continental Army and fight for American liberty, Major Baker entered as first lieutenant in the Seventh Regiment, in November, 1776. He was promoted to captain in July, 1777, and to major in June, 1778. In 1779 he was elected State Senator, serving five years. He was a valuable member of the General Assembly in those trying times when the country needed her wisest and best men in her councils.

By his wife, Elizabeth, Major John Baker had the following children: Henry, Isaac, Benjamin, Dread, Blake, Simon (of further mention), and William.

Simon Baker married in 1791, and among his children was a son John, who served in Captain Jenkins' Company from Hertford in the War of 1812.

John Baker married, July 16, 1816, Rachel Sowell, daughter of George and Kesia Sowell. This couple had sons George, born April 25, 1817, and John, born December 6, 1820. John Baker, Jr., served in the Confederate Army and was a true and gallant soldier. He married Betty Tayloe. He died April 14, 1880.

George Baker lived at Long Branch, Hertford County, in the

old Baker homestead. He was a quiet, refined gentleman, and was noted for his genuine hospitality. He married, first, in 1839, Winifred Williford, who died within a few years, leaving a daughter, Lucretia, who married Joseph Winborne. She died December 23, 1870, leaving children.

George Baker married, secondly, December 30, 1845, Mary Ann Outlaw, born February 7, 1826, died June 17, 1893. She was a daughter of Wiley and Penny Scull Outlaw, of Bertie County.

The children of George and Mary Ann Baker were, (1) Amanda, born April 10, 1848, married November 7, 1867, Joseph Browne, of Bertie County; (2) William Edward, born November 26, 1850; (3) Elisha, born December 29, 1846, died March 30, 1847; (4) John Outlaw, born March 22, 1853; (5) George W., born May 1, 1854, died young; (6) George W., born November 4, 1856; (7) Raleigh James, born October 7, 1859, as previously mentioned.

George Baker, father of these children, was a man of wealth and ease previous to the Civil War, and often served his County in official capacities. He lost much as a result of the war, but he kept his valuable lands and later gradually got in position to enjoy many of his former comforts. He died September 17, 1891, at a ripe old age.

His son, Raleigh J., married, first, January 15, 1884, near Kelford, North Carolina, Miss Sallie J. Harrell, daughter of John Pembroke and Sarah R. (Garriss) Harrell. She died June 1, 1910, leaving the following children: (1) Pembroke, born May 20, 1885, now of the firm of Garrett and Baker, general merchants, at Ahoskie, North Carolina; (2) Ruth, born November 18, 1887, married April 12, 1910, Carl H., son of Dr. J. H. and Rosa Montgomery Mitchell: they have two children, Jessie Harrell, born 1911, Ruth James, born 1912; (3) Raleigh J., born 1890, died 1895; (4) Sallie R., born May 24, 1892, married December 31, 1912, Sidney P. Watson, of Wilson, North Carolina. She died July 24, 1914; (5) Talmadge, born July 20, 1894; (6) Rodney Jasper, born May 31, 1896, died August 31, 1896; (7) Janie Belle, born March 20, 1898.

Raleigh J. Baker married, secondly, December 26, 1911, Lily Walton Scull, widow of W. Drake Scull, and daughter of James and Nannie Sharp Walton, of Greensboro, Alabama.

Thus for eight generations the Bakers have been identified with North Carolina, and are among the old and most prominent families of the State.

CALEB DAVIS BRADHAM

IN the discussion of individual success the comment is frequently made that "blood will tell." There is no question about the accuracy of that statement nor of the fact that intellect, integrity, strength of character and the ability of leadership are often transmitted through succeeding generations. But a man's ambition, energy and intellectual development are his own, and professional success or prominence in business and public affairs is largely the result of individual effort and capability, and not due wholly to heredity. A distinguished representative of Welsh and Scotch-Irish stock, whose high reputation is well known throughout North Carolina, is Caleb Davis Bradham, of New Bern, a descendant of the Bradham-McCann families, early settlers of the Old North State.

Mr. Bradham was born at Chinquapin, Duplin County, North Carolina, May 27, 1867, son of George Washington and Julia (McCann) Bradham. George W. Bradham was a merchant and manufacturer. His parents were Daniel and Nellie (Weller) Bradham. Julia McCann Bradham, mother of C. D. Bradham, is descended from the Sheffield, Pickett and Goff families.

According to family tradition her great-grandfather, John McCann, brought his family from Scotland prior to the Revolution, and it was one of his sons who fell at Germantown. His son, William McCann, married Tabitha Pickett, and their son, John McCann, married Mary Sheffield. On the maternal side her great-grandfather, Isham Sheffield, married Barbary Boney. He was carried off by Tories during the Revolution and never returned, but was reported to have died of smallpox on a sailing vessel. His widow married secondly Robert Dixon, who in his will left property to his step-children, Lincoln and Mary Sheffield. Lincoln Sheffield married Mary Goff, and their daughter married John McCann.

According to parish registers, the ancient home of the Bradhams was in County Merioneth, Wales, whence came John Bradham to Barbadoes, in 1680. From St. Michael's Parish Register it is learned that he migrated early in the eighteenth century to the Barbadian Colony in North Carolina, founded by Sir John Yeamans, and which had then become a prosperous community. He took up land in Onslow County, and here his family multiplied and prospered. James and Joseph Bradham removed to

429-430

Sincerely yours,
C. D. Bradham.

South Carolina, settling with their families in Orangeburg County.

In the maternal line the ancestral record of Mr. Bradham is traced to New Hanover County, North Carolina, where members of the McCann (then spelled Mac Canne) family had settled previous to 1727. Nathaniel Mac Canne removed to Duplin County in 1743.

When the War of the Revolution broke out, the McCann family, animated by the noble impulses of a love for their adopted country, was represented by every member able to bear arms.

Among the first of this family whose life was sacrificed in the perilous struggle for liberty was Lieutenant John McCann (known as "Light-Horse John"), of the North Carolina Continental Line. He was killed in the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, when Washington's troops, after an all night march, surprised at daybreak a part of the British army under General Howe. The American losses numbered over a thousand.

Caleb D. Bradham had the advantage of a liberal collegiate education at the University of North Carolina and the University of Maryland. In 1890 he was a teacher in the public schools, and for the past twenty years has been engaged in the drug business in New Bern. He has achieved remarkable success in the commercial world, and through his progressive methods has become the leading factor in modernizing his home town. He is the originator of the well-known Pepsi Cola formula and the Founder and President of the company manufacturing this popular beverage. The Pepsi Cola factory is located at New Bern, North Carolina, with branches at Memphis, Tennessee, and Jacksonville, Florida. In 1909 Mr. Bradham was chosen Vice-President of the People's Bank of New Bern, and has continuously occupied this position. He is also President of the Bradham Drug Company.

Politically Mr. Bradham is a Democrat, and as chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of Craven County has had much experience in public affairs and has inaugurated in Craven County the modern method of improvements which he put into effect in New Bern.

Many of his fellow-citizens would like to see him in the gubernatorial chair of North Carolina. He is closely in touch with important matters pertaining to the State and its people, and in every way is well qualified to hold the office of Chief Executive. He would put in operation for the State, no doubt, the same sound and economic methods which have characterized his business career and made him a forceful leader.

In military circles Captain Bradham has long been identified with the North Carolina Naval Militia in an official capacity; in 1898 as lieutenant, 1904 as commander, and since 1913 as captain.

In 1914 he was appointed by Secretary Daniels, of the United States Navy, to membership in the General Naval Militia Board for a term of four years.

His fraternal affiliations include membership in St. John's Lodge No. 3, A. F. and A. M., of which he is Past Master. He is Past Exalted Ruler of Lodge No. 764 of the Elks; Provincial Grand Master Order of Colonial Masters; Past Eminent Commander St. John's Commandery; Master Kadosh Carolina Consistory, No. 3. Through the service of his Revolutionary ancestors, he is a member of the North Carolina Chapter of the Society of the Cincinnati. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church at New Bern, of which he is a trustee.

Mr. Bradham married, at Rochester, New York, Miss Charity Credle, who was born in Hyde County, North Carolina, a daughter of Bryan Griffin Credle and his wife, Mary Hatsel. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bradham are Mary McCann, Caleb Darnall and George Washington Bradham.

433-434

Yours truly
John D. Bellamy

JOHN DILLARD BELLAMY

BELLAMY is an ancient surname prominent in England as early as the twelfth century. Of this ancient English family comes Honorable John Dillard Bellamy, of Wilmington, North Carolina, who was born in that city March 24, 1854, a son of Dr. John Dillard Bellamy, physician and planter, and his wife, Eliza M. Harriss.

The history of this family in America goes back to the year 1670, when John Bellamy, with Sir John Yeamans and other associates founded the Charleston Colony in South Carolina. John Bellamy, a native of London, was a youth at the time of the fitting out of the Plymouth Colony, and manifested great interest in this pilgrimage. After the occupation of the Barbadoes Island by the British in 1625, his venturesome spirit prompted him to join the Barbadoes Colony, and it was here that he met Sir John Yeamans and became one of the grantees or charterers of the Yeamans Colony which, in 1665, effected a settlement of English families from Barbadoes at Charleston, South Carolina. According to a map made in 1711, John Bellamy's plantation was between the Ashley and Cooper Rivers, and there he came to live about the year 1670. He died possessed of great wealth. His son, John Bellamy, settled on the Santee River, in South Carolina, and was a large planter. He had a son, John, born in St. George's Parish, in 1750, likewise christened John. This last-named John Bellamy became the father of Dr. John Dillard Bellamy, mentioned above.

John Bellamy (born 1750) was a man of considerable wealth in slaves, real estate and vessel property. Physically of large and athletic build he was a leader among men. Nothing mean or petty found lodgment in his nature, and he was famed for his lavish hospitality. He craved the friendship that it was his royal nature to bestow, and among his closest friends was the late John Dillard of Rockingham County, North Carolina, for whom he named his son. John Dillard was the ancestor of the late Judge Dillard, of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. He was a frequent visitor at the home of John Bellamy and joined him in his hunting excursions and in a cruise on one of his sloops.

Abram Bellamy, a brother of John, was with General Jackson in the Spanish War, as a civil engineer, and moved to Florida about 1819, before that State was admitted to the Union. He settled on the site of Jacksonville, which city he laid out. He was

accompanied by his son, John Bellamy, who became a man of great wealth, and the progenitor of numerous descendants who have achieved distinction, including the Baileys, Turnbulls, Lamars, Eppes, Parkhills and Mays, and Major Burton Bellamy, the largest planter in Florida.

Dr. John D. Bellamy was born in All Saints Parish, South Carolina, September 18, 1835, and married, in Wilmington, Miss Eliza M., daughter of Dr. William James Harriss, a prominent physician, who, when he died in 1839, was Mayor of Wilmington.

Educated at the College of South Carolina, and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, Dr. Bellamy was a physician of great professional prominence. Politically he was a Democrat, of the John C. Calhoun school, and an ardent secessionist. While he always refused public office, frequently tendered him, yet he was for twenty-five years chairman of the Democratic party of his County, and saw it increase from only two literate whites in the Borough of Wilmington, in 1837, to an overwhelming majority in 1850 to 1860. At the breaking out of the Civil War he was one of the wealthiest men of North Carolina, a director in several railroads and banks and owning, in North and South Carolina together, on his several plantations, it was said, nearly eleven hundred slaves. It was his pride and claim that he never sold or separated married slaves, but much of his increase in slave property was due to the purchase of others who had wedded among his own slaves. He had regularly employed, on an annual salary, a Methodist minister to preach to them on the Sabbath, and to perform their marriage and burial services. His home at Wilmington still stands, is owned by the family, and is one of the finest pieces of Southern Colonial architecture extant, having immense Corinthian columns surrounding it. It became the headquarters successively of General Alfred Terry, General Schofield and General Joseph R. Hawley, when Wilmington was captured, in 1865, by the Federal troops, near the close of the Civil War. From its portico Chief Justice Chase, then having Presidential aspirations, made the first speech of reconciliation in the South after the war, contending that the Southern States were never out of the Union and were entitled to their electoral votes. This residence was withheld from the family for a number of years by the United States Government, until President Johnson granted a special pardon to Dr. Bellamy, and restored to him his property rights.

John Dillard Bellamy, lawyer, capitalist, manufacturer and an influential factor in State and National politics, is regarded as one of the most able men in the South, conservative and cautious, but also far-sighted, enterprising and progressive.

He was privileged to acquire a liberal education at Cape Fear Military Academy, conducted at Wilmington by General

Raleigh E. Colston; Davidson College, where he received the degree of B.A., and graduated in a number of schools, and also in the law department of the University of Virginia, with the degree B.L., in 1875. For nearly forty years Mr. Bellamy has had an active and brilliant career before the Bar of North Carolina, both as a general practitioner and as attorney and counsellor for many of the largest corporations in the South. He served many years as one of the counsels for the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company, and in 1912 resigned to accept the appointment of District Counsel for the Seaboard Air Line Railway. He is also counsellor for the Western Union Telegraph Company, Southern Bell Telephone Company, and many other corporations requiring expert legal advice. Mr. Bellamy established, and was the principal owner of, the Wilmington Street Railway up to the time of its electrification. He is the President of the North Carolina Terminal Company, President and chief owner of the Bellwill Cotton Mills, the largest stockholder of the Delgado Cotton Mills, and a director in various industrial enterprises and banks. He was Grand Master of the State of North Carolina of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1892, and representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge of that Order for the two following years.

In public life Mr. Bellamy has rendered valuable service to the State and Nation, for years as member of the Democratic State Executive Committee, chairman of the County Executive Committee, as delegate to National Democratic Conventions, as State Senator, and as member of the United States House of Representatives. His first public office was that of City Attorney of Wilmington, and subsequently Attorney for Brunswick County. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Senate of the North Carolina Legislature, and in this connection we fittingly quote from an editorial estimate appearing in the "Raleigh Observer:" "Senator Bellamy has made a more favorable reputation for ability and learning than any member of this body."

In 1892 Mr. Bellamy was chosen a Delegate-at-Large to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, and in 1908 was again a delegate to the Denver Convention. His entry into national politics began in 1898 when he was nominated as Democratic candidate for the Fifty-sixth Congress. At that time his district was the largest in the State and included the cities of Wilmington and Charlotte. It was termed the "shoe-string" district. Mr. Bellamy's opponent was Honorable Oliver H. Dockery, the foremost Republican in the State. When the spirited campaign was over and the votes counted, it was found that Mr. Bellamy had carried the district by a majority of 6,000, reversing a 5,000 Republican majority in the previous election. His opponent saw fit to contest his right to incumbency on the plea that a local political riot, which occurred three days after the

election, was the cause of the result. He did not claim that Mr. Bellamy had any part directly or indirectly in the trouble, but insisted that his seat in Congress should be withheld as a rebuke to the local Democrats. The position of Mr. Bellamy was upheld by such distinguished men as Thomas Nelson Page, now Ambassador to Italy; the late Honorable John Hay, and former Attorney General John W. Griggs. Mr. Page vigorously defended Mr. Bellamy in the columns of the "Washington Post," commending him as a patriot, gentleman and scholar. Although the matter attracted much attention in the public prints, a Congressional Committee, upon investigation, found the basis of complaint to be unworthy of a report.

As a tribute to the personal worth of Mr. Bellamy he was again elected, in 1901, this time to the Fifty-seventh Congress, by a greater majority than the amazing vote polled in 1899. He has been urged by the most prominent men in all parts of the State to become a candidate for Governor of North Carolina.

Socially Mr. Bellamy is a member of the Theta Delta Chi Fraternity, Cape Fear Club, Cape Fear Country Club, and also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the State Historical Society and the State Bar Association. His religious predilection is with the Presbyterian Church, he being a firm believer in the doctrines of John Calvin.

Mr. Bellamy was married at Hibernia, Granville County, near Townesville, North Carolina, December 6, 1876, to Miss Emma May, daughter of Colonel John and Mary Grist Hargrove. Their children are: (1) Eliza M., educated at Mrs. Lefebvre's School, Baltimore; married James Walter Williamson, and is the mother of one child, Emma Bellamy Williamson; (2) William M., educated at the University of North Carolina, the University of Virginia, and now a practicing lawyer, at Wilmington, unmarried; (3) Emmett H., a graduate of the University of North Carolina, A.B., 1912; also attended Davidson College, Harvard, and Columbia Universities; (4) Mary H., educated at National Cathedral School, Washington, D. C., and the Finch School for Girls in New York City; (5) Marguerite G., a student at Wilmington at the school of Miss Hart.

Mr. Bellamy is the author of a number of historical essays, among them, "The Life and Services of General Robert Howe of the American Revolution," and "The Life of General Alexander Lillington." In his reading (outside of law) he prefers the classics and French and German authors. He believes that the best interests of the State and Nation may be promoted by strict adherence to Jeffersonian Democracy, and by permitting women to vote and share in the responsibilities of government.

The life of John Dillard Bellamy has been one of active labor. He has been a useful man to his generation. Regarding

his success in life he enunciates a strict adherence to these principles:

1. Promptness and punctuality; never put off until to-morrow what can be done to-day.
2. Fidelity to your friends and to your clients.
3. Work without ceasing, and always be ready for trial.

The Bellamy Coat of Arms is as follows:

Sable on a fesse or cottised argent three crescents azure.

Crest: An arm couped habited sable cuffed argent holding in the hand proper a sceptre or, on the top a crescent argent.

JETER CONLEY PRITCHARD

AMONG the "Makers of America" we find some men whose attainments, and the development of whose careers, have been made possible by the genius of their native country. Among such is Jeter Conley Pritchard. Left an orphan, after a war which had stripped his mother of husband and home, and had deprived her of all resources, Judge Pritchard has risen to a height that exemplifies the fact that opportunity to develop strength of character and to rise in station is denied to none in this great and free land which we call the United States.

An incipient fixity of purpose and determination of will, doubtless his inheritance from his Welsh ancestors, and the quick perception and keen wit of his Irish forbears, gave impetus to his natural ambitions. These, fostered by his mother and intensified by the struggles of his childhood for the bare necessities of life, have all produced a character unique in its completeness. It is said that the dwellers in the valleys receive wonderful inspirations from their constant uplook to the mountains which rear their summits above the clouds. Be this as it may, it is certain that Judge Pritchard, from the most straightened circumstances in the wilds of Tennessee, has risen to an exalted judicial position little lower than the highest within the gift of the Government.

William H. Pritchard, the father of the Judge, was of Welsh and Irish ancestry, the name being sometimes written "Pritchett." He was a carpenter and builder of Jonesboro, Tennessee, pursuing his vocation with an earnestness, energy, and honesty typical of his race. He was well educated and fond of books, devoting all his spare time to reading. He was first married to a Miss Boring, of Sullivan County, Tennessee. By this union there were born five children, all of whom are now dead except Mrs. Jennie Pierce, of Greenville, Tennessee. Captain J. K. P. Pritchard, one of the children by his first wife, was a distinguished officer under General Forrest. After the death of his first wife he married Elizabeth Brown, who was of Irish parentage. His son, Jeter Conley Pritchard, was born July 2, 1857. The father was entirely Southern in his sentiments, and when the Civil War broke out, which was to bring disaster to his comfortable home—his home which he was destined never to see again—he enlisted in the Army of the Confederacy. His regiment was the Sixtieth East Tennessee; his Colonel, John H. Crawford. This regiment, at the siege of Vicksburg, was most highly praised for its bravery and endurance. After the surrender at Vicksburg, Mr. Pritchard died at Mobile, Alabama, of disease contracted from the exposure and suffering of four long years of continuous fighting.

441.448

Sincerely yours,

J. C. Pritchard

The plight of the widow and the boy was the more unfortunate and pitiable, in that the State of Tennessee had been divided in sentiment, and the bitterness and animosity between the Unionists and Confederates did not subside for many years. The boy was not yet eight years of age when the end came, and his mother could scarcely support, much less educate him. No doubt his mother taught him to read, but at twelve years he was unable to write. With maternal intuition she had long seen the promise of her son's career, and she labored to instil into his heart and mind those stern precepts of morality by which he has ever been governed. She seized the first and only opportunity that offered for his advancement, and apprenticed him to learn the trade of printing, which was then considered a stepping-stone, as it undoubtedly is, to a liberal education. He made the best possible use of his opportunities; his progress in overcoming the handicap of his defective education was phenomenal, so that, his apprenticeship ending, he was employed as foreman in the "Union Flag" office, at Jonesboro. He never relaxed his studious habits, always forging onward and upward. In 1874 he was offered the place of foreman on the "Bakersville Independent," in North Carolina.

His small wages, part of which his mother shared, did not enable him to accumulate a bank account. The entire journey of thirty-five miles was made on foot, he arriving at his new post with not a cent in his pocket, and only the clothing that he wore. For a seventeen-year-old youth he was making a decided advance. The talents and capacity he had already developed, with the same determination to succeed, soon made him assistant editor and joint owner of the "Independent."

To enlarge his knowledge he attended the Odd Fellows' Institute for one session and Martin's Greek Academy, in Tennessee, for two sessions. Taking up his residence on a farm in Madison County, North Carolina, he was at once identified with the State. He became well known as a Republican leader, and was elected member of the Assembly in 1885, and again in 1887.

The clearness of his views, and the intellectual vigor with which he maintained them, caused him soon to attain prominence. Much of the physical labor of the farm devolved upon him, yet, with the same indomitable perseverance, he determined to study law, and no hardship could swerve him from his intention. Having no instructor he was naturally at a great disadvantage, and his method of learning was unique. He would study a chapter, digest it mentally, lay the book aside, frame questions covering the whole subject, and compare his answers with the text of the book.

The old trite saying, "Poeta nascitur, Orator fit," is a truism. So the lawyer is not only so born, but he is also made. Evidently Judge Pritchard is a "born lawyer;" no other succeeds. Pursu-

ing his studies until he was master of his books, Judge Pritchard obtained his license, and in 1887, entered upon a practice that soon yielded him more than a support.

His course in the Assembly extended his acquaintance throughout the State, and he was recognized as the chief among the Republican leaders. In 1888 he was nominated as the Republican candidate for Lieutenant-Governor. The campaign he made enhanced his reputation and increased his popularity. Again, in 1891, he represented Madison County in the Assembly. He was now considered the strongest of the Republican leaders, and became the caucus nominee of his party for the Senate of the United States. At the next election Mr. Pritchard was nominated for Congress from the Ninth District. The Republican strength of the district had been considerably diminshed by the fact that Mitchell County, its stronghold, had been placed in another district.

By taking this County out of the district the Democratic majority which confronted him was about forty-five hundred. At that election there were three candidates in the field, one being a Populist, who received about seven hundred votes. As a result of a strong canvass, he ran ahead of his ticket in almost every County, and reduced the majority in the district by two hundred and fifty, his opponent having only a plurality of nine hundred votes. His was the only district in which any substantial gains were made by a Republican candidate in 1892.

The establishment of the Farmers' Alliance, and its coalition with the Populist party, brought about a change in the political situation, and the disorganization of the Democratic party, owing to the general dissatisfaction with the Cleveland administration, which had become particularly obnoxious to the people of North Carolina, gave opportunity to the Republican party to regain its lost prestige. Mr. Pritchard succeeded in consolidating the Republican and Populist leaders in a co-operative campaign. It was thought probable that, in those Counties where the Populists were in the majority, the Republicans would support the Populist ticket, and the Populists, in turn, would support the Republican nominees, where these latter were more numerous. The plan succeeded, and the State was carried by a strong anti-Democratic vote, which resulted in the election of the State ticket and the Legislature by an overwhelming majority.

There were two Senators to be chosen at this session of the Assembly, one to fill the unexpired term of Senator Vance, lately deceased, the other to succeed Senator Ransom. Mr. Pritchard was elected to serve the balance of Senator Zebulon B. Vance's term, Honorable Marion Butler for the full term.

At the next election, the co-operation tactics again brought defeat to the Democrats, and Senator Pritchard was chosen to

succeed himself. He also served as chairman of the Republican State Committee and as a National Committeeman. He took an active part in all the campaigns in his State, establishing a reputation as the best equipped and most efficient leader that had been known in the State for many years. Senator Pritchard being the sole representative of his party from the Southern States found himself, consequently, in a position of great influence, with a corresponding weight of responsibility. He was called in consultation by the President and his Republican associates on all questions touching Southern affairs. He sustained himself well under these trying conditions; his just discrimination and careful recommendations winning for him the confidence of both parties. His speeches on the floor of the Senate commanded the attention of the ablest Senators of the respective parties. Notable among these speeches were a discussion of the protective tariff from a Southern view-point, and a discussion in favor of seating DuPont, of Delaware, in which a number of his colleagues participated. This question involved many nice points of law.

The campaign of 1900 brought the Democratic party again into power, and Honorable Lee S. Overman was chosen to succeed Senator Pritchard, whose term was to expire in 1903.

Senator Pritchard, upon retiring from the Senate, accepted the position of Assistant Division Counsel for the Southern Railway, with headquarters at Asheville, but he did not remain long in this post. On April 1, 1903, a vacancy occurred on the Bench of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, which President Roosevelt appointed him to fill. The incumbency of Judge Pritchard gave great satisfaction to his friends, and won for him an enviable reputation as a jurist. Upon the death of Judge Simonton, the President appointed him Judge for the Fourth District, April 29, 1904, for which position he qualified on June 1. Judge Pritchard is now the Presiding Judge of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for that Circuit.

Judge Pritchard's rulings have been almost invariably sustained on appeal, and some of the most celebrated cases in modern criminal annals were tried before him while on the Supreme Court Bench for the District of Columbia. One case, that of Machem *et. al.*, tried by him while on the District Bench, was fought on both sides with great bitterness and astuteness. Presiding in a strange jurisdiction, while many new questions were raised, yet all his rulings were affirmed when appeals to the higher courts were taken.

In his still more elevated judicial position he has displayed great capability and profound learning. His keen insight, almost constituting another sense, still assists him to unravel knotty questions, and to administer impartial justice. Shortly after his

appointment to the Circuit Judgeship, he granted a writ of Habeas Corpus to Honorable Josephus Daniels, who had been adjudged by the Judge of the District Court guilty of contempt. When the writ was returned two days later Judge Pritchard discharged Mr. Daniels, and wrote an exhaustive opinion in the case, making a clear explanation of the general law in the premises, applicable to every State in the Union. This opinion gained wide publicity, being commented upon, not only by the press in America, but in foreign countries as well, and always with a most favorable opinion of his decision.

The cases of Folsom *vs.* Ninety-six Township, and of Folsom *vs.* Greenwood County, aroused considerable interest and attracted much attention in general, but more especially among the legal fraternity. Many novel principles of law were involved in his decisions, there being no direct precedent to guide him as to some of the questions presented. His adjudications, however, have been received by the profession as sound, and based upon the foundation principles of the law. These suits, caused by the action of the Legislature of South Carolina in abolishing the corporate entity of certain townships which had issued bonds in aid of the construction of a railroad. By Legislative enactment, also, the territory originally embraced in Township Ninety-six was transferred to a new County, known as Greenwood County, for the purpose of invalidating the securities issued. Judge Pritchard sustained the validity of the securities.

Courteous as he has ever been, he is fair and impartial on the Bench. During his term as Judge of the District Supreme Court, Judge Pritchard served on the Faculty of Georgetown College as Law Lecturer.

Judge Pritchard is a staunch Baptist, to which denomination his parents belonged. He received, from reading the life of Henry Clay, the strongest impetus towards a public career, and he considers that the influences most potent in bringing him success were the training he received in Sunday-school, his contact with active men, and his observations and reflections on the lives of distinguished characters. The Bible, Shakespeare, Scott and Dickens are his favorite books, and he has ever been a great reader as well as a student. He believes that the young men of the country would benefit by the practice of the following precepts: "Be diligent and prompt. Do not use any intoxicants whatever, and in all matters, be entirely frank and honest."

Judge Pritchard has, on several occasions, been the recipient of handsome tokens of appreciation without respect to party affiliations. When his Senatorial term expired he was presented with a beautiful silver service and a chest of silver. The Honorable Richmond Pearson made the presentation speech. On his retirement from the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia,

the members of the Bar unanimously adopted resolutions expressing appreciation of his course as a jurist, and presented him, through its chairman, the Honorable Henry Davis, with a handsome punch-bowl.

On September 18, 1878, Senator Pritchard married Miss Augusta L. Ray. Four sons and one daughter were the result of this union, all of whom are living except Lieutenant W. D. Pritchard, who died in the Philippines. After the death of Senator Pritchard's first wife, he married Miss Jennie Bailey, of Erwin, East Tennessee, 1889. After her death, in 1891, he married Miss Melissa Bowman. One son was born as a result of this union. After her death he married Miss Lillian S. Saum, of the City of Washington.

Still on the Bench of the United States Circuit Court, Judge Pritchard is rendering valuable service to his country, and is adding new laurels to those already won in other fields of public usefulness.

On the 28th day of November, 1914, Judge Pritchard became the chairman of the National Board of Arbitration to settle the differences in the controversy between all the railroads and employees west of the City of Chicago. "This," to use the language of one in intimate association with Judge Pritchard in this matter, "was an arbitration of a controversy between ninety-eight Western associated railroads and their engineers and firemen, aggregating fifty-five thousand, involving rates of pay and conditions of service, and attracted nation-wide attention. The Arbitration Board was composed of six members—Mr. H. E. Byram, Vice-President, Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Company, and Mr. W. L. Park, Vice-President, Illinois Central Railroad Company, both selected by the railroads; Mr. F. A. Burgess, Assistant Grand Chief of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and Mr. Timothy Shea, Assistant President of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Engineers, selected by the employees; Honorable Charles Nagel, former Secretary of Commerce and Labor, and Judge Pritchard, both selected by the United States Board of Mediation and Conciliation. The Arbitration Board at its first meeting for organization, on November 30, 1914, elected Judge Pritchard chairman of the Board. The sessions of the board continued until April 30, 1915, when its award was rendered.

The selection of two gentlemen to perform the exceedingly difficult service required of neutral arbitrators, devolved upon the United States Board of Mediation and Conciliation upon the failure of the four arbitrators chosen by the parties to the controversy to agree upon two neutral arbitrators, to complete the membership of the board, within the fifteen days allowed by law for that purpose. Judge Pritchard was thereupon persuaded to

accept the appointment and perform an entirely voluntary public service, the importance of which is not generally appreciated. On two occasions since rendering its award the Arbitration Board has been reconvened upon request of the parties, Judge Pritchard presiding upon each occasion. His fair and impartial conduct of the sessions of the Arbitration Board not only increased the already high respect of all parties concerned with the controversy for his well-known reputation as a fair-minded man of broad views and strong personality, but justified the conviction of the Board of Mediation and Conciliation that no mistake would be made if he could be induced to undertake the arduous duties, which he so well performed.

449-450

Cordially yours
C. A. Wyche

CLARENCE ADOLPHUS WYCHE

THE English, like the American, are a composite people. The Britons, who anciently occupied the land, amalgamated with the Saxon invaders and later absorbed Danes and Norsemen, and when finally conquered by the Normans, they assimilated these, also, and within one hundred and fifty years after the Norman Conquest the English people had taken on the characteristics which have made of them the most influential nation of the world for the past seven hundred years. It is these characteristics of the English, modified by new conditions, which in the last three hundred years have built up the marvelous American nation. After frankly admitting the great helpfulness of the Scotch, Irish, the German and the French, strains which have shared in the work, it yet remains true that the English blood has been the dominant factor in the results obtained. And this blood has not lost its virility, as is proven to-day in countless instances.

A fine example of accomplishment is shown by Clarence Adolphus Wyche, President of the First National Bank of Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina.

He comes of a very ancient English family, located in Alderly, England, as early as the year 1200. A branch of that family settled at Davenham, Cheshire, and from this branch is descended the American family. About 1475 William Wyche, of Davenham, married Margery, daughter and co-heiress of Richard Brett. Their son, Richard(1), married Mary, daughter of John Beeston, of Beeston Castle. Their son, Richard(2), born 1554, became a resident of London, where, in 1583, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Salstonstall, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1598. Their son, Rev. Henry Wyche (born 1604, died 1678) was a Master of Arts of Cambridge University, became Rector of Sutton, Surrey, and married Ellen, daughter of Ralph Bennett, of Old Palace Yard, Westminster. Henry Wyche, their eldest son, born November 4, 1645, came to Virginia and settled in Surrey County. His will was probated March 18, 1714, and showed that he had children as follows: Eleanor, William, George, Sarah, Henry and James. William and James remained in Surrey. Henry moved to Brunswick County, where his will was probated in 1740. About 1812 James Wyche, of Brunswick County, evidently a grandson of Henry(2), moved to Granville County, North Carolina. He became promi-

nent in his new home and was active in the settlement of Henderson (now in Vance County), North Carolina. He was for several terms a member of the North Carolina Senate, and was serving in that body at the time of his death, in 1845. He married Pamela Evans, of Nottoway County, Virginia, who was the daughter of Lieutenant William Evans, a Revolutionary officer.

James Wyche had the distinction of being a pioneer railroad president, serving as the first President of the old Raleigh and Gaston Railroad, one of the first railroads to be built in the Southern States.

Parry Wayne Wyche, son of James Wyche, became a merchant, married Rebecca G. Southall, a name borne by one of the most highly respected families in Virginia.

Clarence A. Wyche is a son of that marriage. He was born in Henderson, Vance County, March 14, 1878. He attended the common schools up to the age of fourteen, when he became a telegraph operator. Then the metal that was in the lad began to show, for working as an operator by day, he put his evening hours into study so that at the age of nineteen he was able to enter the University of North Carolina, where he remained two years. Leaving the university at twenty-one he became Secretary of the Rosemary Manufacturing Company, at Roanoke Rapids. That he demonstrated remarkable business ability is proven by the fact that at the age of thirty-four he was elected President of the First National Bank of Roanoke Rapids, in which capacity he is now serving.

Mr. Wyche has won his spurs as a business man, but he has not neglected the weightier matters of life and has given faithful service as a Deacon of the Presbyterian Church. In other directions he is interested, being a member of the Alpha Tau Omega College Fraternity, a Thirty-Second degree Mason, and at the National Convention of the Sons of the American Revolution, in 1914, he was named as Trustee for North Carolina. His political affiliation is with the Democratic party. Mr. Wyches' business career recalls that of the brilliant Georgia banker, State Senator John D. Walker, whose history has run along much the same lines, and who now, somewhat older, is a power in Georgia. On November 20, 1902, Mr. Wyche married Miss Lemme Jordan, born in Petersburg, October 9, 1878, daughter of Lemuel Jordan, of Prince George County, Virginia, and his wife, Frances Lewis, of Granville County, North Carolina. On the paternal side Mrs. Wyche comes of the old Prince George family of Jordan, which settled at Jordan's Point about 1620. On the maternal side she comes of the Lewis family, of Warner Hall, a record of which has been given in the "William and Mary Quarterly." The various branches of the Lewis family loom large in American history, and when a good American considers the great Commonwealths of

Oregon and Washington he feels a reverence for that gallant youth Lewis who, with his associate Clark, marked that rich country as American territory.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wyche are Mary T. Wyche, now (1915) ten years of age, and Francis Lewis Wyche, age eight. It would be interesting if space permitted to dwell on the Wyche family history as it appears in several publications, both in the old country and the new, notably in Volumes XIII, XIV and XV of the "William and Mary Quarterly," and in Volume I of the Proceedings of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, where Richard Brooke, Esq., F. S. A., presented a monograph, "On the ancient family of Wyche or de la Wyche, with a descriptive account of their seat at Alderly, in Cheshire." This gives in detail many of the facts already stated in this sketch.

The essential fact in all this record is that the family has lived up to a high standard for seven hundred years and in this good year of grace an unassuming American citizen is discharging with traditional fidelity every duty which devolves upon him, as manfully as did his forbears who helped to make England the brightest spot in a world of gloom. The Wyche Coat of Arms is thus described:

Arms: Azure a pile ermine.

Crest: A dexter arm embowed, habited gules, turned up or, holding in the hand ppr. a sprig vert.

Motto: Malgre le tort.

EDWIN LAWRENCE KENDIG

DR. E. L. KENDIG, of Victoria, Virginia, a young man not yet thirty-four, has achieved success in his profession as well as in the business and public life of his community. He comes of that Pennsylvania German stock which has made all Southeast Pennsylvania a garden. He was born in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, October 11, 1881, son of Samuel E. Kendig, a farmer, who married Minerva Eudora Fleming. His early education was received in public and private schools of Spottsylvania County, and he graduated from the Bel-Air School of that County in 1899. Electing to become a physician, he entered the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, from which he was graduated in 1905. For one year, 1905 to 1906, he served as an interne at the Retreat for the Sick Hospital at Richmond, and at the same time as lecturer on anatomy to the nurses attached to that institution. From 1906 to 1907 he was surgeon for the J. G. Wright Construction Company, Cochran, Virginia. In 1907 he located at Victoria for the general practice of medicine, and since that time has been Division Surgeon of the Virginia Railway.

Dr. Kendig stepped at once into an active practice, made character in the community, and since 1911 has been health officer of Lunenburg County. He served as a member of the Town Council in Victoria from the date of its incorporation until 1912. In 1913 and 1914 he was chairman of the Lunenburg County Electoral Board. He is now chairman of the Lunenburg County Democratic Committee. His business capacity has won recognition, and he is a Director and First Vice-President of the Bank of Victoria. It will be noted that Dr. Kendig's activities cover a wide range aside from his profession, and that he is making a most useful citizen.

He is also active in church work, being deacon of the Victoria Baptist Church. He holds membership in the American Medical Association, Medical Society of Virginia, Seaboard Medical Society, South-side Virginia Medical Society and Lunenburg County Medical Society. He was elected by the physicians of the Fourth Virginia Congressional District, in 1915, to represent the district in the Executive Council of the Medical Society of Virginia, for a term of three years. He is affiliated with the Omega Upsilon Phi College Fraternity.

455-456

Very truly yours -
E. L. Keenig.

Dr. Kendig was married at Lunenburg Court House, on June 23, 1910, to Mayme McGuire Yates, a native of Lunenburg County, born June 24, 1883, daughter of John L. and Molly (Cooksey) Yates. The only child of this marriage is Edwin Lawrence Kendig, Jr., born November 12, 1911.

In our public affairs he believes that the best interests of the country are to be promoted by the practical application of the old democratic doctrine of giving an equal opportunity to everyone. This is very sound doctrine, which so far has been found to be very difficult of application. In a professional way, he believes that the health conditions are to be promoted by giving absolute control of health work in every part of the country to a National Board of Health, thus insuring uniformity and effectiveness of work. That he is clearly right in this is evident to every man who has given it the least thought. Very many men are beginning to see that our State lines breaking us up into forty-eight petty governments interfere in many ways most seriously with the common welfare, and it is becoming clear that there are some things which can only be handled successfully by the National power.

In addition to his professional studies, historical and classical reading both appeal to him, and he keeps well informed as to public matters through our current periodicals. Dr. Kendig has taken an active interest in the good roads movement, which is now becoming so prominent all over the United States, and in which Virginia, it must be admitted, is not keeping up with some of the other States. His interest goes beyond mere sentiment. He is chairman of the Road Board of his district, which has in hand the spending of $40,000 for the permanent improvement of local roads, the proceeds of a bond issue for that purpose.

In fraternal circles he holds membership in the Woodmen of the World, the Odd Fellows, the Masons, the Order of Eastern Star, I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias, and Junior Order of American Mechanics. He is medical examiner for the local camp of the Woodmen, for the Insurance Department of the Knights of Pythias, Woodmen Circle, and fifteen old line insurance companies.

Enlarging upon his governmental ideas, as to equal opportunity for all men regardless of social grade, he maintains the position that the country should be put on a fair competitive basis; the trade combinations should be rigidly controlled by government; tariff should be only levied for revenue that an income tax system should be thoroughly worked out; that in the selection of officials, character should have first consideration; that unsparing warfare should be waged on the spoils system; and that public education should be absolutely impartial and unbiased by any other consideration than the mental training

of pupils in essential facts. He enlarges somewhat upon his idea about the National Board of Health with two suggestions that have great merit. One suggestion is that governmental hospitals for the needy should be maintained. This is a strong point, as many of us know that private hospitals are making illness a great burden upon people of limited means. The other suggestion is to the effect that universal examining boards should be established to license physicians to practice medicine, and that this examination should be fully recognized in every State, thus doing away with the multiplicity of examining boards which involve so much trouble even to the properly trained physicians, who find it necessary at times to change location.

Dr. Kendig has accomplished so much in the ten years since his graduation that one runs no risk in prophesying for him an influential and useful life, should he be spared to the normal length of days.

A great-uncle of Dr. Edwin L. Kendig, Dr. Benjamin S. Kendig, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, deceased, has compiled a genealogy of the Kendig family. The following facts are taken from Dr. Benjamin Kendig's compilation.

According to his account, owing to violent persecutions because of their religious convictions, a Colony of Protestants, disciples of Menno Simons, the leader of the sect in the Netherlands called the Mennonites, fled from the Palatinate to Berne, Switzerland. But finding the persecutions there intolerable they returned to the Palatinate. Then, under their preacher and leader, Hans Herr, about twelve of their prominent members, including Herr, were sent to Pennsylvania to select a home for their persecuted friends. They came to Lancaster, Pennsylvania (at that time, Chester), and patented ten thousand acres of land in Pequea and Beaver Valley. Among the list of these pioneers were Hans Herr, Martin Kendig, Hans Mylin and his two sons, John R. Bundely, Jacob Miller, Wendell Bowman, and others. When the land was secured Martin Kendig returned to Germany, bringing in the families, about twenty in number. This little Colony increased in a few years to about thirty families, but most of the later additions were in straitened circumstances, and the Colonists were obliged to pay their passage. A wise apportionment of the ten thousand acres was distributed among the Colonists in tracts of from one hundred and fifty to six hundred acres, in proportion to their ability for meeting the payment. These tracts of land are recorded in the Patent Office at Philadelphia.

This pioneer Martin Kendig, a wealthy business man, who patented large tracts in his own name, many of which he conveyed to other parties, is the paternal ancestor of Dr. Edwin L. Kendig. The name Kendig in the German is Euendig, Eundig or Kundlich. As there is no letter in the English alphabet to give

the sound of the German "u" and "g" in anglicising the name, each member of the family spelled it to suit himself. Of three brothers there was one who spelled the name Kindig, another Kendrick, and the third, Kendig. The records bear out the statement that there was only one family of Kendigs who came over with the Mennonites, and up until the year 1810, there is no mention of any Kendig who emigrated to Lancaster County except the six brothers and their families, and one sister, Elizabeth, who married Hans Herr.

That the Kendig family was both wealthy and influential is gathered from the fact that Martin Kendig owned considerable land and extensive business interests. Hans Herr, the husband of Elizabeth Kendig, had in his possession a patent of nobility dating back to 1060, and as a man of gentle birth always married in his own class, the inference is clear that the Kendig family was of considerable prominence in Switzerland.

In this genealogy furnished by Dr. Benjamin S. Kendig the first ancestor on record of Dr. Edwin L. Kendig was John Jacob Kendig, of Berne, Switzerland, who lived in the sixteenth century. His son, John Jacob Kendig, married Jane Milan. Of this marriage was born Martin Kendig, who emigrated to Pennsylvania. A son of this Martin Kendig was Martin Kendig, Jr. His son, John Kendig, who married Anne Witner, had issue, a son, John, who married Polly Mary Kline. Their son, Urias Kendig, son of the second John Kendig, the paternal grandfather of Dr. Edwin L. Kendig, born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, moved to Virginia about 1849. He there married Isabella Atkins, and this branch of the family has from that time on lived in Virginia. Dr. Kendig's paternal grandfather, Urias Perkins Kendig, served in the Mexican War under General Scott. Samuel Edgar Kendig, the son of Urias, married Minerva Eudora Fleming. Dr. Kendig's maternal grandmother was Bozel Fleming, born in Middle Virginia, either in Fluvanna or Hanover Counties, who married Lucy Boxley, of Louisa County. The Atkins family was of English descent. The Boxleys also were of English descent, having come from the family of that name settled in Kent County, England.

The Fleming family is not only very ancient but very numerous in Great Britain. According to the German account, the name originated from the tribe of Flaminii, who had settled in England nearly fifteen hundred years ago. This seems apocryphal. Baring-Gould, an English author, who has studied much on family names, says that the common-sense explanation is that the family name was assumed in England because of their being Flemings, or people who had come from Flanders to England. The first certain record we have of them is when William the

Conqueror gave an estate to William le Fleming, which bears out Baring-Gould's contention.

The family multiplied immensely, and became very conspicuous in many sections of Great Britain, holding numerous titles. By the fifteenth century three great families had developed, the English, the Scotch and the Irish. The Virginia family of this name is descended from the Scottish branch, which, for the last five or six hundred years, has been a very conspicuous family in that country. Dr. Kendig, therefore, has in his veins German, English and Scotch blood. His work, so far in life, indicates that he is living up to the best traditions of these three great racial stocks.

461-2168

James Finley
J. Westcraft Ville

SAMUEL WESTRAY BATTLE

THE Battle family possesses an individual and unique interest. A record of the achievements of this splendid family would form a résumé of the history of North Carolina, for this family, distinguished always for public service and private citizenship, has been in the State since as early as 1662. In that year we find that John Battle, from Yorkshire, England, resided on the Pasquotank River, North Carolina, owning lands there and in Nansemond County, Virginia.

The North Carolina Battles are of English origin. The original spelling of the name was Battaile, but by consulting the records we find in different periods, that the spelling has been changed to Battel, Battell, and lastly, Battle. The name originated as a place name. According to "Patronymica Britannica," it had its beginning in a town in Essex, England, so named from the Battle of Hastings, fought in 1066, and won by William the Conqueror. On this spot later was erected Battle Abbey; thus the surname is literally De Bello. A tradition in the family, however, carries the name back to Battle Flats, which commemorates the great battle of Stamford Bridge, in the year 400.

William Battle, son of John, of Pasquotank, the emigrant, was born in Pasquotank County. It is not known whether he was the eldest, or the only son. However, he sold his father's land and moved to Nansemond County, Virginia. His son, Elisha Battle, the great-grandfather of Samuel Westray Battle, the subject of this sketch, was born in Virginia, January 9, 1724. He left the State of Virginia, moving to Cool Spring Plantation, Edgecombe County, North Carolina, in the year 1748. He was an exceedingly prominent figure in Colonial affairs, a member of the Provincial Congress and of the Constitutional Congress, at Halifax, 1776. He was also a member of the Colonial Assembly and of the State Congress, which adopted the Constitution of North Carolina, 1776; State Senator, 1777; a member of the State Convention, 1788, which postponed the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and Chairman of the Committee of the Whole.

Elisha Battle married Elizabeth, daughter of John Sumner, first cousin to General Jethro Sumner, of Washington's staff; and a granddaughter of William Sumner, of Sumner Manor, Isle of Wight County, Virginia. Of this marriage there were the fol-

lowing children: Sara, Jethro, Elizabeth, Elisha, John, William, Dempsey, and Jacob.

Jacob Battle, the youngest son of Elisha, was born April 22, 1754, and died in 1814. He lived on the Cool Spring Plantation, in Edgecombe County, about one-half mile from his father's residence, at a settlement called Old Town. He afterwards owned his father's magnificent estate. He married Mrs. Edwards, whose maiden name was Penelope Langley. She was a descendant of Captain James Smith, who, with his brothers, came to North Carolina from Virginia and founded the settlement called Scotland Neck. Of this marriage there were several children, but all died leaving no issue, except James Smith Battle.

James Smith Battle, the grandson of Elisha Battle, was a prominent planter. It is difficult to relate the influence this unobtrusive character exerted upon his times. He was not ambitious of political preferment, but his sagacity and intrinsic worth made him a telling power for good in the affairs of his neighborhood. He married, first, his cousin, Tempy Battle Fort, a widow with one child, and the daughter of Jethro Battle. Of this marriage there was one son, Marmaduke, a brilliant young man, who, when he had arrived at manhood, emigrated to Mississippi, dying unmarried. James Smith Battle's second wife was Sallie Harriett, daughter of Samuel Westray, Esq., an eminent and representative citizen of Washington County. Of this marriage there were the following: First, Cornelia Viola, wife of John S. Dancy; second, William Smith Battle, who married Elizabeth Dancy; third, Turner Westray Battle, who married Lavinia B. Daniel; fourth, Mary Elizabeth, who married, first, William F. Dancy, and second, N. J. Pitman; fifth, Penelope Bradford, who married William R. Cox; sixth, Martha Ann, wife of Dr. Kemp. P. Battle, another member of the Battle clan who has contributed his quota of distinction to the name.

William Smith Battle, the son of James Smith Battle, and the father of the subject of this sketch, was born October 4, 1823. As a boy he attended Stony Hill Academy, under Martin R. Garrett. Later he entered the Louisburg Academy under John B. Bobbitt. William Smith Battle entered the University of North Carolina, where he graduated with honor July 25, 1845. Shortly after his graduation he married Elizabeth M. Dancy, daughter of Francis Little Dancy, a prominent lawyer. He settled in Edgecomb County and became a prominent and influential planter. His business interests were varied. He became manager and owner of the Rocky Mount Flour and Grist Mill. He was also manager and owner of the cotton factory built by Joel Battle in 1820, at the Falls of the Tar River. This cotton factory, by the way, was the first in Eastern Carolina, and it is now managed by one of Joel Battle's great-great-grandsons. William

Smith Battle had the misfortune to lose his flour and grist mills, as a Federal cavalry force was sent to New Bern, July, 1863, with instructions to burn these plants. However, William Smith Battle, at the close of the war between the States, had no spirit of animosity, even though his losses had been great, but exhibited a splendid spirit of charity to the victors. This spirit was characteristic of the man, for he had the genius for submitting generously to the inevitable. In the suffering that followed in the wake of the war he was a constant benefactor, and there are numerous stories told of his benevolences.

Dr. Samuel Westray Battle, the subject of this sketch, now on the retired list of the Medical Corps of the Navy, was the fifth son of William Smith Battle and Mary Elizabeth Dancy Battle. He was born in Nash County, North Carolina, August 4, 1854. Samuel Westray Battle had the good fortune to spend his boyhood days in the country. It was an ideal life, too, that of the Southern boy in a home with cultivated parents and elegant surroundings. It gave him the development needed, physically, mentally and morally, and it is small wonder that the son of these gifted parents is a man four-square to all the world.

When quite a lad he entered the Horner School at Oxford, North Carolina, one of the finest preparatory schools in the State. From there he went to Bellevue High School, in Bedford County, Virginia. Dr. Battle next entered the University of Virginia. After devoting some time to the classics he matriculated in the medical department. He left the University of Virginia in 1874. In 1875 he graduated from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, now a part of the University of New York, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In October, 1875, he entered the United States Naval service as assistant surgeon, at the age of twenty-one. The United States Naval service examination was rigid. There were many failures, but this young man, going alone, without the encouragement of friends, received his commission, which was a high tribute to his thorough preparation. Dr. Battle served with distinction in the Navy for nearly ten years.

In 1878 he was attached to the United States Ship "Marion," sailing in company with the United States Ship "Vandalia," the two ships that were detailed to take General Grant around the world. After war broke out between Russia and Turkey, early in 1878, these ships were at Smyrna preparing to go down the coast and through the Suez Canal to the East. They remained, however, on the coast of Asia Minor as long as needed, then joined the Mediterranean squadron. His first sea trip was in connection with the demonstration made by the United States following the "Virginius" affair. Those familiar with this occurrence will remember that the American Steamer "Virginius," cruising in Cuban waters, was captured by the Spanish cruiser

"Tornado," and afterwards taken into Santiago as a pirate. The crew comprised Captain Joseph Fry and one hundred and twenty men, half of whom, including Captain Fry, were executed, their bodies trampled on by horses, and their heads placed on pikes. The British warship "Niboe," under Sir Lampton Lorraine, hurried from Kingston, Jamaica, to Santiago, and threatened to bombard the city unless the atrocious outrages were instantly stopped. The "Virginius" was finally surrendered by Spain, but it was an affair of long-drawn-out duration, and our ships were kept in Southern waters a number of years. At this time Dr. Battle was serving on the United States Ship "New Hampshire," under command of Commodore Clitz. Following this he served on the "Monitor," "Ajax," "Lehigh," "Catskill," "Manhattan," "Mahopac" and "Saugus." Owing to injuries received in this line of duty, while cruising at sea, Dr. Battle was placed on the retired list of the Medical Corps of the United States Navy, 1884.

The city of Asheville, North Carolina, in the section familiarly known as the "Land of the Sky," was fortunate, in 1885, to have Dr. Battle make it his abiding place. And it was he who was among the first to recognize the advantages of this belt known to us at the present as the Asheville plateau. As Dr. Battle had made a study of the meteorological reports of the United States Government, he recognized that the Asheville plateau was the dryest atmospheric territory east of the Mississippi River. He saw, too, that the elevation of Asheville made it peculiarly suitable for all throat and pulmonary troubles. He did not keep this information to himself, but speedily conveyed to the medical profession at large his belief concerning the climate of Asheville. Through his able contributions to medical journals and periodicals, the city of Asheville was, in a short time, well advertised.

A pleasant associate who contributed his share towards the making of the fame of this town in the "Land of the Sky" was Bill Nye. He was a close friend of Dr. Battle, and his witty stories helped on the cause. Those who read the accounts given of Asheville as a health resort came and tarried. The majority of them became patients of Dr. Battle, so much so that he had to secure the services of two assistants. But not only as a physician was Dr. Battle a blessing to the town. He was interested in every movement for the betterment of civic conditions.

When the Sprague system of street railways had been successfully installed in Richmond, it was Dr. Battle who went to confer with Mr. E. D. Davidson, of New York, concerning the possibility of a system of street cars for Asheville. It was found practicable and a company was formed, which secured for the owners a charter for a general system of street car service. He was elected Vice-President of the company, subscribed largely to

its stocks and bonds, and with the assistance of others, secured for Asheville a splendid street car service.

In various other undertakings along forward-looking lines Dr. Battle was an active participant. He exhibited a spirit of service, and his example was an encouragement to others—never counting the cost to himself, but always willing to put his shoulder to the wheel of progress.

In 1884 Dr. Battle was happily married to Alice Maud, daughter of Admiral George E. Belknap, United States Navy, distinguished as an officer of the service, a splendid sailor, and a man of literary and scientific achievements. Of this marriage there were born the following children: Madelon, S. Westray, Jr., Maud Dancy and Belknap. Of these children Madelon, the wife of Major Mortimer Hancock, of the Royal Fusiliers, and Belknap are now living. Major Mortimer Hancock is at present fighting in the trenches on the Gallipoli Peninsula; he has received serious wounds, but is again on the firing line.

Dr. Battle, having recently visited his son-in-law, Major Hancock, was able to make an inspection of the trenches in Flanders. This recent visit to England increases his usefulness and broadens his outlook concerning present conditions in the European War. As Dr. Battle is a traveled man, of cultivated and cosmopolitan tastes, he is peculiarly adapted for the work he undertook, that of bringing people from the four quarters of the earth to the Highlands of Carolina. Then, too, his choice in his helpmate caused him to be claimed by both Northern and Southern friends. Added to Dr. Battle's habits of industry and talent for organization were his social attributes. Everyone is familiar with the success of the undertaking, even though they are not aware of Dr. Battle's services in the making of Asheville.

After a careful consideration of Dr. Battle's talents, a friend, who knows him well, declares that it is as a physician that he ranks highest. His charming personality, which has won for him so many friends, is a great asset, coupled with the vast store of human sympathy which he possesses. For the sufferings of his patients are, in truth, his own.

Of some of the posts of honor held by Dr. Battle the following may be mentioned: He is Medical Director of the Clarence Barker Memorial Hospital and Dispensary at Biltmore, North Carolina; Colonel and Surgeon-General, North Carolina State Guard; member American Medical Association, Mississippi Valley Medical Society, Tri-State Medical (Virginia and the Carolinas), North Carolina Medical Society, and Buncombe County Medical Society.

He is a Fellow of the Rhinological, Otological and Laryngological Society, member of the American Climatological Association, American Public Health Association, Association of Mili-

tary Surgeons, State Board of Health and Medical Corps of the United States Navy, on the retired list.

He is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, Sons of the American Revolution, Naval Order of the United States, and of the Army and Navy Clubs of the cities of New York and Washington; Metropolitan Club, of Washington; Swannanoa Country Club, at Asheville; Asheville Club; President of the Catawba Game Association; Vice-President of the Asheville Gun Club, and member of the Mottfield Club, Georgetown, South Carolina.

Through his maternal line Dr. Battle is a descendant of the distinguished Dancy family. The tradition of this family is as follows: The Dancys were French Huguenots, who fled from France to avoid the persecution begun by Louis XIV, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. There were three brothers, William, Francis and David, who landed in Virginia. Their descendants settled in Virginia, North Carolina and other parts of the South. Benjamin and Francis Dancy were men of wealth and prominence. We find their names on the Committee of Safety for Charles City County, Virginia, December 17, 1774.

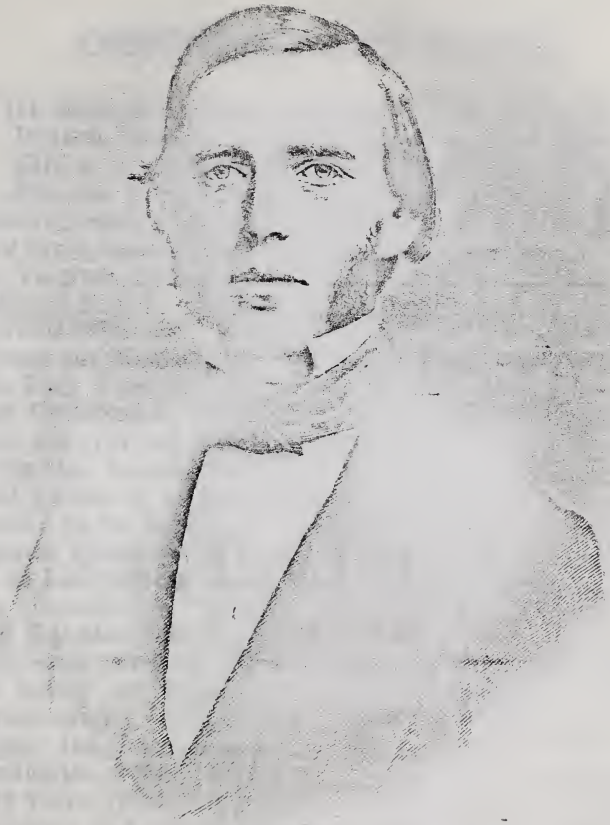
Of the Virginia descendants of these three brothers, William Dancy, in 1775, married Agatha Little, of Charles City County. He with his brothers, Francis and Archibald, settled in North Carolina. William and Archibald located in Edgecombe County, and Captain Francis Dancy, in Northampton County. There were born to William Dancy and Agatha Little the following children: John, Edwin, William, two daughters, and Francis Little Dancy, the ancestor of Dr. Battle.

The Coat of Arms of the Battle family is as follows:

Purp, a griffin segreant within a bordure engrailed, or.

Crest: Out of an antique crown, or, a dexter arm ppr. holding a cross, crosslet, fitchie, in pale gules.

469-470



CYRUS A. BRANCH

CHRISTOPHER CARY BRANCH

THE Branch family in Virginia was founded by Christopher Branch, born in England about the year 1600, presumably in the County of Kent. He married there early in life, and with his wife, Mary Branch, whose maiden name is unknown, came to Virginia in the ship "London Merchant," a vessel of three hundred tons, which was despatched from England by the Virginia Company, in March, 1621, with two hundred Colonists on board. He and his wife survived the great Indian Massacre of 1622, were among those living when the census was taken after the Massacre in Virginia, in 1623, and were living in 1624-25. They were included in the Henrico muster, the records showing Christopher, his wife Mary, and his son Thomas, then less than one year old, Christopher being given as an old resident, he having then been in the Colony about four years. In 1634 he obtained patent to lands in Henrico County, where his estates later came to be known as "Arrowhallocks" and "Kingsland." The Branch family name is exceedingly ancient. James Branch Cabell, in his work on the Branch family in Virginia, which he entitles "Branchiana," gives a long and most interesting legend showing that the name originated in the Licinian Gens or family of Rome some three or four hundred years before Christ. The Branch family, as we know by well authenticated records, is of Norman origin. The Normans came into France five hundred years after the destruction of the Roman Empire, and, as their name indicates, were Northmen or Norsemen. In the one hundred and fifty years which elapsed since their coming into France and their invasion of England they had, to some extent, become amalgamated with the earlier French settlers, and their character somewhat modified, but this French admixture had resulted in little more than getting the Norman imbued with the ideas which prevailed during the age of chivalry. When they invaded England in 1066, they were more Northmen than Frenchmen.

Among the followers of William who conquered England was a "Braunche," as the old name always appeared in the earlier days, and in the Chronicle of John Brompton, who lived about 1118, or fifty years after the Conquest, in the list of what he terms the great men who crossed the sea with the conqueror appears this "Braunche." In various lists the name appears from that day forward. That the family name may have had its origin in Rome appears reasonable in view of the fact that in France it was

found under the form "Branche," and in Spain and Italy, "Brance." The form in Normandy has been given; in England it became "Branche," where the name has been thus spelled for the last four or five hundred years. Even though the name came from Rome, there is no reason to believe that the Norman-French family had any connection with that of Rome.

The Virginia family, descended from the English, has had an authentic history since 1066, or about eight hundred and fifty years. There is, indeed, a very small number of families which have borne their present surname for so long a period. The English Branches first settled in Wiltshire, and later in County Kent. For the first four hundred years of the Branch family history in England the records have but little to say. They were born, married, lived and died among that great mass of people who contributed to the building up of England, and they evidently did their share, as the possession of seven coats of arms in different lines of the family would seem to indicate. It is doubtful whether they would have won this recognition from the government if they had not rendered real service in the building of the nation.

In 1485 Sir John Branch was Lord Mayor of London, and he is credited with being the progenitor of both the Virginia and the Massachusetts families, the line of descent being from Sir John to his son William, to William's son John, to Peter, grandson of John, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1638, and to Christopher, another grandson, who emigrated to Virginia in 1619. This is the family from which is descended Christopher Cary Branch, of Toano, James City County, Virginia, who was born at "Sunny Side" farm, near Toano, on April 4, 1860, a son of Cyrus Adolphus and Mary Eliza (Wilkinson) Branch. Cyrus Adolphus Branch moved to James City from Chesterfield County, across the river from Henrico, which section had been the main center of the family since 1634.

Christopher read law under his uncle, Judge William Stanard, and during a portion of the time when he was studying he lived with his uncle at his home in Richmond. The old home is occupied at present by the Westmoreland Club. After finishing his law course, being still too young to practice law, he went to James City County and taught school for a year or two. He there met the lady whom he married, who was the eldest daughter of Cary and Mary McCandlish Wilkinson. He practiced his profession as a lawyer in James City County until his death, in 1874. During the Civil War he served as a member of the Virginia State Senate.

Christopher C. Branch was educated in Hickory Neck Academy, Toano, Virginia, and at William and Mary College, Williamsburg. Arriving at manhood, Mr. Branch elected to become a farmer. This was a very natural choice. The majority of his fam-

ily for generations, indeed for all the generations in Virginia, had been farmers. It was in the blood. They had belonged to that old ruling class which, prior to the Civil War, had made of the Southern planters the most notable class of men of equal numbers anywhere in the history of the world. In becoming a farmer, therefore, he was but following out the traditions of his forbears, and showing the influence of heredity. But he was not content to sit down and be just an average farmer, and so, bringing into play both intelligence and education, he has developed a splendid estate, which is conducted according to the most improved business methods. Both the production and the marketing of crops are given consideration, and this has yielded handsome returns for the time and effort expended. He lives on what is called the "Peninsula," and the "Peninsula" is known as a great potato section. Among growers of this necessity of life he is one of the most successful.

In addition to being successful in business Mr. Branch is a well informed man on all questions of public interest and one who is mindful of the obligations of good citizenship. He has served as Supervisor of his County, and as School Trustee. He is a Master Mason, which means that he recognizes the demands of human brotherhood. He is a Trustee of Olive Branch Christian Church, which shows that he is not unmindful of the claims of religion. He was married in the Olive Branch Church on October 27, 1897, to Laura Octavia Hammond, born in New Kent County, Virginia, August 4, 1866, daughter of Francis Ward and Mary Octavia (Henley) Hammond. The children of this marriage have been Cary Ward, born July 31, 1900, and died May 30, 1902; Mary Mowbray, born in May, 1903; Christopher Hammond, born September 15, 1905; Margaret Brewster, born July 8, 1907; and Catherine Taliaferro Branch, born February 3, 1909.

The Virginia Branches have, as a rule, avoided holding public office, one notable exception to this rule having been Anthony Martin Branch, born in Buckingham County, Virginia, July 16, 1824, son of Samuel. His father, a prominent lawyer, served in the War of 1812 as an ensign. He was a son of Samuel(2), of Chesterfield County, who was a son of Samuel(1), who was descended from Christopher, the emigrant. Anthony Martin Branch was a strong lawyer and a finished orator. He went to Huntsville, Texas, in 1847; there practiced his profession, and became an intimate friend of General Sam Houston, who made him executor of his will. He served in both Houses of the Legislature, was for two years a captain of cavalry in the Confederate Army, and for the rest of the war was a member of the Confederate Congress.

The North Carolina family, generally believed to have been descended from Christopher, though one writer claims that they were of Scotch-Irish descent, furnished very prominent figures in

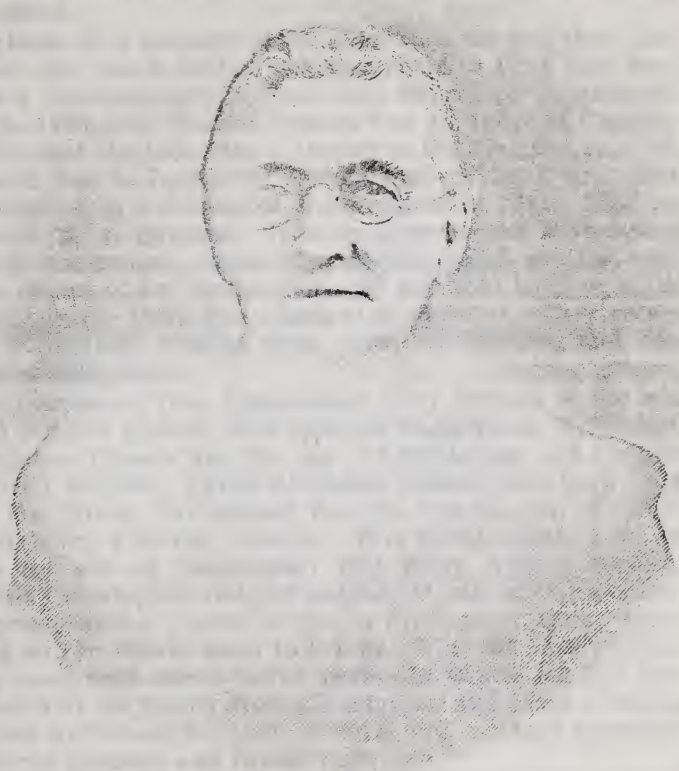
the public life of that State. There is no evidence to bear out this statement of Scotch-Irish descent, and it is distinctly not a Scotch-Irish name. Governor John Branch served as Governor of North Carolina, as United States Senator and as Secretary of the Navy under President Jackson. His son, Lawrence O'B. Branch, resigned from the Federal Congress to enter the Confederate Army, rose to the rank of brigadier-general, and fell at Sharpsburg, in 1862, while gallantly leading his brigade.

Alpheus Branch was a merchant and banker who contributed largely to the building up of Eastern North Carolina after the Civil War, when it had been prostrated by the destruction caused by that great struggle.

J. H. Lea, who prepared a pedigree of these early Branches, concludes that Christopher Branch, the immigrant to Virginia, was a son of Lionel Branch (born in 1566 and died about 1605), a grandson of William Branch, Gentleman, of Abingdon, Berkshire, England. If Mr. Lea is correct in this, it disposes of the contention that Christopher Branch was a grandson of William Branch, a Protestant martyr under Queen Mary, and a great-grandson of the old Lord Mayor. The lands patented by the original Christopher Branch then laid in Henrico County, but in the later division of Counties it fell into what is now Chesterfield. Christopher was a man of standing in his generation; he was Justice of the Peace in Henrico, a much more important position in those days than at present, in view of the fact that none but the most reputable citizens were appointed to that position and their powers were larger than now. The standing and good citizenship of the family is in evidence all through the years, and in the course of two or three generations its ramifications became very extensive, so much so that it would be impossible, within the limits of this sketch, to even mention all the marriages and children of the various generations so far as record can be found. One very interesting marriage worth noting is that of Mary, daughter of William Branch (who was a son of Christopher(2), and who, by her marriage with Thomas Jefferson, became the grandmother of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States.

The family has never held back when the sons of the country were needed for its defense. The Virginia records show that James, Edward and Benjamin Branch were respectively ensign, first lieutenant and captain of the Chesterfield company in the Revolutionary War. Benjamin Branch was a very prominent man in his day. His son, Colonel Thomas Branch, was born in 1767, and had thirteen children. The second Benjamin was an officer in the War of 1812, and R. H. Branch appears as an officer in the regular army in 1820 credited to Virginia. Of the sons of Colonel Thomas, David Branch, of Petersburg, was a member of the Vir-

475-476



MARY E. BRANCH

ginia State Senate; Dr. J. C. Branch was a physician of Petersburg; Thomas Branch was a member of the Secession Convention of 1861; James R. Branch was a lieutenant-colonel in the Confederate States Army; John P. Branch, of Richmond, and Thomas P. Branch, of Augusta, Georgia, were prominent citizens of their respective cities.

Going back for a moment to the older time we find that Matthew Branch, Jr., was a Justice of Chesterfield in 1750, that Benjamin was a Revolutionary captain and Sheriff of Chesterfield from 1780 to 1786, that Thomas Branch was a Justice of Chesterfield in 1797, that Matthew was a Justice of Buckingham in 1793, that Edward was a Justice of Chesterfield in 1804, and that Samuel Branch was a Justice of Buckingham in 1841. This recital is not without purpose. It is to show to the reader that these men in the prosaic duties of civil life, which are the very foundation stones of our civilization, did not hold back or shirk their duties because there was a lack of emolument. They recognized the obligations resting upon them as citizens, and discharged those obligations.

In his immediate line, Christopher Cary Branch is the son of Cyrus Adolphus Branch, who married Mary Eliza Wilkinson. Cyrus Adolphus Branch was the son of Christopher and Catherine (Stanard) Branch. Cyrus Adolphus Branch was born July 10, 1825. His father, Christopher Branch, was the son of Christopher and Mary Fleming Branch. This Christopher, born in 1788, was the son of Christopher and Mary Archer Branch. Between this Christopher and Christopher(2), son of Christopher, the immigrant, there is a break of two or three generations, which no records, so far shown, seem to bridge. The old family Bible, something more than one hundred years old, shows the full line of this branch of the family from Christopher and Mary Fleming Branch down to Christopher Cary Branch, and it is here appended as a matter of interest and future reference.

Mary (Fleming) Branch, who died at Somerville January 31, 1807, in the fifty-seventh year of her age, had three children: Christopher, Maria V. and Cyrus Adolphus Branch.

Cyrus Adolphus Branch was killed in a duel at Havana, Island of Cuba, on May 15, 1821, in the twenty-fourth year of his age. He was a midshipman in the United States Navy and was attached at that time to the United States Schooner "Enterprise."

Christopher Branch married Catherine Yates Stanard, daughter of Larkin Stanard, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, on December 10, 1823. He died on November 6, 1842, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. His illness was of short duration. In the month of September he was seized with an attack of bilious fever, from which he nearly recovered, but being imprudent he experi-

enced repeated relapses, and finally, on the above-mentiond day, breathed his last, leaving the much-desired consolation to a bereaved family, of his acceptance with God.

Maria V. Branch died at the residence of John C. Stanard, her first cousin, on East Franklin Street, Richmond, Virginia, in December, 1857, in her sixty-eighth year.

Christopher Branch married Catherine Y. Stanard, third daughter of Larkin Stanard. They had four children. Cyrus Adolphus Branch, their first son, was born July 10, 1825, and married on December 27, 1854, to Mary Eliza Wilkinson, daughter of Cary Wilkinson, of James City County, Virginia, by his second marriage. Christopher Branch died, supposedly of apoplexy, November 13, 1874. He was returning from a session of New Kent Court, and his body was found in the road between Barhamsville and Burnt Ordinary P. O.

Hugh Beverly Branch, his second son, was born on October 5, 1827. He died unmarried in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1848 or 1849. He was seized with yellow fever on his return from Vera Cruz, Mexico, which terminated fatally.

Victor Moreau Branch was born November 3, 1830, and was married to Julia H. Bulkley, daughter of Captain William Bulkley, of Southport, Connecticut, on October 4, 1860. He died January 13, 1876, after many days of suffering from a broken leg and rheumatism, in the City of St. Louis, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, in that city, where a tombstone marks the grave. Julia H. Branch died December 25, 1868.

Henry Bernard Branch, the fourth son, was born September 5, 1833, and died October 5, 1834, aged one year, one month.

Catherine Y. Branch, the widow of Christopher Branch, died in the town of Manchester, January 25, 1854, at half-past one A. M., in the fifty-eighth year of her age. The deceased was stricken with paralysis on the night of the twenty-first, which terminated fatally on the twenty-fifth.

After the tragic death of Christopher's uncle, C. A. Branch, Victor was named V. M. Randolph Branch, in honor of his uncle's friend, V. M. Randolph.

Cyrus Adolphus Branch, the first son of Christopher and Catherine Y. Branch, was married to Mary Eliza Wilkinson, December 27, 1854. They had five children: Catherine Stanard Branch was born at "Merry Oaks," James City County, March 29, 1856, and was married October 17, 1882, to William B. Lamb, son of Junius Lamb, of James City County. She was married at "Sunny Side."

Mary Wilkinson Branch, the second child, was born at "Merry Oaks," James City County, Virginia, May 15, 1858. She was married to Howard Gregory Spencer, son of William L.

Spencer, of James City County, February 5, 1879. One child was born, March 5, 1880.

Christopher Cary Branch was born at "Sunny Side," James City County, Virginia, April 4, 1860.

Cyrus Adolphus Branch was born August 9, 1862. At the time of the birth of this child the country was in possession of the Yankees, and his father, a member of the Virginia Senate, was compelled to flee from home. He was born at "Sunny Side," James City County.

Matilda Taliaferro Branch was born July 4, 1865, at "Sunny Side," James City County, Virginia.

Victor Moreau Branch, who married Julia Howard Bulkley, had four children: William Randolph Branch, the first son, was born July 16, 1861, at North Ross Street, Richmond, Virginia, a boarding house kept by Mrs. E. M. Duval; Aubin B. Branch was born at Richmond, Virginia, Northeast Cary St., on January 19, 1865; Charlotte Stanard Branch was born October 1, 1867, at Cary St., Richmond, Virginia, and died on December 17, 1868. Julia Howard Branch, the youngest child, died on December 25, at three o'clock A. M., 1868, aged thirty-five years, twenty-five days.

The Coat of Arms of this family, as brought to Virginia by Christopher Branch, is as follows:

Arms: Argent a lion rampant gules armed azure oppressed with a bend sable.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, a cock's head azure combed gules holding a branch vert.

EDWARD EVERARD GOODWYN

GOODWYN, Goodwin, Godwin, are all forms of the same family name which dates from the time of Saxon supremacy in England. The family name, therefore, is now considerably more than a thousand years old. It will be remembered that the great Saxon, Earl Godwin, was the father-in-law of the last Saxon King Harold, and was a most valiant patriot, who, in less strenuous times, would have been a great diplomat or statesman. Descended from one branch of this ancient family, which through the long centuries has made a good record both in the old country and the new, in public and private life, is Colonel Edward Everard Goodwyn, of Emporia, Greenesville County, Virginia.

Colonel Goodwyn was born at "Greenwood," the ancestral home of his father, in Greenesville County, September 26, 1874, the eldest son of David Everard and Fanny Hays (Montgomery) Goodwyn. The other children of these parents were Lucy Meade, Miriam Kloman, Albert Norton, Stella Randolph, and Meade Montgomery. The father, although very young at the time of the Civil War, was attached to the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry, and was noted for his splendid horsemanship. The mother was a native of Warsaw, Richmond County, Virginia, was of Scotch origin and a descendant of the famous Montgomery family of which there are so many accounts in history.

The Montgomerys, who claim descent from the noble house of Eglinton, authorities tell us, have long been settled in the north of Ireland, and it is from Ireland that the Montgomerys who emigrated to America came. Richard Montgomery, the Continental General who fell so gloriously before Quebec in 1775, was born in County Dublin. John Montgomery, who settled in Pennsylvania, and was a member of the Continental Congress, was also from Ireland. It was a John Montgomery who granted to the City of New York, January 15, 1730, the charter which was in force for a century—he was styled: "Captain-General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York and territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of the same."

Roger de Montgomery, who was a relative of William, Duke of Normandy, and who came with him to England in 1066, was the ancestor of the English branch of this house. He commanded the van of the army at the battle of Hastings and, as was the case with the whole retinue, the conqueror rewarded him well in

481-487

Sincerely yours
E. E. Goodwin

grants of estates and honors, among which were the lands of Arundel and the Earldom of Salisbury. His wife was Mabel, daughter of William de Talvoise. Philip, their son, in the reign of Henry I, came into possession of a fine estate in the shire of Renfrew. His descendant, Sir Robert Montgomery, of Eagleham, was distinguished for his valor in 1388, having captured, at the battle of Otterbury, Sir Henry Percy, known as "Harry Hotspur." One of his descendants, Alexander Montgomery, of Eglinton, was Lord of the King's Bed Chamber. "One of the sixteen Peers of Scotland" in 1700 was the father of Archibald Montgomery, colonel of a Highland regiment of foot, who was distinguished for bravery in the English Army during the Revolution in 1776. He was also Governor of Dumbarton Castle. The Arms of the family were: Quarterly first and fourth azure three fleurs de lis or, 2nd and third gules, 3 rings or gemmed azure.

Alexander Montgomery, a member of this family who lived between 1556 and 1615, was a Scottish poet. James Montgomery was another poet—who died in 1854.

The brothers, William and Joseph Montgomery, came to America shortly before the War of the Revolution. Joseph was in the Continental Army. After the war Joseph went to Virginia. The Montgomery family were well represented in the Continental Army. Joseph Montgomery was a soldier.

A Montgomery family which came to Pennsylvania in 1803 descended from some of those of the name who, in the time of the Stuarts, fled from Scotland and settled in the north of Ireland. These immigrants were William Montgomery, who sold his Irish estate and, with his second wife, née Margaret Somerville, John, son of his first wife, Margaret, Henry and William, sailed from Londonderry and came to Pennsylvania. The wife died shortly after they arrived and was buried in the cemetery near Lancaster. Not long after the family moved to Augusta County, Virginia, and rented a farm near Staunton. The father subsequently went to Ohio with his sons and died in 1821. It appears that Henry married in Augusta County but he returned to Ohio and lived with his half-brother John. Henry died in 1870, aged eighty-one years, and was buried in Hanover County.

The Montgomery family probably took their name from their ancient seat in the County of Montgomery in the Pays d'Auge where they held several baronies.

Colonel Goodwyn's paternal grandmother was Amelia Meade, of the distinguished Virginia family of that name, which came originally from Ireland, so that in his veins there flows Saxon, English, Scotch and Irish blood. The Everard which appears in his Christian name comes from Sir Richard Everard, who was Governor of North Carolina in 1725. His daughter, Susanna, married David Meade, founder of the famous Virginia family of

that name, to which the Right Reverend William Meade, Bishop of Virginia, commonly known as the "Iron Bishop," belonged, and he was a near relative of Colonel Goodwyn's grandmother.

Colonel Edward Everard Goodwyn was educated partly in the public schools of Greenesville County, partly in a private school at Emporia, conducted by Rev. William Frost Bishop, and partly at Franklin Academy, Franklin, Virginia. His business record is of the best. Arriving at manhood in 1895, he established an insurance business in Emporia, of which he is the sole owner, and which has grown to be one of the largest general insurance agencies in Southside, Virginia. He now represents more than forty leading companies. He possesses a large measure of energy, sound judgment and persevering application, and his associates in business and colleagues in associations and societies have utilized his abilities very generously. At the age of twenty-two he was elected the first cashier of the Greenesville Bank, at its organization in 1897. This was the first bank to be operated in Emporia or Greenesville County. Finding the duties of this position prevented his giving the proper attention to the Insurance Agency which he had established two years before, he resigned the office. When a second bank, the Merchants and Farmers, was organized, in 1902, he was elected Vice-President, which position he has held continuously since that time. In 1902 he was one of the promoters and organizers of the Emporia Light and Power Company, which gave Emporia its first electric lights and its first ice plant. Thus he is Vice-President of the Virginia Association of Local Fire Association Agents, Vice-President of the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Emporia, clerk of the Greenesville County School Board, in which he takes much interest, especially in the matter of the rural schools; Secretary-Treasurer and Manager of the Emporia Agricultural and Fair Association, which office he has filled since its organization ten years ago. Under his management it has grown to be one of the principal fairs of the State. He is also a member of the Emporia Dispensary Board, and both a Mason and an Odd Fellow.

He is active in Church work, being Junior Warden and Treasurer of the Episcopal Church. Notwithstanding all these varied activities and his own private business, Colonel Goodwyn has found time to become one of the most prominent military figures in the State Volunteer organization. Enlisting at the age of nineteen as a private in Company I, Fourth Virginia Volunteer Infantry, he has been continuously in the service up to the present. The first enlistment was in Franklin in 1893, and at that time Brigadier-General C. C. Vaughan was second lieutenant of his company. In 1895 he removed to Emporia. On the organization of the Greenesville Guards, Company "M," April 30, 1900, he was elected second lieutenant. August 20, 1901, he

was elected captain. February 1, 1907, he was elected major of the Third Battalion, Fourth Regiment, composed of the Suffolk, Franklin and Emporia Companies, "F," "I," and "M." On August 3, 1912, after the return of the regiment from the manœuvres at Mt. Gretna, Pennsylvania, he was, much to his own surprise, elected colonel of the regiment composed of the infantry companies of Norfolk and Tidewater. He was one of the five militia officers of the State detailed by Governor Stuart to serve on his staff.

The proper motto for this man who, at forty, is not only a successful business man, but colonel of a regiment of militia, and active in a dozen other directions, would be "thorough." Evidently he puts his whole soul into everything he undertakes. The value of a citizen of this quality in any community cannot be estimated. It is not only what he does himself, but also what he inspires others to do. Colonel Goodwyn was married, June 24, 1908, to Annabelle Jenkins Powell, a native of the County, born January 31, 1881, and daughter of Honorable W. M. and Sue (Maclin) Powell. Mrs. Goodwyn's father is, and has been for fifteen years past, Commonwealth's Attorney for the County, and her mother is a member of one of the oldest and most prominent families in that section.

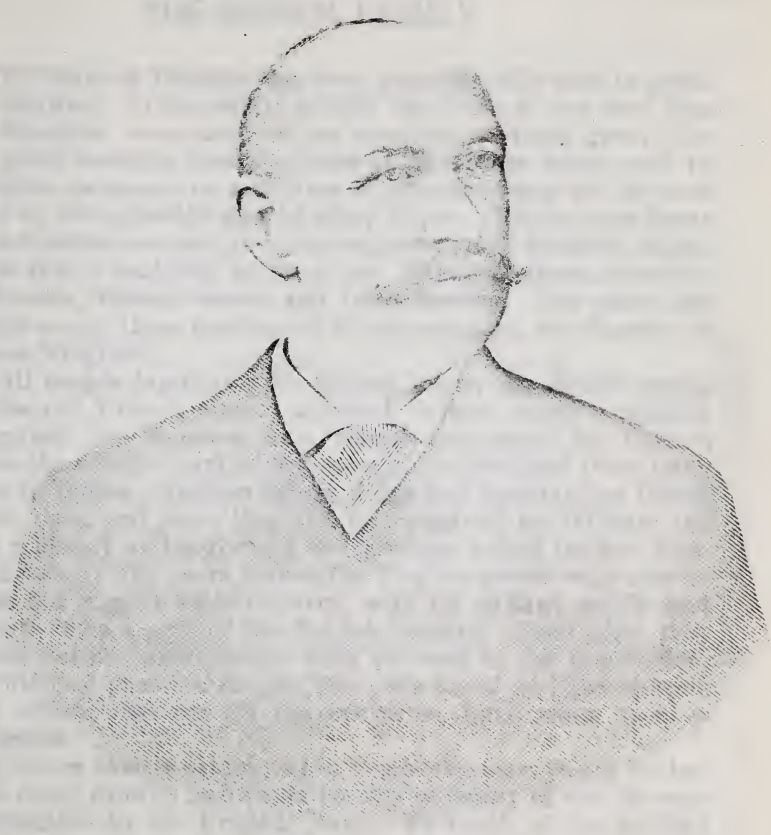
The family history of this branch of the Goodwyn family begins, so far as definite information is available, with Henry Goodwyn, of Buckinghamshire, England. This Henry had a son Robert, who settled in Westminster, and in the "Visitation of London in 1633 and 1634," published by the Harleian Society, Vol. I, page 325, it is stated that Robert Goodwyn, of Westminster and of Tower Streets, had married Jane, daughter of Anthony Dollin, of Hainault, in Flanders, and they had an issue, Peter, who was a salter in 1633, and who married Sara, daughter of John Hellard, alias Highlord, a merchant of London. They had issue: Gertrude, who married John Pigot; Susanna, Elizabeth, Sara, John, Mathew, Peter and James. James was the immigrant to America. He settled in York County, Virginia, in 1648, and also had land grants in Westmoreland County. He was a Justice of the Peace and also had the title of major. He served as Justice from 1657 until 1661. In 1658 he represented his county in the House of Burgesses. He lived on Back Creek. His father, Peter Goodwyn, of London, died about 1661, and he returned to England on that account. His first wife, whose name was Rachel, was born in 1630, and died May 23, 1666. She was buried on Back Creek. She appears to have had five sons and two daughters. "Genealogical Gleanings in England," published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 48, page 385, gives numerous details about the will of Peter Goodwyn, of London, from which it appears that his sons, James,

Peter and Mathew, were his executors. Major Goodwyn was married twice, but presumably all his children were by the first wife. The records are incomplete as to these children, and as to what became of them. The sons are said to have been: Robert, who married one Anne; John, who married Elizabeth Moore; Peter, who married Rebecca Toplady; Matthew Martin, who married one Barbara; Susanna, who married a Duke, and Elizabeth, who married a Blinkhorn. One of these sons, but it cannot be definitely stated which, was the father of Thomas, who was the father of Joseph, who was the father of Peterson, who was the father of Albert Thweat, who was the father of David Everard, who was the father of Edward Everard, the subject of this sketch. This makes Colonel Goodwyn in the eleventh generation from Henry of Buckinghamshire, whose life probably covered the period between 1550 and 1660. James, a very old man, grandfather of a lady who was interested in tracing up this matter, told his granddaughter that James Goodwyn was the grandfather of Thomas Goodwyn, but he did not know which one of the sons was the father of Thomas. Thomas lived in Dinwiddie County, in which he took up land grants. Joseph, son of Thomas, was born in Isle of Wight County, but lived at "The Martins" in Dinwiddie. He married a Miss Peterson, and was the father of Colonel Peterson Goodwyn, who was born about 1745 in Dinwiddie. The late Judge William Samuel Goodwyn, a cousin to the subject of this sketch, and a descendant of Joseph Goodwyn above referred to, is a member of another branch of the Goodwyn family residing in Greenesville County. Colonel Peterson Goodwyn married Elizabeth Peterson in 1775. He was a planter and lawyer, an Episcopalian, lived at "Sweden," in Dinwiddie County, rose to the rank of colonel in the Revolutionary War, for many years represented his County in the Legislature, was elected to the Eighth Congress and served continuously for nearly sixteen years, dying on February 21, 1818, while a member of the Fifteenth Congress. Sweden, the property of Mr. Joseph Goodwyn, is still in the possession of the Goodwyn family, being now owned and occupied by sons of the late Dr. John Goodwyn, who was a prominent physician and planter. He had seven children. His youngest son, Albert Thweat Goodwyn, was twice married, first to Martha King, and second, about 1833, to Amelia Meade, who was first cousin of the famous Bishop of Virginia, William Meade. Albert Thweat Goodwyn was, like others of his family, a planter by occupation, a Whig in politics and an Episcopalian in religion.

The Coat of Arms of Major James Goodwyn, of York County, Virginia, is thus described:

"Per Pale Gules and Or, a Lion rampant between three fleurs-de-lis counterchanged."

487-188



Very truly H. Bowen

THE BOWEN FAMILY

THE State of Virginia has been phenomenally rich in great families. It is strictly within the truth to say that this Republic owes more to the members of these great Virginia families than to those of any other State, and in making this statement no reflection is intended upon the services rendered by the splendid men of other States. While these great Virginia families are not, as many suppose, all of English origin, it is true that a majority of them are. Many of them, however, are of French, Welsh, Scotch and Irish descent. Our story has to do with one of these families of Welsh ancestry, the Bowens of Southwest Virginia.

As all people familiar with history know, the Welsh people are of the old British stock. Ancient Britons made a gallant stand against the Romans, and, though conquered by trained armies in the greater part of the country, maintained their independence in Wales. Against Saxon, Dane and Norman the Welsh held their own, and after England was subdued by William the Norman a bloody and perpetual warfare was waged for two hundred and twenty-five years before the English power was able to dominate the rugged little country, with its gallant people and incorporate it as a part of the British domain. Even after that the Welsh did not amalgamate with the rest of the population, and to this day preserve largely the pure blood and the characteristics which, through all the centuries, have made them a strong people.

The Bowen family originated in Pembrokeshire, South Wales. This is a coast county, and explains why so many of the Bowens won distinction in the English Navy. So much of the ancient history is covered up with legends, and dates are so confused, that it is quite impossible to fix a definite time as to much of this early history. Approximately, the family goes back to about the year 1050. There is a legend to the effect that the head of the family thirteen hundred years ago carried the sword of state before King Arthur at his coronation at Caerleon (Lions' Rock), in Monmouthshire. But no authentic records go back that far. About 1050, just before the Norman Conquest of England, one comes upon something like history in Wales. The various tribes had taken shape, and we know who some of their rulers were.

It seems reasonably certain that this family was descended from one Griffith, who was one of the Princes of South Wales.

After several generations we come upon the name "Ap Owein." To illustrate how these Welsh names run we find Robert ap John ap Thomas ap Owein, who used as his Coat of Arms that borne by Griffith Gower, Lord of Ynyssdderne, South Wales. With slight variations this is the Coat of Arms of the Pembrokeshire Bowens down to the present time.

The Bowen Coat of Arms, as given in one of the books published about American Bowens, is described as:

Azure a stag argent with an arrow stuck in the back and attired or.

Crest: A stag standing vulned in the back with an arrow proper.

This Coat of Arms comes from Swansea and Kittle Hill, Glamorganshire, Wales, to which place a branch of the family, originally founded at Pentre Evan, had moved, and from which came the American Bowens.

The seat of the family appears to have been at Pentre Evan. Ap Owein, or Owen, became softened into Ab Owen, and then into Bowen. In this connection an interesting letter was written by Major Arthur Bowen, of St. Catherines, Canada, on December 17, 1859, and which will bear reproduction. He said:

"There are Welsh Bowens and Irish Bowens. The latter which is descended from the Bowens who went over with "Strongbow," the Earl of Pembroke, from Milfordhaven, in Pembrokeshire, six hundred years ago in the reign of Henry II. They all admit their Welsh origin and are proud of it, as are the Irish Lloyds, Morgans, Evans, etc. My family are Welsh of the old genuine full-blooded stock, and literal Cambrians proud of our ancestry. We have it by tradition that our ancestors were Princes of Dyfed."

(Here follows the tradition above referred to about King Arthur.) The major then goes on to say:

"The Bowens in South Wales are numerous, particularly in Pembrokeshire. I am a direct descendant of the pioneers of Pentre Evan ap Owen. My ancestor was the second High Sheriff of the County. These high sheriffs were first appointed in the reign of Henry VII, and since that time their names will be found in every reign filling that office; Bowen of Llwyngwair of the house of Pentre Evan, was the last. There were many generals and admirals in the family in by-gone days and in Bow generals and admirals in the family in by-gone days and in modern times. One of my first cousins was Admiral Charles Bowen, and another, Captain John Bowen. One of my brothers was in the Battle of Trafalgar. Another was at the desperate Battle of Java, where he later died on the staff of Sir Rolla Gillespie. Another brother was in the East Indian service, wounded

in action and died. I am a retired major of the British service in the West Indies, East Indies and in Spain."

In Burke's "Landed Gentry" appears a memorandum as to the Bowen family under the title of "Bowen of Llwyngwair," to this effect:

"Llewelyn ap Owen, of Pentre Evan, County Pembroke, descended from Gwilym ap Gwrwared ap Gwilym, descended from Gwrwared, of Cemmaes, son of Cyhylyn, is frequently mentioned in Baronia de Kemeys. He was one of the free tenants of the Fee of Treevern in 1364. He married Nest, daughter of Howell Vychan, and had five sons and three daughters. The names of four of these sons we know: Rhys, Evan, Owen and Philys."

This Pentre Evan family seems to have been the main line of these Bowens. It is interesting to note that they were also ancestors of Owens and Lewises, which is something which nobody but a Welshman can figure out. The Bowen family had a very conspicuous and honorable history in Wales, and at one time, some centuries back, Sir Rees (or Rhys, the name appearing under both forms) was the greatest man of his generation in the principality.

In the seventeenth century three of these Bowens emigrated to America. Griffith Bowen came to Massachusetts in 1638 and founded a prominent family there. Richard, about the same time, perhaps a little earlier, came to Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and from him is descended the Connecticut family, which is now widely spread. Moses Bowen, with his wife Rebecca Rees, came with a large company from Wales, about 1698, and settled in Guinnedd township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. It will be noted that they were strong and numerous enough to give a Welsh name to the township. Moses Bowen must have been a man of considerable means, for he acquired ten thousand acres of land in Chester County where he settled. He is said to have been a Quaker, which is not surprising, in view of the fact that the Quaker movement in England in the last half of the seventeenth century was then at its height and reached a great multitude of thinking men who seemed to have realized as fully then as we do now the horrors of war, and sought to engage men in purer, better and more peaceful living.

John Bowen, sometimes spoken of as "Quaker John," a man of great physical strength, son of Moses and Rebecca Rees Bowen, was a man of considerable wealth for his time. He married Lilly McIlhany, a beautiful Scotch-Irish girl of seventeen, who had come with her mother and stepfather to Pennsylvania. She was a daughter of Henry and Jane McIlhany. Her father died in her infancy, leaving two children, Lilly and Henry. The mother married secondly, a Mr. Hunter, and with her second husband and two children came to Pennsylvania. Mrs. Hunter and her

daughter were both expert flax spinners, and were said to have been the first Scotch-Irish women to bring the small flax-wheel to Pennsylvania. John Bowen migrated to Augusta County, Virginia, about 1730, at that time an extreme frontier settlement. John Bowen and his wife, Lilly McIlhany, were the parents of twelve children: Moses, John, Jane, Nancy, Rebecca, Henry, Arthur, Robert, Mary, Charles, William and Rees. Moses died of small-pox while serving in the Virginia Colonial Army, John married Rachel Mathew; Jane married Cunningham, who died, and she afterward married Fring; Nancy married Archie Buchanan; Rebecca married Whitley; Henry married Anne Cunningham; Arthur married Mary McMurray; Robert married Mary Gillespie; Mary married Poston; Charles married Nancy Gillespie; and Rees married Levisa Smith.

Captain William Bowen married Mary Henley Russell, daughter of General William Russell by his first wife, Tabitha Adams, his second wife being the widow of General William Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain, and before her marriage was Elizabeth Henry, sister of Patrick Henry.

Colonel John H. Bowen, son of Captain William Bowen, was a noted lawyer and a representative from Tennessee in the Thirteenth Congress. Catherine Bowen, daughter of Captain William Bowen, married David Campbell, brother of Governor Campbell of Virginia, and her son, William Bowen Campbell, was the sixteenth Governor of Tennessee, serving from 1851 to 1853, held other honorable positions and was one of the great men of Tennessee in his generation.

Moses Bowen and his son John are said to have been Quakers, but never did the peaceable Friends breed a stronger lot of fighting men than these two sturdy Quakers. Brief space is here given to the records of some of these.

When the Revolutionary War broke upon the country, the Bowens were ardent patriots to a man. One of the sons of John, Rees Bowen, born about 1742, after arriving at manhood, settled in what is now Rockbridge County, Virginia, but in 1772 moved further up country and settled at Maiden Spring, Tazewell County. The lands which he then acquired have now been in the family for five generations. In 1774 he took part in the battle of Point Pleasant, on the Ohio River, waged between the Virginians under General Andrew Lewis and the Indians under their chief, Cornstalk. This was what is known as Dunmore's War. Evidently he became a Revolutionary soldier, for he was in an expedition which went to the release of the Kentucky stations in 1778. The summer and fall of 1780 was the darkest period of the Revolutionary cause in the Southern States. Cornwallis had overrun the Carolinas and everywhere defeated the defenders, and only irregular bands were keeping up the struggle. Colonel Ferguson, one of

the most efficient of the British officers, a Scotchman of approved valor, and noted for his ability in partisan warfare, was dispatched to the western section of North Carolina by his chief for the purpose of rallying the Tories in that section, and also of striking terror to their opponents. That section had not before been invaded, and the mountaineers began to buzz like a nest of angry hornets. From the upper regions of North Carolina, from extreme western North Carolina, from the Watauga, from the Holston and from the Clinch these deadly marksmen gathered under their colonels and rallied to meet the British. Down from southwestern Virginia came William Campbell at the head of his four hundred Virginians. Among these was a company commanded by William Bowen, his brother Rees being lieutenant.

When the colonels had gathered together with their cohorts Ferguson became alarmed and retreated, finally making a stand on King's Mountain. Draper's "History of King's Mountain and Its Heroes" tells the story in great detail—a story worth telling—for it was the turning point of the struggle in the Southern Colonies. When the battle impended Captain William Bowen was ill of a fever. The command of his company devolved upon his brother Rees. Considering the small number of men engaged, not over two thousand men, all told in both of the little armies, the struggle was a furious one, the American riflemen charging up the mountain with great valor and the British meeting them with equal courage. Rees Bowen leading his company was observed to be making hazardous and unnecessary exposure of his person. Some friend remonstrated.

"Why, Bowen, do you not take a tree? Why rashly present yourself to the deliberate aim of the Provincial and Tory riflemen concealed behind every rock and bush before you? Death will inevitably follow if you persist."

"Take to a tree!" he indignantly replied. "No, never shall it be said that I sought safety by hiding my person or dodging from Briton or Tory who opposed me in the field."

He had scarcely concluded his brief utterance when a rifle-ball struck him in the breast, and he fell instantly and expired.

The record of the man who fought at King's Mountain shows that the Bowens started there what appears to have become a habit with them. When there was any fighting to be done for their country, they all went. For among the King's Mountain men appeared William Bowen, captain; Arthur Bowen, captain; Rees Bowen, lieutenant; Henry Bowen, private; Robert Bowen, private, all five being brothers and sons of John Bowen.

Lieutenant Rees Bowen married Levisa Smith. Their children were Colonel Henry Bowen, Captain Rees Bowen, Levisa, Nancy, Peggy, Rebecca and Lilly. Of these children, Rees married his cousin Rebecca Bowen, but left no children; Nancy mar-

ried Major John Ward, who left a large family; Peggy married Thomas Gillespie, and she also left a numerous family; Rebecca married a Mr. Duff, and of that family we have no record; Lilly married Mr. Hildreth, and went to Kentucky where many of her descendants now live, and Levisa married William Thompson, many of their descendants still residing in Tazewell County. Colonel Henry Bowen married Ella Tate, and their children were, General Rees T. Bowen, Colonel Henry S. Bowen, Jane, Louisa and Ellen Bowen.

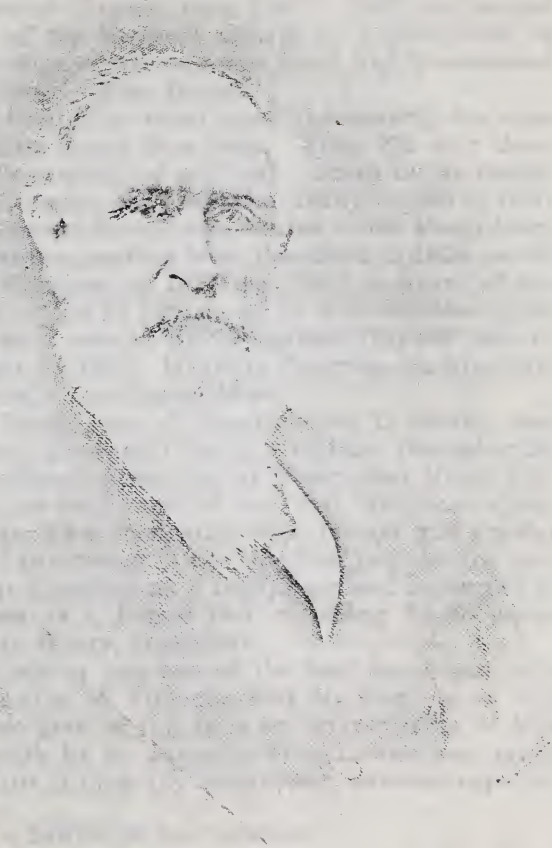
Colonel Henry Bowen, son of Lieutenant Rees, was a man of note in his section during his life, served his people in both houses of the General Assembly, was an officer in the War of 1812 and was a man of high standing and solid ability who enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his people.

Louisa Bowen, daughter of Colonel Henry and Ellen Tate Bowen, married Dr. John W. Johnston, a brother of the famous General Joseph E. Johnston, of the Confederate Army. Dr. John W. Johnston was a very skillful physician, who died young. His son, John W., Jr., was educated at Abington Academy, South Carolina College and the University of Virginia. He became a lawyer and practiced his profession in Tazewell County, was Commonwealth's Attorney in 1842, a member of the Virginia Senate in 1847 and 1848, President of the North-Western Bank of Jeffersonville from 1850 to 1859, and Judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit from 1867 to 1869, when he was elected to the United States Senate from Virginia for the term ending in 1871. He was twice re-elected, making his service continuous from January 26, 1870, to March 3, 1883. He was a frequent writer on legal and political topics, and contributed several historical articles to the magazines.

He was married in Tazewell County, Virginia, October 12, 1841, to Nicketti Floyd, daughter of Governor John Floyd, of Virginia, and one account says they had six sons and six daughters. A probably more reliable account gives them five children, as follows: Dr. George Ben Johnston, ex-President of the American Surgical Association; Joseph E., Lavalette, who married a McMullin; Sally Johnston, who married Captain Henry Lee, brother of General Fitzhugh Lee, and Charlie Johnston. Senator Johnston died February 27, 1889.

General Rees T. Bowen was married twice; first to Louisa Peery, and afterward to Lucy Gravatt. Of his marriage with Louisa Peery there were born the following children: Ellen S., Major Thomas P., Jane, Captain Henry, Rees T., Edward, Hattie, John and Lou Bowen. From the second marriage was born a daughter, now Mrs. George Turner, of Merchantsville, Pennsylvania.

495-496



Rees T. Bowen

General Rees T. Bowen was born at Maiden Spring, Tazewell County, January 10, 1809. He received an academic education at home and at the Abingdon Academy. His occupation through life was that of a farmer and grazier. His marriage with Maria Louisa Peery took place on June 13, 1835. He represented Tazewell in the Legislature of Virginia from 1860 to 1865, and served as brigadier-general of the Virginia militia by appointment of Governor Wise. No man of his day was more highly esteemed in the section than General Rees Bowen.

When the great Civil War burst upon the country his sons entered the Confederate Army to a man. After the war there was a period of some years full of political turmoil in the Southern States. In the emergency the people naturally turned to their most trusted men. General Bowen was elected to the Forty-third Congress as a conservative, serving from December 1, 1873, to the termination of that Congress in 1875, and as a measure of the esteem in which he was held by his people, he defeated his opponent, R. W. Hughes, by a vote of 10,352 against Hughes' vote of 5304. He died August 29, 1879. While in Congress his kinsman, Senator Johnston, was in the Upper House.

Captain Henry Bowen, son of General Rees T. Bowen, was born at Maiden Spring, Tazewell County, Virginia, December 26, 1841. He received a liberal education, at Emory and Henry College, served through the four years of the Civil War, was a captain of cavalry, resumed his occupation as a farmer and grazier after the war, served two terms in the Virginia Legislature, and in 1882 was elected to Congress as a readjuster and re-elected to the Fiftieth Congress as a Republican, receiving 13,497 votes against 9927 for R. R. Henry, Democrat.

Captain Henry Bowen was one of the best loved men who ever lived in that section of Virginia, and his story is so well worth telling that we give in full here an appreciation of him written after his death by an intimate friend, who was much better qualified to write it than any biographer, however capable:

A BOWEN OF THE BOWENS

"Our kindly mother earth so bountiful in her gifts of the season's fruits, at times exacts unusual tribute from her children, and in this year, so fateful of their destines, she is taking back to her bosom the best of many lands, and let us hope that she holds them as hostage for the future peace of the nations.

"The fearful necrology of this year of our Lord embraces not only the names of soldiers of many lands and from all the Continents, but from our own are being gathered the soldiers of another great war, who, surviving its battlefields, are obeying the fiat of a law older and more inexorable than the law of battle —the traditional statute of the three score years and ten.

"Of one of these we write with a full heart, Captain Henry Bowen, who died full of years and of honors, at his ancestral home at Maiden Spring, on April 29, 1915.

"Though admirable in all his relations and responsibilities, by reason of racial tendencies inherent in the Bowens, and illustrated in all his country's wars, from King's Mountain to Appomattox, he was proud of his record as a soldier of the Confederacy (though one of the most unassuming of men), and he maintained that a soldier who had done his full duty during the four terrible years of our great Civil War could gain no higher distinction, could achieve no greater renown.

"The fitness to serve or to command with him was a heritage, for in all our wars from the Revolution, where the first (American) Rees Bowen lost his life, in the War of 1812, in the war with Mexico, in 1846, and then in 1861-5, all the Bowens went into service save the aged head of the family, General Rees Tate Bowen, who was serving his State in the Legislature in Richmond throughout the war, and who served in Congress, 1873-5.

"Thus, we have the roster. Colonel Henry Smith Bowen, a brother of General Bowen, who commanded the 22d Virginia Cavalry; Major Thomas P. Bowen, of the 8th Virginia Cavalry; Captain Henry Bowen (the subject of this sketch), Rees T. Bowen (now the head of the family), and later on William Edward Bowen, the youngest brother, the cadet of the family.

"Of the twenty years of his boyhood there is little to say, but that his surroundings must have contributed to the development of a character singularly charming, and fitted him for the easy assumption of any duty or responsibility to which the unfolding reel of life might call him; the manorial homestead, Maiden Spring, with its boundless hospitality, overlooking a wide-reaching landscape, probably the most beautiful in Virginia, miles of meadows, fields and woodland. These were his teachers.

"Here he was taught no narrow creed, for all that the hills taught of freedom, all that mountains taught of stability, and all that the valleys whispered of happiness, conspired in the making of the soldier, the statesman and the citizen whose loss we deplore.

"A memory picture of Bowen's Cove in 1861 shows two stately mansions on a great plateau, with wide stretching savannas between, sloping to the south where a section of the mountain had been removed by some prehistoric giant to make the landscape perfect, and here lived two brothers, typical descendants of a strong-armed race. General Rees Tate Bowen and Colonel Henry Smith Bowen, the former with four stalwart sons and three lovely daughters around him, and the latter, being childless, could only offer himself to his country, and served it faithfully as Colonel of the 22d Virginia Cavalry.

"After a brief service early in the war as sergeant-major of the 45th Virginia Regiment, Henry Bowen was invalided and elected to the command of Company H of the 8th Virginia Cavalry, and with a strong preference for this branch of the service, and association with the members of his gallant troop, he sought neither transfer nor promotion. His regiment, one of the best in the army, saw its initial service in what is now West Virginia, under several commanders—Payne, Floyd, the great Robert E. Lee (his first command), and others. Here, in what is called the Northwest Campaign, the regiment received its baptism, at Carnifax Ferry, McCoy Bridge, Kanawha Falls, etc., until ordered to report to General W. E. Jones for service in Tennessee.

"Beginning at Bristol, Jones' little army drove the Federals to the gates of Knoxville, with many small engagements, surprises and running fights; but the enemy being strongly reinforced, Jones' command slowly retreated through Cumberland Gap, and was later incorporated with the forces in the Valley of Virginia, under Early, Rosser, Fitzhugh Lee and others. Here, after fierce fighting through what is known as the Winchester Campaign, Captain Bowen was surrounded and taken prisoner. His capture at Lacy's Spring, on December 21, 1864, terminated his career as a soldier in the field. He was imprisoned at Fort Delaware, where he remained until June, 1865, when he was released from prison and returned to his old home to resume the pursuits of peace, and to bear his part in the rehabilitation of the Southland from the ravages of a long and cruel war.

"A good soldier, as a rule, makes a good citizen, and Captain Bowen, for the half century that his life was spared to him and his friends, assumed without ostentation and performed with conspicuous faithfulness every obligation laid upon him in that capacity.

"As a member of the Legislature of the State in the crucial years of reconstruction, he took a prominent and creditable part in the readjustment of the State debt, and in other issues of a time memorable in our history.

"It was during his last session in Richmond that the great Capitol disaster occurred, in which sixty-one men were killed and over two hundred injured, but by reason of his strength he escaped in company with his comrade in arms and colleague in the Legislature, John W. Daniel.

"This incident recalls a similar one that happened to Colonel Henry Bowen, Captain Bowen's grandfather, who was an officer in the War of 1812, a delegate, almost the first, from the new County of Tazewell, in the Legislature of Virginia, who happened to be present at the burning of the Richmond Theatre, and he being an athlete, like most members of his family, made his way to safety over the heads of the frantic and packed crowd in the

lobby. (Here it may be well to say that Captain Bowen, a stalwart and an athlete, though often dismounted in battle, was able to remount himself and rejoin his command, except in his last fight at Lacy's Spring, when surrounded by Sheridan's Cavalry, and was wounded only once during his service, and that slightly at the Battle of Winchester.)

"His auspicious marriage occurred during his term as delegate to the General Assembly, being celebrated December 4, 1871, uniting two prominent County families, and two hearts that beat in unison for nearly half a century. His bride was Louisa, a daughter of the late William M. Gillespie, a sister of ex-Senator Joseph S. Gillespie, of the late Albert P. Gillespie, a distinguished member of the Constitutional Convention, and of the late David Gillespie.

"And of this lovely young bride of the seventies, what can be said save what has been written by her beautiful life and into the lives of her circle. After a ministration of love and tenderness of forty-four years, after the husband of her youth had obeyed the last call, her own silver cord was loosened; side by side they sleep and their children rise up and call them blessed. United in life, in death, they are undivided. Her death occurred May 21, 1915.

"A tribute like this, largely a labor of love, can hardly be ornate or consecutive, and may embrace incidents more or less disconnected in the life of the subject, but Captain Bowen's marriage preceded nearly a decade of busy usefulness as a farmer and grazier, with the constantly recurring duties of citizenship until, in 1883, he was elected to Congress from the Ninth District, largely by the people who approved his course in the Legislature on the readjustment of the State debt, and by friends who supported him for personal reasons, as was the case subsequently when, in 1887, he was again elected as a member of the Fiftieth Congress as a Republican and served his constituents faithfully and ably.

"In an era given over to sectional and political fury, he was calm, for the storm passed by him; in an epoch of corruption, contention and political misfeasance, he was serene, for the storm passed "beneath" him.

"In the years that followed, he found surcease from the turmoil of politics in the management of a great estate, the education of his children and the even tenor of his duties as a citizen. The children whom the Lord had given him, and who are yet unmentioned, are, Margaret E., James Walker, William Rees, Henry A. and Joseph C. Bowen. One brother survives him, Rees T. Bowen, and one sister, Mrs. Louisa Bowen Kroll.

"The recurrence of family names with the distinctive forename, "Rees," brought down from Wales, has been continuous—

a brother, now the head of the family, and two nephews, Captain Rees Bowen, of the Norfolk and Western, and Rees T. Bowen, Jr., bear it to-day. Henry, another name recurring in every family, is borne by a son, Henry A., and a nephew, Henry Smith Bowen, of Wittens Mills.

"(Remembering that the great Bowen estate was an English grant, it is presumed that the original grantee had performed some signal service to the crown of which this Colonial grant was a recognition, and that the "strong-arm" Rees Bowen, who took up the grant, had earned the gratitude of the King against whom he fought at King's Mountain, in defense of the home he had granted him.)

"And now, realizing that this tribute in memoriam should be in the nature of a consensus, we will here interpolate an appreciation wired by the Governor of the State to Mrs. Bowen, and let it speak for Captain Bowen's fellow-citizens in Virginia:

"The loss is not yours alone. The State has lost a son in whose life and character were exemplified in a high degree the qualities of honor, courage and patriotism, which for five generations characterized and distinguished the name he bore. A gallant soldier, an upright citizen, honorable in all relations, he worthily typified the race of men whose sword drove out the Indian and the alien, and whose good right arm carved from the wilderness the paradise of the mountains. Please know that my sympathy goes out to you and yours in this dark hour of affliction. "Henry C. Stuart."

"And one who knew him as a boy, who admired him as a soldier, who has his unbroken friendship in mature manhood, and enfeebled age, would give tongue to the intimate qualities which made him so charming as a friend and neighbor—to the modesty that renders true merit conspicuous—to the tenderness that gloves the hand of strength, to the courage that robs life of the bitterness of its vicissitudes, and faces the last terror, no matter how slow and insidious its approach, with a smile.

"Now there thou liest, Sir Launcelot, that wert never matched at mortal knight's hands

"Thou wert the gentlest Knight that ever sate in hall among ladies

"The tenderest Knight that ever marshalled in tilt or tourney,—

"And the sternest Knight to thy mortal foe that ever put spear in rest."

The children of Captain Henry Bowen and Louisa M. Gillespie are: Margaret Ellen Bowen, a graduate of Kirksville School of Osteopathy, who is a doctor of osteopathy, and unmarried; James Walker, a graduate of Washington and Lee University, a farmer and grazier, and unmarried; William Rees Bowen, a stu-

dent of Hampden Sidney College. He also is a farmer and grazier, and married to Fannie J. Barns, of Tazewell County; Henry Albert Bowen, the fourth child, graduated at Richmond College, practices law at Tazewell, married his cousin, Mary Ellen Bowen; the fifth child, Lou Ollie Bowen, died young; the sixth child, Joseph Clinton Bowen, was a student of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, is a farmer and grazier, and married Courtney Cox, of Farmville, Virginia. Of these, James Walker, William Rees, and Joseph Clinton live at Maiden Spring, on lands which are part of the old Bowen grant.

The only surviving sister of Major T. P. Bowen, of Captain Henry Bowen, and of Rees Tate Bowen (3), is Louisa Bowen Kroll, wife of J. P. Kroll, a retired business man, living at Tazewell.

Major Thomas Peery Bowen, a gallant soldier, who, like his younger brother, served continuously in the Eighth Virginia Cavalry, in the last days of the war around Petersburg, became first ranking officer of his own regiment until the fall of General Payne, and then was promoted by succession to the command of that brigade.

But in the dying days of the Confederacy, there were no official records of promotion, and we give as above the last recorded rank as major, by which title he was known and most generally and intimately indicated in the nearly half century of his useful and busy life, till his death in 1911.

In June, 1866, he was happily married to Miss Gussie Stuart, of Greenbrier, who was a daughter of Mr. W. R. Stuart, himself a descendant of the Revolution, and father also of Mrs. Edmund Sehon, of Point Pleasant, and of Judge J. H. Stuart, now of Roanoke. This estimable and cultured lady, living as these memoirs are published, at Tazewell, where Major Bowen died in 1911, has surviving children as follows: Reese Tate Bowen (6), for years a trusted official of the Norfolk and Western Railway Company; Mrs. Jennie O'Brien, the wife of W. G. O'Brien, editor of the Tazewell "Republican," and living with her mother at Tazewell; and Miss Ellen Stuart Bowen, who has devoted her life to teaching and to her mother; and Stuart Bowen, who died at Roanoke, at the age of thirty-one. (Lucy, the first daughter, died in infancy.)

Rees Tate Bowen, a fine soldier and citizen, who on the death of his elder brother became the head of the family, now living at his town house in Tazewell; of him the best thing, perhaps, to be said is that he is a Bowen of the Bowens, possessing all the racial traits—amiable in private life, intensely patriotic, strong in action, and wise in counsel. His life since the great civil war has been spent on his ancestral estate at Maiden Spring, to which home he brought as his bride and helpmate, in 1872, Mary Crock-

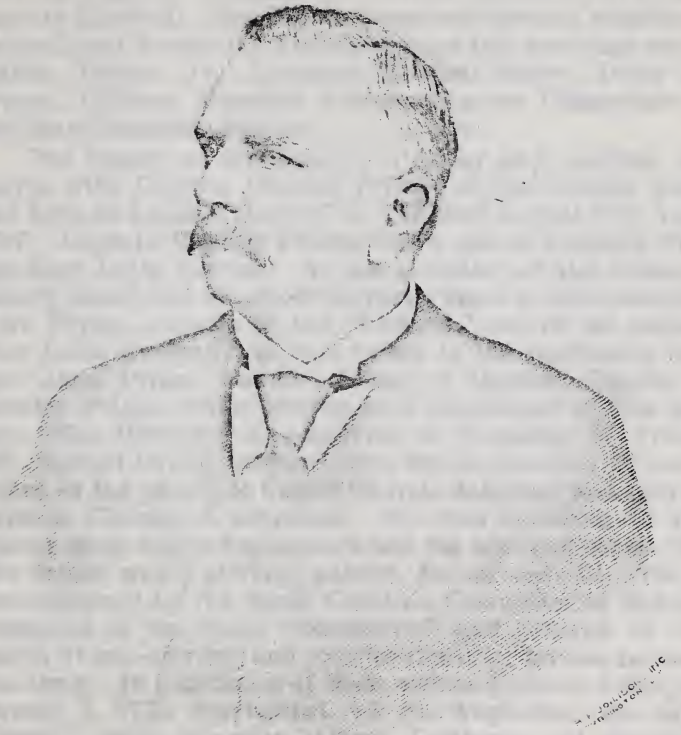
ett, of Crockett's Cove, Wythe County. This lovely lady has impressed her rare qualities of mind, heart and feature on eight living children, who console her for the loss of a lovely little daughter in infancy. Of these children, Sallie is the wife of Samuel J. Thompson, whose home is on the great Bowen estate at Maiden Spring; (2) Henry Smith Bowen, now a great landed proprietor, farmer and grazier, and happily married to May, a daughter of the late Honorable W. G. Mustard, and living at Wittens Mills, in Tazewell County; Thompson Crockett Bowen, a prominent lawyer at Tazewell, and married to J. Nannie, a daughter of J. Meek Hoge, of Burkes Garden, also living at Tazewell; Rees Tate Bowen (5), living at the home of his father, at Maiden Spring, and married to Mary, a daughter of George Ward, of Wards Cove; Dr. Samuel Cecil Bowen, formerly associated with his kinsman, Dr. George Ben Johnston, in the practice of medicine, and now a specialist in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, and established in Richmond; Jennie, who in 1905 was married to the Honorable J. Powell Royall, a lawyer and State Senator, whose splendid home is also at Tazewell; Miss Rachel Alverta, who is yet with her parents; and Mary Ellen, the wife of Henry Albert Bowen, a lawyer and business man of Tazewell.

DANIEL MALLOY PRINCE

DR. DANIEL MALLOY PRINCE, of Laurinburg, North Carolina, one of those excellent citizens who is to-day contributing his share toward the upbuilding of North Carolina, and the results of whose labors are seen in the progressive conditions which exist in that State, was born at Ellerslie, Marlborough County, South Carolina, July 14, 1848, son of Laurence Benton and Mary Rockdale (McEachin) Prince. Dr. Prince's father, Laurence Benton Prince, was a son of Laurence Prince, of Cheraw, South Carolina, who, in turn, was a son of Captain Charles Prince, of the British Navy. His grandfather, Laurence Prince, married Charlotte Benton, daughter of Colonel Lemuel Benton, and their children thus became related to the famous Thomas Hart Benton, United States Senator from Missouri from 1820 to 1850, and one of the great statesmen of the first half of the nineteenth century.

After academic training Dr. Prince entered the Medical College of Charleston, South Carolina, from which he was graduated in due course, and his life since that time has been spent in the active practice of his profession as a physician and surgeon. He has been a man of a single purpose and his whole time and energy has been devoted to that.

It is a fact of much significance that, in the history of our own country, no other pursuit or vocation has contributed a larger number of public spirited men than has the medical profession. They have been notable for their patriotism in every emergency. Their service in peace is a daily round of hard labor, having for its object the aleviation of pain and the conservation of human life. In war they easily bear away the honors. While the soldier on the firing line is inspired by action and excitement to deeds of reckless bravery, the surgeon, whose business it is to save life, travels over the battle fields, often under fire, searching for the wounded and rendering noble aid. His bravery is of the cool, calm kind which requires no other stimulus than the knowledge of the faithful performance of duty. The record shows that hundreds of these soldiers of peace have given up their lives on the battle field while trying to save life. Someone, recently writing of the great world war, states that the most profound impression made upon him in watching the stupendous conflict in Europe was that made by the surgeons who seem quite as careless of their



D. M. PRINCE.

own lives as the soldiers, and whose ministrations were given with impartiality to friends and foes alike.

Dr. Prince has practiced his profession for many years, has gained an enviable standing among his colleagues and is now an honorary Fellow of the North Carolina and an honorary member of the South Carolina Medical Societies. He was married October 10, 1894, to Irene Burwell Marshall, of Monclova, Charlotte County, Virginia, daughter of William Morton and Virginia La Fayette Marshall. Mrs. Prince bears two historic Virginia names, Burwell and Marshall. The children of this marriage are, Daniel Malloy Prince, Jr., Laurence Benton Prince, Irene Burwell Prince, William Marshall Prince, Charles L'Emprière Prince, and Mary Rockdale Prince.

The history of this family, in so far as it touches America, begins with Captain Charles Prince, of the British Navy, who was born in London about 1735, and died in that city August 17, 1797. Captain Charles Prince was a son of Captain Prince, of the East India Service. As the compiler of the Prince family history could find no other Captain Prince in that service except John Prince, captain of the "Latham," one of the ships of the East India Company, he was forced to the conclusion that Captain John Prince was the father of Captain Charles Prince. Charles Prince, while serving as a lieutenant of His Majesty's ship, "The Mercury," was married on November 17, 1763, by the Rev. Samuel Drake, in Charleston, South Carolina, to Ann L'Emprière, of the parish of Christ Church, daughter and only child of Captain Clement L'Emprière. She was evidently of that Huguenot stock which has so enriched the blood of South Carolina. Her father was a sterling patriot, for on July 24, 1775, he was commissioned by the South Carolina Committee of Safety to the command of the sloop "Commerce," and ordered to cruise in search of gun-powder, and to seize the same for use in the American army. In pursuance of these orders, Captain L'Emprière, on August 7, 1775, overhauled, off St. Augustine, the brigantine "Betsy," under Captain Alvere Lofthause, of London. The "Betsy" had on board one hundred and eleven barrels, one half barrel and thirty small kegs of gun-powder, which Captain L'Emprière appropriated for the use of the American army. The "Betsy" arrived in Charleston, on August 23, and ninety-one barrels of powder were landed at the bluff on Cummings Creek.

"The Gentleman's Magazine," in 1799, gives the date of Captain Charles Prince's death as August 17, 1799. This date, however, appears to have been an error. Alexander Leslie(4), Lord Newark, had married a Miss Elizabeth Prince, daughter of an East India captain, and had issue, five sons and two daughters. He was evidently a brother-in-law of Captain Charles Prince. In a letter addressed to Mr. Clement Prince, believed to have been

written by Honorable John Leslie, eldest son of Alexander Leslie, and evidently written in 1797, he conveys to Mr. Clement Prince the news of Captain Prince's death. The admiralty records confirm this, for they show that Charles Prince, lieutenant of the seniority of 1759, was discharged to half pay on September 20, 1796, and struck off the list the same year as dead.

Captain Charles Prince is said to be buried in St. Paul's Churchyard, London, and his wife in the cemetery at Savannah. Captain Clement L'Emprière, father of Mrs. Charles Prince, was evidently one of the early patriots of South Carolina, his name appearing as one of the representatives from the Christ Church Parish in the Provincial Congress of South Carolina, held at Charleston, January 11, to 17, 1775.

The children of Charles and Ann Prince were, Charles, Clement, Joseph, Laurence, John, Ann, Elizabeth and Leslie, this last-named being a daughter. Of these children, Laurence, who seems to have been the fourth in order, was born May 28, 1783, and died on July 4, 1852. His home was at Cheraw, South Carolina. He married, on April 21, 1805, Charlotte Benton, born June 8, 1783, and died August 25, 1870. Charlotte Benton was a daughter of Colonel Lemuel Benton, of Darlington County, of whom more hereafter. The children of this marriage were: Elizabeth Ann Benton, born at Georgetown, South Carolina, April 21, 1806, and died December 5, 1831; Lemuel Benton, born November 8, 1807, and died December 25, 1807; John Laurence, born November 9, 1808, and died November 28, 1808; Charlotte Laura, born at Stony Hill, August 28, 1810, died at Baltimore, Maryland, August 2, 1881, and married John Auchincloss Inglis, at Cheraw, South Carolina, on November 8, 1832; Leslie Margaret, born January 18, 1813, and died October 30, 1819; Clarissa Harlow, born at Darlington Court House on September 25, 1814, died October 15, 1899, and married Rev. Donald McQueen at Cheraw; Charles Thomas, born July 8, 1816, and died September 25, 1816; Mary Jane, born at Darlington Court House on August 14, 1817, died July 21, 1893, and married, on February 16, 1837, Rev. George H. W. Petrie, at Cheraw; Laurence Benton, born at Darlington Court House on June 29, 1819, died December 15, 1898, and married, November 10, 1842, Mary McEachin; Charles L'Emprière, born at Springville, on August 7, 1821, and died June 9, 1837, and William Little Thomas, born at Springville, May 9, 1823, died October 25, 1893, and married, on December 4, 1845, Mary P. McGill, at Columbus, Georgia.

Laurence Prince's first home after his marriage appears to have been Georgetown, South Carolina, for a letter written to him and his wife by his wife's mother, Betsy Benton, on April 3, 1807, was addressed to that place. In 1814 he removed to Darlington Court House, and about 1828 to Cheraw, where

he resided until his death. He was a successful cotton planter, operating on a large scale, owning about three hundred negroes. and cultivating two plantations, one in South Carolina and one in Alabama. His estate, "Loudon," in Marlborough County, South Carolina, is considered to this day one of the finest cotton plantations in the Pedee Valley.

Colonel Lemuel Benton, father-in-law of Laurence Prince, and one of the most notable figures of his day in South Carolina, was born in Granville County, North Caroline, in 1775, his people moving to the Pedee Valley about 1760. He settled near Major Kimbrough, ten miles below Long Bluff, and married Major Kimbrough's daughter, Elizabeth, who was an only child. The issue of this marriage were four sons and five daughters. The sons were, John, Lemuel, Buckley and Alfred. Buckley reared a family. Of the daughters, Clerissa married William Little Thomas, Charlotte married Laurence Prince, Grisilda (Gilly) married Isaiah Du Bose, Elizabeth married George Brice, and Penelope married first, William Brockington, and secondly, a Mr. Bishop.

Colonel Benton first came into notice as major of the Cheraw regiment in 1777. In 1780 he appears to have been put in independent command of a body of men, and charged with the defense of the Pedee Valley against incursion of the Tories. The death of Colonel Kolb, on April 28, 1781, led to his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and to the command of the regiment. This position he held until 1794, more than ten years after the end of the war, when he resigned. In that last active year of the war in South Carolina, during Greene's great campaign, Colonel Benton's regiment was assigned to Marion's Brigade on September 17, 1781, and served under that distinguished officer until the close of the war. In 1783 he was a member of the Legislature of St. David's, and one of the vestrymen of the parish. In 1784 he was again in the Legislature. In 1785 he was Justice of the County Court for Darlington district, and one of the wardens of St. David's Parish. In 1786 he was again in the Legislature and in the same year he was elected Escheator of Cheraw district. In 1788 he was a delegate to the Convention, which met at Charleston, May 12, and ratified the Federal Constitution. In 1789 he was elected Sheriff for Cheraw district. In 1790 he was a member of the Convention that met in Columbia and framed the State Constitution. In 1791 he was again elected a Justice of the County Court for Darlington district. His long and active career of public service was completed with his election, in 1793, as a member of the Third Congress of the United States, which was followed by his re-election to the Fourth and Fifth Congresses, making a total service of six years as a representative of the Pedee district in the Congress. He was the first representative of that district.

A summing up of his character and qualities made many years ago, and based upon the knowledge of those who were associated with him, is here given:

"Colonel Benton was a man of very marked character—wise in counsel and efficient in action, possessing those peculiar qualities calculated to inspire confidence in all who were associated with him or under his command. His early opportunities of improvement were quite limited, but with talents of superior order, and an energy that flagged under no difficulties, he rose by the native force of his mind and character to a position of commanding influence. Ardent in feeling and strong and violent passions, he was a bitter enemy and as steadfast a friend. He had the peculiar faculty, which few possess, of gaining the confidence of the masses, and leading them at will. As a stump speaker he had no superior in his day. On more than one occasion he conducted his own defense in court with signal success.

"He was about six feet in height, stout, but well-formed, and of handsome and commanding person. He died about the year 1819 at his place, 'Stoneyhill,' in Darlington district, S. C."

Dr. Prince has in his possession a portrait of Colonel Lemuel Benton, which has upon it this indorsement: "The likeness of Colonel Lemuel Benton, taken in the year 1798, in the forty-third year of his age, and presented to his daughter, Mrs. Charlotte Prince, the 10th day of August, 1806.—Betsy Benton.—Writ with a feeble hand."

Colonel Benton died in 1819 after a life of great usefulness and distinction. He was a member of that family to which Jesse Benton, a Georgia planter and one of the pioneers of that State, belonged. Jesse Benton was the father of a second Jesse Benton and of Lemuel Benton, who was the father of Thomas Hart Benton, already referred to, and who was one of the greatest figures in the public life of our country in the nineteenth century. His record is so familiar to every school boy that it is not necessary to enlarge upon it here.

Dr. Prince is of English, French and Scotch blood. The French blood came in through the wife of Captain Charles Prince, the English blood through the Bentons and Princes, and the Scotch-Irish blood through his mother. The latter was of that stock which has taken such a great part in the history of North Carolina, and, to a lesser degree, in the history of South Carolina.

It is of interest to note that the Princes and Bentons are English, the Malloys Irish and the McEachins Scotch. The Coat of Arms of the Prince family dates from 1584, showing that the family in England was of standing as far back as the early years of Queen Elizabeth. The Benton family was more numerous, and had grants of coat armor at an earlier date. The Malloy family

was originally Molloy, and that form of the name is still common though possibly the larger number now uses the more modern form.

This was one of the great families of Ireland with an authentic history running back nearly nine hundred years, and a legendary history running back another seven centuries, claiming descent from Milesius, King of Spain, in the second century of the Christian era.

The McEachins were a sept of the great MacDonald clan, that branch of it known as the MacDonalds of Clan Ranald, the history of which is of great interest.

CHARLES HYDE DAVIDSON

DR. CHARLES HYDE DAVIDSON, of Lexington, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1872, son of Charles Hyde and Mary (McClintic) Davidson. His father was a farmer of Scotch ancestry, and his mother was of a Scotch-Irish family which came from County Tyrone, Ireland, settling first in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and locating later in Bath County, Virginia.

Dr. Davidson's branch of the Davidson family settled in what was then Augusta County, now Rockbridge, about 1740. His education was begun in the public schools of the county, followed by two years at Washington and Lee University, after which he entered the Medical Department of the University of Virginia, from which he graduated, receiving his medical diploma in 1894. He was an interne of the New York Polyclinic Hospital for eighteen months, took up post-graduate work in the New York Post-Graduate Medical School, and pursued his medical studies for a year in London, Berlin and Vienna. Thoroughly equipped for his profession, Dr. Davidson has had a successful career and built up an extensive practice. He is, at the present time, Health Officer of his County, a member of the Medical Society of Virginia, of the Southern Medical Association and of the American Medical Association. Capable in business, he is serving the Peoples National Bank of Lexington as a Director. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Politically, he votes with the Democratic party.

He was married in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1905, to Addie McChesney Brown, born in Rockbridge County in 1872, a descendant of the "Mary Moore" who was captured by the Indians at Abb's Valley, Virginia, in 1786. Mrs. Davidson's maiden name also betrays a strain of Scotch-Irish blood. Her parents were Adam McChesney and Bettie Sterrett Brown. The children of Dr. Davidson's marriage are, Betsy Brown Davidson and Charles Hyde Davidson(3).

The history of the Davidson family in Virginia is very confused, and it is a practical impossibility to work out anything like a definite history of the various branches of the family. The form Davidson is Scotch, and comes from an important Highland Scotch family, which was one of the Clans making up the great Clan Chattan Confederacy. This great Clan Chattan was one Clan made of a number of Clans, each having its own chief, and

513-514

Very truly yrs
W. Lair Dow

being often at feud with each other. There have been numerous disputes as to who was the head or Chief of the Clan. This much, however, is certain, that before the downfall of the Lords of the Isles the Clan Chattan Confederacy followed their banners. The founder of this great Clan, as to one branch, is said to have been Muriach of Kingussie in the eleventh or twelfth century. The founder of another main branch of the Clan were the MacDuffs, Earls of Fife. The traditionary descent of the Davidson Clan, or Clan Dhai, as it was known in the Highlands, is from David Du, fourth son of Muriach, of Kingussie. The Davidson Clan grew and prospered, and the Chief of the Clan became hereditary keeper of the Royal Castle of Dingwall. It is commonly believed that, in the celebrated battle fought by thirty champions on each side at the North Inch of Perth, in 1396, the Davidsons were on one side and the Macphersons on the other. This battle was most vividly described by Sir Walter Scott. As a result of this conflict, which sprang out of the desire for leadership, neither one of the opposing clans secured it, but the Mackintoshes stepped in and took supremacy.

The first of this name in Virginia was an Englishman, Christopher Davison, who was Secretary of the Colony in 1624, and was a son of Sir William Davison, Queen Elizabeth's Secretary. The family was decidedly English. The first Davidson, whose name appears upon the records, is Richard, who married Catherine Downe, in Middlesex County, in 1690, and beyond the fact that they had one child, nothing further is known of them. Apparently, several families came in between 1700 and 1760—for it was during that period, especially between 1740 and 1750, that there was such an immense emigration of the Highland Clans to the American Colonies. Some of these Davidson families settled in Pennsylvania and later drifted to Virginia, and one line to North Carolina, where John Davidson became a member of the famous Mecklenburg Convention of 1776; and General William Davidson, a gallant Revolutionary officer, fell upon the battle-field. Many descendants of these two patriots are now to be found throughout the South. In the Revolutionary War, the Virginia Davidsons made a superb record—there being on the roster the names of twenty Davidsons who served as soldiers during the struggle. Of these, two, John and Samuel, were from Rockbridge County, and doubtless belonged to the same line as Dr. Charles H. Davidson. Of these, Samuel was second lieutenant in a Rockbridge company, and was serving at Point Pleasant in a regiment commanded by Colonel John Dickinson, in 1777. John Davidson appears to have been a private.

Dr. Davidson comes from the Scottish Clan Davidson. His first American ancestor was Samuel Davidson, who married Anne Dunlap and, with his wife, came from the old country to Virginia,

settling in what was then Augusta County (now Rockbridge) about 1740. The record is known of several of his children. The first, Samuel, previously referred to, was a Revolutionary officer, and was with Colonel John Dickinson at Point Pleasant in 1777. Samuel married Elizabeth Gilmore, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Gilmore. Thomas Gilmore was killed by the Indians, in 1763, on Kerr's Creek, and at the same time his wife was captured by the Indians. Robert Davidson, second son of Samuel and Elizabeth, was born in 1784. He married Lucinda Hyde, and was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Dr. Davidson's father, Charles Hyde Davidson, born in 1823, being the son of Robert and Lucinda (Hyde) Davidson. John Davidson, brother of Samuel, was the maternal grandfather of John Letcher, Virginia's Civil War Governor. Margaret Davidson, sister of Samuel and John, was the maternal grandmother of General Sam Houston, the great Texas liberator and statesman. He was Governor of Tennessee, later United States Senator from Texas, and then Governor of Texas.

The Davidson families have given five Congressmen to the United States. One of these was from the northern line and represented Wisconsin. The other four were from the Virginia and North Carolina lines, and represented Alabama, Kentucky, North Carolina and Florida. It is to their credit that they have had more men ready to fight for the country than they have had ready to serve in political positions. The late Dr. John P. Davidson, Professor of Opthalmology in the Medical College of Virginia from 1898 until his death in 1910, was a brother of our subject. Now in the very prime of his life, Dr. Davidson has, by hard work and native talent, gained for himself an enviable position, and is serving his community both with skill and fidelity in one of the most useful professions. He is a man of high personal character and enjoys the regard of the people among whom his life has been spent.

The Coat of Arms of the Clan Davidson, from which Dr. Davidson is descended, is described as follows:

"Azure, on a fesse argent, between three pheons or, a buck couchant gules.

"Crest: A falcon's head couped proper.

"Motto: 'Sapienter si Sincere' (Wisely if sincerely)."

HIGHT C. MOORE

THE Reverend Hight C. Moore, editor of the "Biblical Recorder," has gained the reputation of being one of the strongest literary figures in the present-day life of North Carolina, and to his credit, be it said, has used his talents with a single eye to the moral betterment of his generation.

Mr. Moore was born at Globe, Caldwell County, North Carolina, on January 28, 1871. His father was Petterson Moore, and his mother was Nancy Ann Moore, daughter of Jesse Moore. This Moore family is distinct from the one settled in eastern North Carolina, of which the old Colonial Governor was the founder, and was founded by Jesse Moore, who moved from Fluvanna, Virginia, just prior to the Revolutionary War and settled in Globe Valley, North Carolina, under the shadow of Blowing Rock and Grandfather Mountain. The Moores of eastern North Carolina are of Irish descent. The Moores of Piedmont, Virginia, were mostly of English stock, though perhaps not entirely free from a trace of Irish blood.

Jesse Moore, Sr., the North Carolina pioneer, was born in 1743. He settled in the Globe Valley in 1767, and died there in March, 1827, at the age of eighty-four. He left a son, Jesse, Jr., who was born just before he left Virginia in 1767, and died in Globe, June 25, 1854, at the age of eighty-six years, eleven months and six days. His son Daniel, born July 14, 1797, and died April 16, 1873, was the paternal grandfather of Hight C. Moore; and his son Job, born December 4, 1799, and died January 22, 1885, was the paternal grandfather of Hight C. Moore's mother. Her father, Jesse Moore, son of Job above mentioned, was born September 3, 1827, and died in July, 1906. Elizabeth Moore, wife of Jesse Moore, Jr., died January 13, 1859, having reached the great age of ninety-two years, three months and twenty-three days. Mr. Moore's paternal grandmother was Betsey E. Hight, and his mother's paternal grandmother was Nancy Stone Hight. These two were sisters, daughters of Read Hight, a Virginia planter, and school teacher, who settled in Caldwell County, married Molly Webb, and died about 1836.

An old record which Mr. Moore found on the fly-leaf of a Sheridan's dictionary, published in Philadelphia in 1796, ran as follows:

"John Hight, son of Thomas Hight, born January 17, 1726; Betsey Hight, daughter of John Hight, born June 15, 1755;

Thomas, born September 21, 1757; William, born March 11, 1760; Sarah, born May 20, 1762; John, born December 20, 1764; Read, born November 2, 1767; Polly, born May 28, 1770; Jennie, born November 1, 1772; and Naomi, born April 24, 1775."

There is a division of opinion as to the Hights. The name was found in Pennsylvania and Virginia under two spellings, Hight and Hite. The latter family was much more numerous and came into the Valley of Virginia from Pennsylvania and greatly multiplied. They were clearly German. The other family, it is claimed, was of English origin, was much less numerous, and was found east of the Blue Ridge. The weight of evidence is against this claim of English origin. It does not appear as an English name in any of the standard authors dealing with English names, and the probabilities are that they were of the same stock as the majority using the other spelling, who had strayed away from the main line of travel followed by the German immigrants to Virginia, and who had adopted the variation in spelling the name in one of those curious and not understandable ways, in which such things come about.

Among the lists of early immigrants to Virginia appear the names of John Moore, aged nineteen, who came over in 1634 in the ship "Bonaventure;" another John, aged thirty-six, who came over in the "Bona Nova" in 1620, and Elizabeth, who came over in the "Abigail" in 1622. These may or may not have left families. There is no further record, but in the list of early immigrants to Virginia, between 1640 and 1700, appear several Moores, some of whom did become the founders of families. These were all supposedly of English stock. The most conspicuous of the descendants of these early Virginia Moores were General Bernard Moore, who married Catherine Spottswood; and the Episcopal Bishop Moore.

In that section of Piedmont, Virginia, consisting of Fluvanna, Albemarle, Nelson, Amherst and Campbell Counties, the Moores were well represented, and one of the old Episcopal parishes in Campbell County was known as Moore's Parish. It is from the Moores who settled in that section that the family of Hight C. Moore is descended.

Mr. Moore attended the common schools of his neighborhood, the Globe Academy, and then entered Wake Forest College, from which he was graduated a Bachelor of Arts in 1890. Among his classmates were the distinguished Rev. Dr. John E. White, now of Anderson, South Carolina, and the Honorable T. W. Bickett, present Attorney General of North Carolina. Later, in the fall of 1893, Mr. Moore took a special course of study in the Rochester, New York, Theological Seminary, since which time he has followed the vocation of a Baptist preacher.

From 1890 to 1893 Mr. Moore was pastor of the church at

Morehead City, North Carolina. In 1893 and 1894 he served at Brown Memorial Church in Winston-Salem. From 1894 to 1898 he was in charge of the First Church of Monroe, and from 1898 to 1903, the First Church of New Bern. In 1903 and 1904 he was pastor of Chapel Hill. From 1904 to 1907 he was Sunday-school Secretary to the Baptist State Convention, to which were added, in 1906 and 1907, the duties of Statistical Secretary. During these years from 1895 to 1907 Mr. Moore was assistant Recording Secretary of the Baptist State Convention. For a part of 1907 up to the early part of 1908 he was Field Secretary of the Sunday-school Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, which has its headquarters in Nashville, Tennessee. On February 1, 1908, he became editor of the "Biblical Recorder," at Raleigh, which post he still retains. He is a Director in the Southern Baptist Assembly, Ridge Crest, North Carolina, Trustee of Shaw University at Raleigh, and of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, member of the North Carolina Literary and Historical Association, the North Carolina Press Association, of the North Carolina Folk Lore Society, and of the North Carolina Social Service Association.

In 1914 Mr. Moore was elected Secretary of the Southern Baptist Convention, succeeding Rev. Lansing Burrows, D.D., who, after thirty-five years of distinguished service in that capacity, was elected President of the Convention.

Notwithstanding the very busy life which Mr. Moore has led, he has found time to do considerable work as an author. In 1892 he brought out a volume of "Seaside Sermons;" in 1894, "Select Poetry of North Carolina;" in 1902, "The Books on the Bible;" in 1905, "The Country Sunday-school;" in 1911 and 1912, "North Carolina Baptist Hand Book;" and in 1912 he also brought out "The Man of Mark in the Church To-morrow." In addition to these prominent works he is the author of many monographs and pamphlets. Whatever other work Mr. Moore has done, or may do, he never has and never will surpass the work which he has done and is doing on the Biblical Recorder. He understands thoroughly the art of telling his story in the simplest fashion, and of reaching people's hearts in a way that brings results. It is questionable if the great literary characters of the world, who do what is considered classical work and appeal to men's intellects, ever accomplished a tithe of that which is done by the men who are trying to do good work, not so much with an eye to literary effect as to putting into the minds and hearts of the readers something that will be reflected in more useful lives. It would perhaps not be amiss to say that the man who writes for people's hearts will, in the end, do more good than the one who writes for their heads. This is not meant to reflect on the literary quality of Mr. Moore's work, because his reputation in that respect is established, but it is meant to convey the idea which is apparent in

his work, that he is striving more to make character in the people who read after him, than he is to cultivate their intellects.

In his reading Mr. Moore has devoted special study to the poets and poetry of North Carolina, and he has now in contemplation new books, some of them already in manuscript, "The Story of the Son of Man," "The Story of the Early Churches," "Mother Nook Stories" and "Sunday-school Fundamentals."

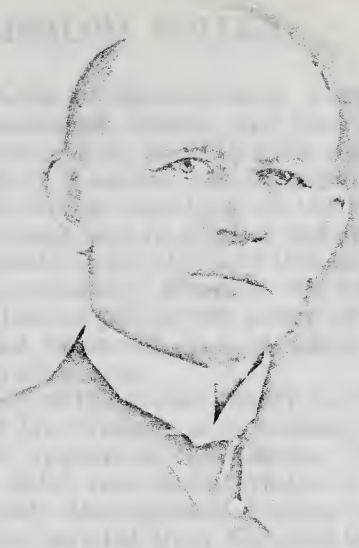
Mr. Moore was married in Goldsboro, North Carolina, in the First Baptist Church, on May 2, 1893, to Laura Miller Peterson, born in Goldsboro, November 9, 1872, daughter of Joseph Eppy and Mary Catherine (Parker) Peterson. Mrs. Moore's father was for many years Mayor of Goldsboro. The son of this marriage, Joseph Peterson Moore, was born at Winston-Salem, May 3, 1894, educated in the public schools of Raleigh, Mrs. Hill College, Wake Forest College and King's Business College. He is now engaged in business in Raleigh.

At its last commencement in May, 1915, Wake Forest College conferred upon Mr. Moore the degree of Doctor of Divinity, a title with which the public has not had time to become familiar, but which is eminently deserved.

Referring back to the Hight family. In one of Miss Du Bellet's volumes on prominent Virginia families, the Hite family is treated. The story is too long to be recounted here, and can only be briefly noticed. In 1710 Hans Josh Heydt, or Yost Hite, as his name is spelled in English documents dated at that time, came from Strasburg, Alsace, then in France, now in Germany, with his wife Anna Maria, nee du Bois, and their little daughter Mary. He remained in Kingston, New York, until 1715, when he moved to Germantown, Pennsylvania. In 1717 he lived on Schuylkill River. In 1720 he built a mill at the mouth of Perkiomen Creek. In 1728, disgusted with the negligence of the government in protecting its people, he explored southward, and in 1730 sold out in Pennsylvania and with his family and followers emigrated to the South. He bought out John Van Meter, who had obtained a grant for forty thousand acres of land in the Shenandoah Valley, and in the spring of 1732 made the first white settlement in that beautiful but then unexplored country. He died in Frederick County, Virginia, in 1760. He was an honest, taciturn man who had command of large means, was a born leader and is said by birth to have been a German baron. He had eight children: Mary, Elizabeth, Magdalene, John, Jacob, Isaac, Abraham and Joseph.

Yost Hite's descendants are now as the sands of the sea in number and scattered widely over the country. In the second generation they intermarried with the Madisons (President Madison's family), and their blood flows in the veins of an immense number of our prominent families all over the country. It is claimed that all the Hights in Virginia, whatever the spelling of the name might be, were descended from Yost Hight.

521-522



B. F. JOHNSON, INC.
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Yours Truly,
A. W. Waller.

ABSALOM WALLER

ABSALOM WALLER, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, lawyer and prominent citizen, was born at Wildwood, Spottsylvania County, on April 15, 1860, son of Dr. Nelson Samuel and Mary Hampton (de Jarnette) Waller. The known history of this family runs back to the year 1183, and includes such distinguished men in English history as Sir Richard Waller, who captured Charles, Duke of Orleans, in the battle of Agincourt and was rewarded by Henry V. Sir William Waller, and Edmund Waller, famous poet of the period of the Civil War between Charles I and Cromwell, and of whom Addison has written so splendid an encomium.

The English history of the Waller family is given in greater detail in the sketch of Mr. Waller's elder brother, Judge Robert Emmett Waller, which appears in this volume. The history of the American branch dates from John Waller, who came from Newport Pagnall, County Buckingham, England, in 1635, then a youth of nineteen. He married Mary Key, and became the progenitor of the Waller families on the north side of the James River in Virginia, and possibly of some of those on the south side.

John Waller settled in what is now Spottsylvania County. The old records tell of Colonel John Waller, who, in 1702, was Sheriff of King and Queen County, Justice of King William County in 1705, and a member of the House of Burgesses in 1719. The act creating Spottsylvania County was passed in 1720, and in 1722 Colonel John Waller became the first Clerk of the County. He was succeeded in that office by his son, Edmund, who was the second Clerk, and who was succeeded by his younger brother, John, who was the third Clerk. The youngest child of Colonel John Waller was Benjamin Waller, who settled in Williamsburg, and became a celebrated Judge. Edmund Waller's son Benjamin, father of Rev. Absalom Waller, and grandfather of Absalom Waller, named his place "Newport," after his home in England.

The Wallers prospered and multiplied, and speedily became one of the most influential families of their section of the State. Bishop Meade, in his work, "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," speaks of the Wallers as among the leading families of the State, and mentions certain of them by name as prominent in many ways. In Stafford County they were among the leading

members of the County Court. Judge Benjamin Waller appears as a vestryman of old Bruton Parish in Williamsburg. The old records show marriages between the Wallers, the Carters, the Pendletons, the Tazewells, the Pages, and numerous other historic families of the State.

There is also mentioned, as of the early days, John Waller, of St. George's, Spottsylvania, about 1725; a little later, John Waller, Jr., of the same Parish; and yet later, William Waller, in the same Parish. Bishop Meade pays an especially high tribute to William Waller, of Lexington, Parish, Amherst County, for his sincere piety and long years of devotion to the interests of humanity and to the up-building of the church.

In the Revolutionary War, the Wallers contributed their full share. Allen was an ensign, Benjamin and George were captains, Edmund was a major, Daniel, James, John, Major, Thomas and William appear to have been privates. The old records do not even state what Counties these men came from; but in the case of Thomas an exception is made, and he is credited to Spottsylvania.

Church of England men in the earlier period of the State (or Colony, as it then was), in later days the Wallers became especially prominent in the Baptist Church; and the Rev. John and Absalom Waller were among the most eminent Baptist ministers. In 1769 John Waller built in Spottsylvania the church which, since that time, has been known as Waller's Baptist Church.

It will be seen from this brief record that the Wallers of Virginia have been conspicuously good citizens for nearly three hundred years, just as the Wallers of England had been conspicuously good citizens in that country for nearly five hundred years, before the first one of the Virginia family left the old country. Both in the Old World and in the New, a distinguishing trait of the family appears to have been loyalty and devotion to their country.

Absalom Waller received his first educational training in private schools, followed by four years at a preparatory school at Keswick, Albemarle County, Virginia; from which he went to the University of Virginia, and was graduated from that great school in 1881. For a few years after his graduation, he taught school in his native County and at Gordonsville; and then entered the Columbia University in the City of Washington, now known as the George Washington University, and was graduated from its Law Department in 1887. Admitted to the Bar in 1888, he has since been active in the practice of law in the City of Washington, and in Spottsylvania county.

Mr. Waller possesses the courage of his convictions, which has been a notable trait in his family since the days of the Civil

War in England, for at that time three members of his ancestral line espoused the Parliamentary cause, and two of them became distinguished generals on that side. It is not surprising therefore, to find him going counter to the general political trend in his State. Up to 1896, he had voted with the majority in Virginia as a Democrat. When the free silver question came to the fore, with Bryan as its exponent, he could not reconcile that to his views of public policy, and aligned himself with the Republican party, with which he has since affiliated, and has been twice nominated by that party as a candidate for the State Senate from the Thirteenth Senatorial District, in 1901 and 1905. He holds his church membership in the Waller Baptist Church, named for its founder, John Waller, one of his ancestors.

Mr. Waller is a lover of high class reading. The Bible and Shakespeare take first place with him. Next to these he rates Addison and classical English literature.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Anne Cazenove du Pont, of Wilmington, Delaware, niece of Admiral du Pont, to whom he was married on December 22, 1886. Of this marriage there was no issue; and subsequent to the death of his first wife, he was married on February 17, 1902, to Sarah Louise Jones, of Rome, Georgia, who was born in Greensboro, Georgia, on March 27, 1882, daughter of Edwin du Bose Jones and Minnie (Knowles) Jones. Mrs. Waller's mother was a daughter of Rev. Joshua and Sarah Elizabeth (Roberts) Knowles. The Rev Joshua Knowles was for twenty-five years rector of the Episcopal Church in Greensboro, Georgia, in the churchyard of which he is buried. His memory is yet cherished as one of the most useful and devoted of the early clergy of Georgia. Mr. and Mrs. Waller have two children: Absalom Nelson Waller, born October 27, 1902, and Louise du Bose Waller, born May 9, 1914. Mrs. Waller, through her father, is related to some of the most distinguished of South Carolina and Georgia families. He was a great-great-grandson of Captain Elias Du Bose, of South Carolina, one of the distinguished soldiers of the Revolution, and a great-grandson of Dr. Ezekiel Du Bose, of South Carolina, also a prominent figure in his generation. The famous Robert Toombs, of Georgia, member of President Jefferson Davis' Cabinet, Confederate general, eminent lawyer, able financier and father of the present Constitution of Georgia, was a cousin. Through this side of her family, Mrs. Waller is related to the Hill, Du Bose and Anthony families, of Washington, Georgia, all of which have been conspicuous in that State for several generations.

The Waller family has the right to a just pride in its ancestral history, but it has an even greater right to be proud of the fact that the traditions of the family appear to have acted as an incentive to its later generations. It is conspicuous for those

qualities which go to make up good citizenship and untiring devotion to duty, just as its ancestors were conspicuous for their valor on the battle-field and their wisdom in the Council Chamber.

The Coat of Arms of this branch of the Waller family, which was brought to Virginia by John Waller, the immigrant, dates back to the fourteenth century. An augmentation was granted it after the battle of Agincourt, in 1415, by King Henry V, to Sir Richard Waller of that day, for his valiant service in that battle. It is described as follows:

"Sable, three walnut leaves or, between two bendlets argent.

"Crest: On a mount vert a walnut tree, proper; on the sinister side an escutcheon pendent charged with the arms of France, with a label of three points argent.

"Motto: Hic fructus virtutis."

527-528

Very truly Yours,
Robert E. Waller.

ROBERT EMMETT WALLER

ONE can write up the history of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, by making a biography of the Waller family—for the family had a foothold in that County when it was organized in 1720, furnished the first, second and third Clerks of the County, covering several generations, and as the County records show, appears in evidence more largely than any other family of that section.

It is a very ancient family name, apparently of Saxon origin, the Saxon form having been "Wealhere," which meant "a strange warrior." The family settled in Sweden, Holland and Flanders under its present name of Waller. Apparently, some of these northern Wallers were a part of that invading host of Northmen who invaded France and gave their name to Normandy, for we come upon the name of Alured de Waller, of Newark, County Nottingham, England, who died in 1183, and the form of whose name shows Norman origin. Between this Alured and his next descendant of whom we have authentic information is a gap of more than one hundred and fifty years. In the fourteenth century, probably about 1340, appears Thomas Waller, of Lamberhurst, County Sussex, England, who purchased the estate of Groombridge, County Kent, was the father of John, who was the father of Richard, known in history as Sir Richard Waller, and the founder of the distinguished Waller families of the Counties of Kent, Hertford and Buckingham, England. This Thomas, of Sussex, was a lineal descendant of Alured, of Nottingham.

Sir Richard Waller appears upon the pages of history as a prominent figure in the battle of Agincourt. He was then a young man of twenty. It was his good fortune to capture Charles, Duke of Orleans, and as was customary in those days, this made his fortune. He served several years in France during the wars of that period, was Sheriff of Kent in 1437 and 1438, held many honorable public positions, was a very intimate friend of the famous Cardinal Beaufort and one of the executors of his will. He lived to old age, surviving the dreadful slaughter of the Wars of the Roses.

The descendants of Sir Richard went into other English Counties until, in the time of the Civil War in England, there were strong families in Kent, Buckinghamshire, Hertfordshire and Devonshire—possibly in other Counties. The period of the Civil War, between Charles I and the Parliament, brought to the

front three distinguished members of this family, Sir Hardress Waller and Sir William Waller, who were major-generals in the Parliamentary armies, and Edmund Waller, the famous poet and political leader of that period. All of these were notable men of their day, and Sir William Waller was counted the ablest of the Parliamentary Generals after Cromwell.

A few years preceding the outbreak of this Civil War there had come to Virginia, on the ship "Transport," which sailed from London July 4, 1635, John Waller, whose age was then given as nineteen, and who was a member of the Waller family settled at Newport Pagnall, County Buckingham, which was the same Waller family to which these distinguished Parliamentarians belonged. This John Waller was the progenitor of the Virginia Waller families with which we are now dealing. He is said to have been a wild, reckless youth, about whom his friends were very uneasy; but he married a Miss Mary Key and settled down into a good citizen. On the same ship with John Waller came Peter Waller, aged twenty-four—but of him we have no further knowledge beyond a surmise that he was one of the progenitors of certain Waller families in Southside Virginia. Earlier than these two, Charles Waller had come to Virginia on the ship "Abigail," in 1620, at the age of twenty-two, and was living in James City in 1623.

The Waller family has been identified with Virginia since 1620. Its line of descent is much better known than that of most families and is traceable through a period of more than seven hundred years. John Waller brought with him to Virginia the Coat of Arms containing the augmentation granted to his ancestor by Henry V on the field of Agincourt, as a reward for his gallantry on that field.

Of this ancient family comes Judge Robert Emmett Waller, of Partlow, Spottsylvania County, Virginia. He was born at Hillsborough, in that County, December 10, 1846, son of Dr. Nelson Samuel and Mary Hampton (de Jarnette) Waller. Considering the disturbed period of his youth (for his best years for obtaining an education came during the terrible years of the Civil War) he succeeded in getting a fairly liberal education by receiving instruction from John C. Pettus, an A.M. of the University of Virginia; and in 1864 and 1865 he was a cadet of the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. When the cadets were called into action, during the Federal advance under Hunter in the Valley of Virginia, he shared in that campaign, and participated in the battle of New Market where the Cadet Corps won immortal fame.

After the war, Judge Waller read law under Judge T. N. Welch, of Caroline County, and was admitted to the Bar. He served in official positions as Deputy Treasurer of Spottsylvania

County and as Commonwealth's Attorney. After some years of successful practice of his profession, he was elected Judge of Spottsylvania County, on March 1, 1880, and served unbrokenly until 1904. It is hardly necessary to expatiate on the character or the standing of a man who, during a quarter of a century, has held the unbroken confidence of his community, and has served in its most important official positions. But as an evidence of the esteem in which he was held, and the faithful service which he had rendered, at the time of his retirement, he was presented with a loving cup, upon which appears the following inscription:

"Judge R. E. Waller—1890-1904
"Extinctus amabitur idem."
"A testimonial of his worth and character as Judge
and citizen, by his friends."

In politics, Judge Waller classes himself a Democrat. He has for many years been an active member of the Baptist Church, serving as Superintendent of the Sunday-school; and his family has long been prominent in Baptist circles in Virginia—two members of it, the Revs. John and Absalom Waller, having been prominent ministers, and the name being borne by a church in Spottsylvania County.

Judge Waller has a rather unusual taste in reading for our modern day, for outside of his law studies he has found his greatest pleasure and help in such works as Don Quixote, Tristram Shandy, Goldsmith's works and Addison's "Spectator." As might be expected from one whose taste runs in such channels, he is a master of good English. He is very strongly impressed with the futility of war, and believes that international differences should be settled by arbitration, just as we settle our individual differences through the arbitraments of the courts. In view of the tremendous calamity which has overtaken the world and thrown everything into chaos, at this time, it cannot be doubted that Judge Waller will have the sympathy of a great multitude of people in this view, and the hope is now widely entertained, as a result of the terrible destruction of life and property in Europe, that the nations may eventually recognize the horror and futility of war and devote their energies in the future to the permanent establishment of an era of peace and good will among men.

Judge Waller has been twice married—first, on December 27, 1883, to Constance G. Cazenove, a daughter of William G. Cazenove, of Alexandria, Virginia, and a granddaughter of Judge Stanard. His married life with this lady was very brief, Mrs. Waller passing away in June, 1885, leaving no children. On June 4, 1902, Judge Waller contracted a second marriage with Kate Perkins Dew, of Spottsylvania County, born April 1, 1878, daughter of Thomas Roderick and Mildred Walker (Perkins)

Dew. Mrs. Waller is a great-granddaughter of Parke Poindexter, who was Clerk of the Court of Chesterfield County, Virginia, for thirty-five years. She is also a great-niece of Thomas Roderick Dew, first President of William and Mary College; and a niece of the beautiful Miss Parke Perkins, who was crowned queen of love and beauty at the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876. Judge and Mrs. Waller have two children: Nannie Maria Waller and Robert Emmett Waller, Jr.

The Coat of Arms used by John Waller, the immigrant, was the original Coat of Arms granted to Sir Richard Waller, and therefore to his descendants, and showed neither Crest nor Motto; but an examination of English authorities shows that a Crest was granted to Sir Richard Waller after Agincourt, to which was added a Motto, and the complete description is as follows:

"Sable: Three walnut leaves or, between two bendlets argent.

"Crest: On a mount vert a walnut tree, proper; on the sinister side an escutcheon pendent charged with the arms of France, with a label of three points argent.

"Motto: Hic fructus virtutis."

533-534

James H. Bryan

JAMES AUGUSTUS BRYAN

THE Bryan family name is one of that small number concerning the origin of which there is no doubt. Brian Boru, king of Thomond and Munster in Ireland, greatest of all the Irish rulers, by reason of his ability, became, in the year 1002, king of all Ireland. He ruled with great wisdom and developed the country. Finally, in the year 1014, he had to face the last and greatest efforts of the Danish and Norwegian pirates, reinforced by the fierce Scotch Highlanders, to overrun Ireland. The Battle of Clontarf was fought on Good Friday, in 1014. The Norsemen and their allies were utterly defeated, leaving over seven thousand dead on the field. Brian and his lieutenants that day turned the tide of Danish idolatry and Odinism in Western Europe, and thus rendered a great service to the nations that were struggling toward Christian standards. The brave old king paid for his victory with his life, he, his eldest son Murrough and Murrough's son Toutlough, a youth of fifteen, all falling upon the battle-field. The old king was the undoubted ancestor of all the Brians and O'Brians of Ireland, and Bryans of America, and some of the Birons of the Continent of Europe. The French family of that name is also said to have been descended from him. In the old erse language, Brian meant "the author," while Boru was an affix meaning "of the tribute," which the king had gained by his early victories over the Danes, compelling them to pay tribute prior to his last fatal battle. The Irish O'Briens contend that Brian Boru was descended from Milesius, King of Spain, in the second century of the Christian era, through Heber, the third son of the monarch.

The Irish Brians, or O'Briens, multiplied greatly and shared in the stormy history of their country after its conquest by the Norman rulers of England. In North Carolina two different families of these Irish Brians appear to be represented. When or where the change in spelling took place cannot be definitely stated, but it seems to have been at a recent date, the "y" certainly not appearing before the sixteenth century.

One of these Bryan families represented in North Carolina was founded by Morgan Bryan, who came to Pennsylvania. With their neighbors, the Boones, they moved from Pennsylvania to North Carolina where the families intermarried. One of them later returned Northward to the Valley of Virginia, and is said to be the ancestor of William Jennings Bryan of our day.

With this family our story has nothing to do beyond this mention to distinguish them from the main family in North Carolina. This main Bryan family of eastern North Carolina was founded by William Bryan, who married in England about 1689 Alice Needham, said to have been a daughter of the Irish Lord Needham of that day. His first son, Needham Bryan, was born February 23, 1690, probably in England. About that time William came to America and settled in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He subsequently had two sons, John and William. With two of his sons, Needham and John, he moved to North Carolina about 1722. Needham settled at Snowfield, Bertie County. William remained in Virginia. The third son, John, is the man with whom we have to do.

John, son of William the immigrant, had a son Edward, and settled at Swift Creek, Craven County, Virginia. Edward's wife is said to have been named Christina. They had a son William, who married Ann Dawson. Their son John married Elizabeth Oliver. Their son James married Rachel Heritage. James and Rachel had two sons, (1st) John Heritage, who married Mary Shepard, and who was the father of Judge Henry Bryan, of New Bern, and (2d) James West Bryan, who married Ann Mary, daughter of John C. Washington, and these were the parents of James Augustus Bryan, the subject of this sketch.

It will be seen, therefore, that James A. Bryan is in the seventh generation from William the immigrant, the line being William to John to Edward to William to James to James West to James Augustus.

Whatever grievance we may have had, may now have, or may in the future have against Great Britain, it is very certain that we owe to that country and Ireland a great debt of gratitude for the quality of the men sent to us in the early Colonial period. Englishmen, Scotchmen, Welshmen and Irishmen came to a new and wild country, where they not only had to contend with the difficulties of the land, but also with barbarous and savage men. After the first desperate struggle at Jamestown there was never a moment of weakness. Steadily, determinedly, with patience when necessary, and with haste when useful, the lines were ever advanced, and in the third and fourth generations from these pioneers a country had not only been conquered, but a nation made. No part of the country was richer in these strong men than the Colonies from Maryland to Georgia, and among these were and are no better men than the descendants of William Bryan, now scattered from Virginia to Georgia and far to the westward.

James Augustus Bryan was born at New Bern, North Carolina, September 13, 1839, son of James West and Ann Mary Washington Bryan. James West Bryan was one of the most distin-

guished lawyers of North Carolina. He gave his son every advantage possible in the way of education. At St. Timothy Hall, Chestnut Hill, Maryland, and at Loyola College and McNally's School in Baltimore, he was prepared for college. He entered Princeton University and was graduated with the class of 1860. Within less than a year after his graduation the Civil War broke upon the country. Like the great majority of the young men of the South, J. A. Bryan did not wait for any call upon his patriotism, but immediately joined the Confederate Army as a private in the Neuse Cavalry. Even then, some of the qualities which have characterized him through life had displayed themselves, for he was made secretary and treasurer of his company, promoted by Governor Ellis to second lieutenant of Company G, Tenth Regiment North Carolina State Troops, and assigned duty on the Staff of General L. O. B. Branch as ordnance officer of the district of the Pamlico. He was soon after commissioned by President Davis as second lieutenant, Corps of Artillery of the Confederate Army, and continued on the Staff of General Branch until the latter was killed at Sharpsburg. Upon the promotion of Colonel Lane to the rank of brigadier-general, succeeding General Branch, he was assigned to General Lane's Staff, and was soon raised from second to first lieutenant, then to captain, which rank he held until he was made major and quartermaster of the State of North Carolina by Governor Vance. Major Bryan gave his full share of service. After the close of the war he entered business, engaging in the manufacture of lumber. He was nearly twenty-six years old at that time, and he tells himself that the first dollar he ever earned was from a venture in the lumber business. His life from that time down to the present has been one of immense business activity. Lumbering, farming and banking have all claimed his attention, and in all of these Major Bryan has been largely successful. He has shown himself to be possessed of sound business judgment, of tenacity of purpose, and of industry, and these qualities have met with due reward. He has other qualities. His natural kindliness has greatly endeared him to the people of his community. As an illustration of the esteem in which he is held by his people, it may be cited that for twenty-five years he has been chairman of the Board of Commissioners of Craven County. This long and important service is only a small part of his valuable public service. He has represented the Eighth Senatorial District in the State Senate, has served a term as Mayor of New Bern, is a Trustee of the New Bern Graded Schools, chairman of the Board of Directors of the North Carolina Women's Home, for six years was President of the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad, and is President of the National Bank of New Bern, the leading financial institution of that section. Major Bryan holds membership in the University Club.

the Sigma Phi College Society and the order of Elks. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

He has been twice married; first, to Mary Shepard, born in New Bern, March 18, 1843, daughter of Charles B. and Mary Speight (Donnell) Shepard, and who died January 1, 1892. He married, secondly, Julia Rush Olmsted, born in Princeton, New Jersey, August 30, 1843, daughter of George Tyler and Hannah Boudinot Field Olmsted, and died in New Bern, North Carolina, May 22, 1915. Major Bryan's only child is Charles Shepard Bryan, engaged in business as a broker and manufacturer. He is a graduate of Princeton University. He married Annie McWhorter, of Augusta, Georgia, and has three children: Gray McWhorter, Mary and Margaret Bryan.

For four years Major Bryan was a gallant soldier in the war. For fifty years he has been a faithful soldier of peace. His service to his State and to his people has been limited only by his strength and opportunity. He has grudged nothing that could contribute in any way to the general welfare. He has gained a high place in the community where for generations his people have been giving good service. He deserves that degree of esteem and honor which attaches to every man who gives his time, his substance, his ability, and even risks his life in behalf of his country and his fellows.

The original Bryan Coat of Arms is thus described:

Gules three lions passant guardant in pale per pale or and argent.

Crest: A dexter arm embowed vested gules brandishing a sword proper pommel and hilt or.

Motto: Lamh laidir an nachtar (The strong hand from above).

539-540

L B McLaurin

LAUGHLIN BUIE McLAURIN

THE subject of this sketch was a descendant of the ancient Scotch Clan of MacLaren, or, as it is more modernly spelled, McLaurin. Its war-cry was "Creag an Tuirc"—"The Boar's Rock"—and its badge "Buaidh-chraobh, no labhras"—Laurel.

Many are the theories suggested regarding the origin of the name of the Clan, the most probable being that they are descendants from Laurentius, or St. Lawrence. It would seem that the name might have taken its rise from the adoption of the laurel on its badge, as did the name of Plantagenet from the sprig of heather with which the first of the name decorated his helmet. In Gaelic the Clan is called "Clann mhic Labhruinn;" in English the name is often written MacLaurin. That the Clan was powerful and influential in Scotland is proven from history, and that they suffered heavily and fought bravely in the various wars is a matter of record. Mention of this family is made in the Ragnan's Roll of 1296, as swearing fealty to King Edward I, and contained the names of three branches of the Clan, Maurice of Typee, Conan of Balquhidder, and Laurin of Ardveche (Lochearnside). Subsequent history states that "the Clan Laurin served their Prince at all times, as at Bannockburn, at Flodden Field with King James IV, and after at Pinkie."

The pseudo "alliance" between the Stewarts of Appin and the Clan Laurin was brought about in the fifteenth century by a marriage between one of the Stewart Lords of Lorn and the daughter of McLaurin of Ardveche, their son, Dugald, becoming the founder of the Stewarts of Appin. This alliance continued until the McLaurins rose with Prince Charles, and contributed to the Appin regiment a company under Captain Dugald Maclaren of Invernentile Balquhidder. Thirteen of this company fell at Culloden, the captain was wounded severely but managed to get home to Balquhidder. After hiding for a year he was captured, but on his way to Carlisle to be tried he made a remarkable escape, which, it is said, forms the basis of Sir Walter Scott's well-known novel of "Red Gauntlet."

While the Clan, as a body, joined Stewart of Appin, a contingent of them fought under the Murrays of Atholl, whose chief, Sir John Murray, had acquired certain rights over Balquhidder. There were also among the Clan, supporters of the English Government. Colin McLaurin, an eminent Professor of Mathematics

in the University of Edinburgh, was charged by the authorities to place the city in condition to resist Prince Charles's forces. He worked hard to put the old fortifications in order and assembled the defenders, in the college yard, where their arms were handed them, but by neglect or the connivance of some sympathizer, the advance guard of the Jacobites got possession of one of the city forts, and, after a half-hearted resistance, the capital surrendered with the exception of the college which the troops called the garrison. Professor McLaurin then withdrew to England, where he was the guest of the Archbishop of York.

The result of the decisive battle of Culloden, the final downthrow of the Stewart cause, was the dispersion of the Clan, some of whom, later, sought new homes in this country, the freedom of which had been achieved.

The history of the Clan is overflowing with their doughty deeds in the Clan feuds, the great feature of those days. On one occasion, in the twelfth century, a battle took place in Strathyre over an insult to a MacLearn when the Buchanans of Leny were practically annihilated. It appears from historical evidence, that the Clan enjoyed for generations the privilege, or right, of seating themselves in the Kirk of Balquhidder before one of another Clan dare cross the threshold of the door. This right caused many unseemly brawls even at the Kirk door. In the sixteenth century the MacLaurins suffered terribly in an attack and massacre by their neighbors, the MacGregors. This had its effect in the declining influence of the McLaurins. In the roll ordered to be made up in 1594, called the "Roll the Clannis in the Hielandis and Iles thathes Captains Chieffs and Chieftains quohm on they depend", the Laurens appear as one of the Clans of this description. It was in connection with some legal proceedings anent the McLaurins that Sir Walter Scott made his first acquaintance with the Highlanders, about 1786.

The chieftainship of the Clan was claimed, in recent years, by the late Donald McLaurin, retired farmer, of Killin. He was one of the long line of the McLaurins who had been at Ardvech for over 600 years. Ardvech is near the head of Lochearn, and nearby is the ancient and recognized burial place of the members of the Clan.

When the War of the Revolution broke out, Ewen MacLaurin, a native of Argyle, raised, at his own expense, the "South Carolina Loyalists," and it was but seven years after the conclusion of the War of the Revolution that other members of the Clan McLaurin came to America. The McCall and McLaurin families formed the greater part of the colony which emigrated from Appin, Argylleshire, Scotland, and settled upon both sides of the Little Pee Dee River near or upon either side of the boundary line between the Carolinas. As the McLaurins

had held their Scottish lands for centuries, so, in like manner, their descendants still own the soil and the homes acquired by their fathers when they first entered this new land of promise. The pioneer emigrants of the Clan, Duncan McLaurin, and his brother, Laughlin McLaurin, are the forbears of Laughlin Buie McLaurin to whom this sketch is dedicated. Laughlin, the progenitor, had married in Scotland Ann McCall, and his two sons, Laughlin and Hugh, were of Scottish birth, while Daniel C. and John Lowndes, two other sons, were born in America. Duncan married Nancy, daughter of Major Daniel Carmichael, and raised a large number of children who now have descendants in the Fairley family of North Carolina and in the Douglas, Carmichael and McNair families of South Carolina. Thomas, in his history of Marlboro County, says: "In all the years since, the descendants of these old Scotchmen have clung to the grounds where their forefathers first felled the forests and built their family altars; quiet, unobtrusive people, yet valuable members of society they have always been."

Laughlin Buie McLaurin was born near Laurinburg, North Carolina, February 1, 1826. His father was Hugh C., who married Nancy, the daughter of his uncle Duncan. Hugh C. lived with his wife on his farm near Laurinburg, raising their seven children, instilling into their minds the lessons of thrift, frugality, loyalty and honest dealing which, from time immemorial, has been ever the characteristics of the Clan. His education was confined to the schools of Laurinburg, which, at that time, were little more than elementary in their scope. Young Laughlin, as soon as he reached his majority, went to Old Hundred, or Laurel Hill, and became connected with the large general merchandise business of Noah Gibson. At once the lessons taught by his father began to bear fruit. Thus starting out, his salary was purely nominal, yet, out of his first year's income, he managed to save a respectable sum. He was not long in being promoted, and, later, became a partner of Gibson's son, F. B. Gibson, with whom he was still connected at the time of his own death in 1898.

Old Hundred was on the stage line from Camden, South Carolina, to Fayetteville, North Carolina, connecting with through transportation lines from North to South. Until this route was abandoned, Laughlin would sell goods during the day and post his books at night while waiting for the stage, which, coming and going, deposited the mail at his store. Such was his energy and industry that he opened the first mail about midnight, made up the mail for the next coach, and rested content with such sleep as he could get until early morning, when the stage horn called him again to a resumption of his work.

It was not possible for a man of his heredity to shirk duty

when his country needed the service of her loyal sons, so that, when a call was made for men to defend State's Rights, Laughlin was among the first to answer. Cheerfully he laid down his pen for a sword and mounted his horse to do battle. The old war-cry "Creag an Turic" no doubt sounded in his ear, and the fighting blood of his ancestors urged him to take part in the struggle. Laughlin enlisted in Company E, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry. This company, known as the "Marlboro Dragoons," was organized January 12, 1862, W. P. Emanuel being its Captain. The ability of Laughlin as an organizer of business was so well known that he was very soon acting as assistant to his superior officers. His faithful attention to duty, his unswerving loyalty, his high sense of honor—the attributes of his whole life—made him a valuable soldier and a friend to be relied upon. His company was on duty in the defence of Georgetown and other places in South Carolina until the spring of 1864, when it was transferred to Virginia and became part of Butler's Brigade in Hampton's Division. This company was sent at once to the front to assist General Lee in moving the base of operations from above Richmond to Petersburg. In order that General Lee might entrench before Petersburg unmolested, Hampton's Cavalry was thrown upon the flank of Grant's army at a place known as Haw's Shop, not far from Cold Harbor, and, on May 28, a most sanguinary battle, in which the Fourth South Carolina took part, was fought. The loss of the regiment was very great; out of 400 engaged 180 were killed or wounded.

After this first fight on Virginia soil Company E was in the thickest of the numerous battles fought by Hampton's Cavalry until the close of the war. Laughlin was not wounded, but exposure and hardship brought on a severe illness and he was at home, incapacitated for active duty, during Sherman's raid in the early spring of 1865. His friends were very apprehensive that he would meet with severe treatment by Federal soldiers, but because of his serious condition, by a humane impulse of the enemy, a Federal officer was placed at his home to protect him. Owing to his condition he was not with his command when it surrendered with Lee at Appomattox. His services, so loyally rendered ended with the close of the war, and upon his return to health he resumed his mercantile pursuits.

An interesting fact in the life of Laughlin McLaurin may be here related. Before the opening of the Civil War, the firm in which he was interested had been doing a considerable business with Thomas Fenner and Company, of New York, and when war was declared Fenner held several thousand dollars of the firm's money. At the close of the war Fenner sent a statement giving the amount of the original principal and the interest accumulated, and the total amount then on hand. This money was

reinvested, and its successful use gave the firm an opportunity to reopen business and accrue a competence. The business integrity of Thomas Fenner and Company was of such material assistance to McLaurin that he and other men all over the Pee Dee section gave the Fenner Company their cotton business for years. In 1872, with his brother John, he engaged in business in Laurinburg, North Carolina, but after a few years the plant was removed to Bennetsville, South Carolina, and a partnership formed under the title of Everett, Gibson and Company, Merchants. Speaking of him, one of his partners says: "I have never known a more honest man than L. B. McLaurin. He was straightforward, kind and considerate, but woe unto the man who deceived him. He was in business in the days of long credits, and for a good many years of scarce money. He was always willing to accommodate a friend when in need. He acquired a comfortable income by hard and regular work and close economy. I do not remember ever to have seen him fail to help anyone in need who deserved aid. He helped a number of deserving young men through college, though he had never had the same opportunities that he made possible to others."

Laughlin Buie McLaurin was a Democrat, and a member of the Presbyterian Church of Gibson, North Carolina. He married, first, July 1, 1880, Martha Thomas, who lived but one year after the marriage, and was buried with her infant in her arms. He married again, August 20, 1885, a sister-in-law, Margaret Elvira, daughter of the Rev. John Alexander William Thomas and Margaret Spears Thomas, of Bennettsville, South Carolina, born April 8, 1855. He died in Gibson, North Carolina, December 8, 1898. The offspring of his second marriage was Nancy Margaret McLaurin, born September 22, 1886. Nancy Margaret studied at the Greenville Woman's College, South Carolina, and the Woman's College of Richmond, Virginia. She was graduated in 1907; married May 9, 1911, Robert McKay Pratt, and has one daughter, Nancy McLaurin Pratt, born July 22, 1912.

Several members of the McLaurin family in America have had careers of more than ordinary usefulness. The Laughlin already referred to as having been born in Scotland married his cousin, Nancy McLaurin, and settled in Mississippi. Their sons have been prominent in that State, Anselm having been Governor and, later, United States Senator. Daniel, a brother of Laughlin, lived and died on Little Pee Dee River, South Carolina, leaving a large family. He was ever ready to serve his country with loyal fidelity. His grandson, Daniel C. Roper, of Washington, D. C., is now First Assistant Postmaster General. John Lowndes, another brother, was sincerely mourned as a great loss by the people whom, in various lines, he served so well. The present ex-United States Senator, John L. McLaurin, is a grandson of

John Lowndes and a son of P. B. McLaurin, and is now State Warehouse Commissioner for South Carolina.

Thus this old Scottish family is one already honored in the New World, and its sons and daughters are among those who, by their ability, uprightness and sterling character, have helped to make the title of American citizen respected and esteemed among the enlightened nations of the world.

The Arms of this ancient Clan are as follows:

MACLAURIN

Or, two chevronels gu. in base a lymphad sa. sails furled, flags flying, and oars in action, a bordure, nebuly of the second.

Crest—A lion's head erased ppr. on it an antique crown, or, all betw. two branches of laurel issuing from the wreath ppr.

Mottoes—Dalriada; and, Aborigine fidus.

247.546

Very truly
W. F. James.

WILBERT THEODORE JAMES

WILBERT THEODORE JAMES, who has been prominently identified with banking and other important business interests in Lancaster County, Virginia, for the past fifteen years, is descended from an ancient English family long settled in County Cumberland, England. The family estate, known as Burnville Lodge, near Tavistock, was established early in the reign of Edward VI, and the Coat of Arms borne by the James family was granted at that time. It is described in heraldic terms as:

"Azure, a dolphin embowed proper.

"Crest: A buffalo passant proper.

"Motto: Vincit amor Patriæ."

The Virginia branch to which this sketch relates settled in eastern Virginia about the middle of the eighteenth century, and for four generations has been established in Lancaster County, beginning with David H. James, born in 1799.

Wilbert Theodore James was born at Whitestone, Lancaster County, Virginia, October 2, 1874, a son of David R. James, merchant at Whitestone, born in 1841, and his wife, Alice Brooks, born in Matthews County, Virginia, in 1857.

W. T. James attended the public schools of his native town, and the Chesapeake Academy. His commercial training was acquired at Bryant and Stratton's Business College, Baltimore, Maryland. At the age of eighteen years he began business life by accepting a clerkship in a general store, where he remained seven years. In 1899 he formed a co-partnership with Dr. B. H. B. Hubbard as representatives of the Fidelity and Deposit Company of Maryland. About this time he was elected cashier of L. E. Mumford's Bank at Kilmarnock, Virginia. In 1909 this bank was succeeded by the Farmers and Merchants Bank, and Mr. James was elected Cashier and a member of the Board of Directors of the new institution, a position he has since occupied. In September, 1910, Mr. James was elected President of the Rappahannock State Bank at Sharps, Virginia, and in 1911 was chosen Secretary of the Taft Fish Company, Inc., a concern capitalized at $182,000, and situated at Taft, Virginia. He is a Director of the Norris-Cralle Land Company, Lively, Virginia, and a member of the firm of Hubbard and James Company, Ottoman, Virginia.

In fraternal circles Mr. James is identified with Lancaster

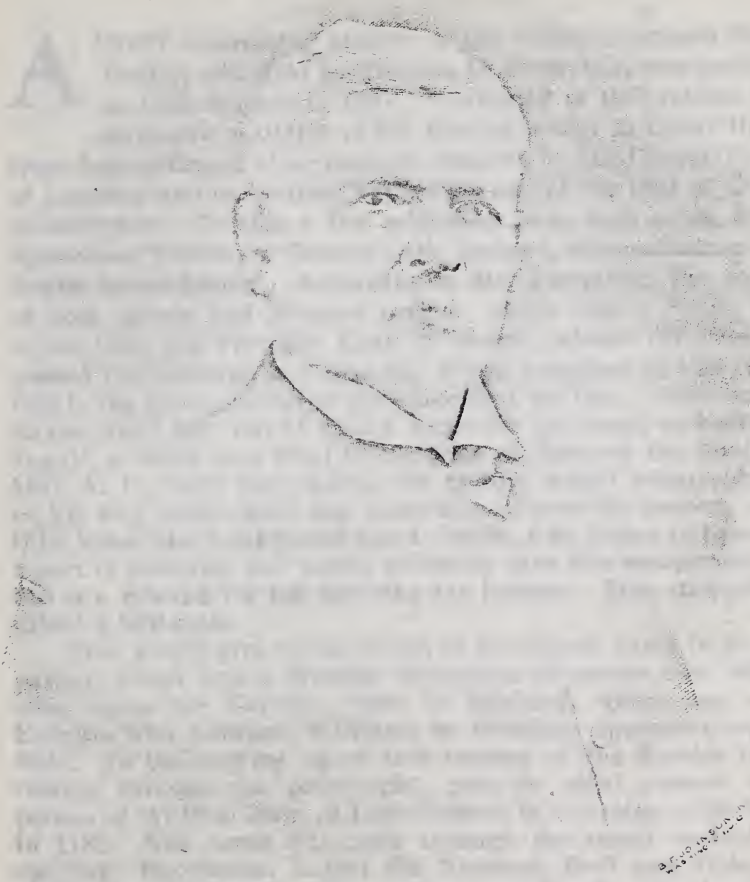
and Union Lodge, No. 88, A. F. and A. M., of Kilmarnock, Virginia. His political relations through life have been with the Democratic party. He belongs to that element of the party which does not hesitate to cast an independent vote when in its judgment such a course is necessary. In religious matters he is identified with the Baptist Church.

Mr. James was united in marriage December 19, 1901, at Whitestone, Virginia, to Miss Elizabeth Hathaway, daughter of L. O. and Eleanor Hathaway. Their home has been brightened by a son, Wilbert T. Jr., born October 13, 1903, and a daughter, Margaret Sangster James, born October 21, 1915. Mr. James says of his recreations that they are "Such as interest my wife and children." He has found most helpful and interesting the writings of Plutarch, Shakespeare and Dickens.

His business career is the embodiment of industry, energy and an uncommon tenacity of purpose. As a working code in life he says: "Give me the man that holds on when all others give up." He believes there should be greater individual effort, and less agitation on the part of the public in the upbuilding of State and Nation. He knows of no better advice to the young man starting in life than to invest his savings at a low rate of interest, which insures safety, rather than to reach after big returns in speculative ventures.

That Mr. James has prospered in his undertakings is but the just reward of his labors, and this measure of prosperity has been honestly won and is a source of gratification to all those who have in any way come into personal contact with him.

551-557



Yours Very Truly
H. H. Bowles

WILSON WESLEY BOWLES

A MOST interesting history of the widely scattered Bowles family, compiled by Thomas M. Farquhar, was published in Philadelphia in 1907. Contained in this volume is an authentic pedigree of the Bowles family in Great Britain from data gathered after years of research by Mr. George Bowles, of London, who is credited with being one of the best of English genealogists. To this a few additions have been made by Mr. Spotswood Bowles, of County Cork, Ireland, with reference to the North Aston family. According to Mr. Farquhar, the name is of both Saxon and Norman origin. Bolla was a Saxon Chief under Offa the Terrible, King of Mercia, about 757, who conquered Oxfordshire, and also the Welsh kingdom of Powys, and this is the first mention of the name that we find. Bolla was the Saxon word for "bowl," also a name for the head, or brain-pan. Ingulf, a monk who lived in the time of Edward the Confessor, 1041 A. D., tells that Edith, the Queen, would often stop him on his way from school and make him go over his lessons, which, if he knew, she would send him to Bolla, who seems to have been a sort of steward, and would evidently give him some choice tidbit as a reward for his knowing his lessons. This steward was called a boll-man.

This would give us the origin of the Saxon name in an occupation, which was a favorite derivation of names. In 1066 we come upon the Norman name in England, where one of the Knights who followed Williams to Hastings appears simply as Bole. In the making up of this history of the Bowles family, George Bowles, the genealogist, gets on solid ground in the person of William Bole, of Lincolnshire, in the reign of Richard I in 1189. The name has gone through the usual evolution in spelling: the Saxon, Bolla; the Norman, Boel and Bole, then Boles, de Bolle, Bolles, Bowle, Bowl and Bowles, this last being the present accepted spelling, though the name of Bolles is still used both in Great Britain and America by some of the families. In 1272 appears the name of Alane Bowles, Lord of Swynesheads, and of the several manors within the same, including Bole Hall, Lincolnshire.

From that time on the record appears unbroken, though the spelling of the name varies much, sometimes father and son spelling it differently, which recalls the statement of Thomas

Jefferson that he wanted every man to have enough education to know how to spell his name more than one way.

It is sufficient for our purpose in this sketch to state that very many of the Bowles family have won distinction in Great Britain. A large number of them have held rank as baronets, many have been able soldiers, and several have been eminent divines, among whom were Rev. Edward Bowles, and John Bowles, Bishop of Rochester. Major-General Phineas Bowles and his son, Lieutenant-General Phineas Bowles, were distinguished soldiers. Admiral Sir William Bowles was a famous naval officer. William Bowles, educated for a lawyer, became an eminent naturalist. John Bowles, a literary man of high character, made a reputation for his work on Spanish literature.

Caroline Anne Bowles married Robert Southey, the poet. William Lisle Bowles was a poet and a critic of great merit. General Sir George Bowles, one of those English soldiers who fought through the Napoleonic wars, lived until 1876, being one of the last survivors of Wellington's officers. Lieutenant-General Vere Hunt Bowles was a distinguished member of that branch of the family which settled at County Cork, Ireland. In our own country, Samuel Bowles, editor of the "Springfield Republican," was one of the greatest editors America has produced.

In Virginia there are two distinguished lines of this family. The first was founded by John Bowles, who came to Virginia with Lord Delaware in May, 1610. He was then not a man grown, though his age is not given. In 1612 he returned to England and came back to Virginia with Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621. As Sir George Bowles, one of the famous Lord Mayors of London, was among the members of the Virginia Company of London in 1620, it seems probable that John Bowles was related to him, as he came in 1621 with Sir Francis Wyatt. However this may be, John Bowles spent the balance of his life in Virginia and prospered. He lived in several localities, his final home being in Elizabeth City. In his will, probated July 1, 1664, he left his estate to his son John, who was a planter. From this will it appeared that he had farms, plantations, houses, African slaves, tobacco, herds and the ship "Amelia." In 1719 John Bowles 3, grandson of the immigrant, moved to New Kent County. From that time forward the family seems to have greatly multiplied, and to have extended its homes, in the course of the next fifty or sixty years, over a wide region.

An interesting incident of record regarding this family is that of Joshua Bethel Bowles, who, born in 1800 in Albemarle County, moved to Louisville before he was a man, amassed a large fortune, became President of the Franklin Insurance Company, and for twenty-nine years was president of the old State Bank of Louisville. He married Grace Shreve, of Cincinnati, Ohio, by

whom he had thirteen children. She was a niece of Ann Hopkins, who was the mother of Johns Hopkins, the founder of the great University in Baltimore. Ann Hopkins was of Quaker stock and was expelled from the society because she married a slaveholder. The descendants of John Bowles, the early emigrant to Virginia, are now scattered over the United States and would make a very large regiment if all of them could be drawn together in one body.

The other branch of the Bowles family identified with Virginia is descended from Gideon Bowles, of Oxford, England, who settled in Dublin, Ireland, where he was a merchant in 1752. His oldest son, John, married Eleanor, the granddaughter of Sir William Parsons. Of the sons of John and Eleanor, five came to Virginia. Gideon settled in Goochland County, James in Leesburg, Loudoun County, and John in Winchester, Frederick County. The other two brothers were Stephen and Hugh. John settled in Winchester before 1800. His children were Jacob, Avery, Isaac, James, and six daughters, Mrs. Eva Newcomb, Mrs. Catherine Tutstone, Mrs. Rebecca Smith, Mrs. Sally Coapheabner, Mrs. Nancy Carper, and Mrs. William Keffert.

James Bowles, son of John, was born on the 28th of February, 1810. He lived for many years near Winchester, where his personal integrity and sober life gained for him the esteem of his neighbors. He was a farmer and stock breeder, giving special attention to the breeding of fine horses, especially the Black Hawk Morgan strain. He accumulated a considerable estate. He married Mary Louise Smith, born April 9, 1821. James Bowles died October 6, 1872, and was survived by his wife for nearly twenty-seven years, she dying April 19, 1899. They had sixteen children, as follows: Isaac W., James Edwin, Stewart Baldwin, Jonathan S., Henry C., Charles M., Wilson W., Victor S., Joseph W., John L., Milton C., Thomas S., Fanny S., Oliver C., Minnie L., and James. Victor S. moved to Dallas, Texas, and Oliver C. and Milton C. to Fort Worth, Texas. Minnie L. married James Thomas, Fort Worth, Texas, some of the others passed away, and some of them are still living in their native section. Among these is Wilson W. Bowles, who was educated in a private school at Winchester up to the age of sixteen, when he entered the Confederate Army in the last year of the war, but was shortly afterwards captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout until the end of the struggle. After the war, starting in business on his own account, he took up the life of a farmer and stock breeder in Hampshire County, West Virginia. After a period in Hampshire County he returned to his native county of Clarke, Virginia, where he has been engaged in the same occupation and has been largely successful.

Mr. Bowles is now one of the best known horse breeders in

Virginia. He has a beautiful estate of about thirteen hundred acres of land and does an extensive business. He is Director of the First National Bank of Berryville and a Director of the Horse Show and the Winchester Fair. He has been a judge of the National Horse Show at Washington, D. C., and of numerous others in various cities. He is regarded as one of the best authorities on live stock in a State which has always been rich in men possessing that qualification. He has served on the Advisory Board of the Hagerstown Fair. A lifelong Democrat in his political affiliations, he was a delegate to the Norfolk Convention of 1912, being made Chairman of his delegation, and casting its entire vote for Woodrow Wilson, but has never been a seeker after public office. Mr. Bowles belongs to that class of intelligent farmers and livestock breeders which has made the Valley of Virginia one of the most noted sections of the United States from an agricultural standpoint.

While we must concede that the men who have done this occupied a territory possessed of unusually productive soil, it is to their credit that they have made the most of it, and other sections of the country which have had equal advantages in this respect do not now compare with the valley, so at the last we are forced to Sidney Lanier's conclusion "that there is more in the man than there is in the land."

Mr. Bowles married at White Hall, Frederick County, October 29, 1879, Annie Vriginia Lodge, who was born March 19, 1850, daughter of William Russell and Rebecca Janney Purcell Lodge. Mrs. Bowles' mother belonged to a famous Quaker family, the Janneys, through whom she is related to many prominent members of the Society of Friends. The children of this marriage are Joseph William Bowles, Wilson Lodge Bowles, Harry Hallowell Bowles and Bertha Anne Bowles. The three sons were educated at the old Clay Hill Academy (now not in existence), and the daughter, after attending a private school in Millwood, went to the Mary Baldwin Seminary at Staunton, the Fort Loudoun Seminary at Winchester, and finally the Peabody Conservatory in Baltimore.

The youngest son, Dr. H. H. Bowles, made a fine record in the medical world. He was a graduate of the University College of Medicine in Richmond, where he served as an interne. He graduated at the Bellevue Hospital, New York; was an assistant in the Women's Hospital, in Manhattan Maternity and Lying-in Hospital, and then became an assistant to Dr. Lawrence Summit, of New Jersey, with whom he is now in partnership. Dr. Bowles is said to be the youngest physician in New Jersey confining himself entirely to surgery, and by men of his profession his record in college and in practice is accounted brilliant.

William Wesley Bowles has borne his part in his generation

manfully. Ready as a mere boy to fight his country's battles, his mature life has been devoted to agriculture. In everything pertaining to this most essential of all industries, the cultivation of the land and the breeding of stock, he has made vast improvements on the old methods. He deserves the credit that is given to the man who makes two blades of grass grow where only one grew before. He has preserved his personal integrity and made character. Now, over a wide area, his name is synonymous with good judgment and honest dealing. He has served his generation well.

There are some eighteen Coats of Arms in the various branches of the Bowles family, the outstanding feature of a majority of these being the bowls and boars' heads, which illustrates the close family relationship which existed between the original grantees of these Coats of Arms.

JULIAN MEREDITH BAKER

IT IS generally conceded that the State of Virginia has furnished America with more men of real worth and eminence than any other equal territory in this Republic. From these men came the forbears of Dr. Julian Meredith Baker, who was born October 27, 1857, at Tarboro, Edgecombe County, North Carolina, where he has always made his home. He is a son of Joseph Henry Baker, physician and surgeon, and his wife, Susan Foxhall.

The first of the name we find in Virginia is that of Jonathan Baker of Nansemond County, Virginia, settled in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, prior to 1730. His son, Moses Baker, married Naomi Garrett; their son, William S. Baker, M. D., married Julia Shurley, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Davis) Shurley; and their son, John Henry Baker, M. D., married Susan Foxhall, as noted above.

The Baker Coat of Arms, brought from England to Virginia by the ancestors of Jonathan Baker, is thus heraldically described:

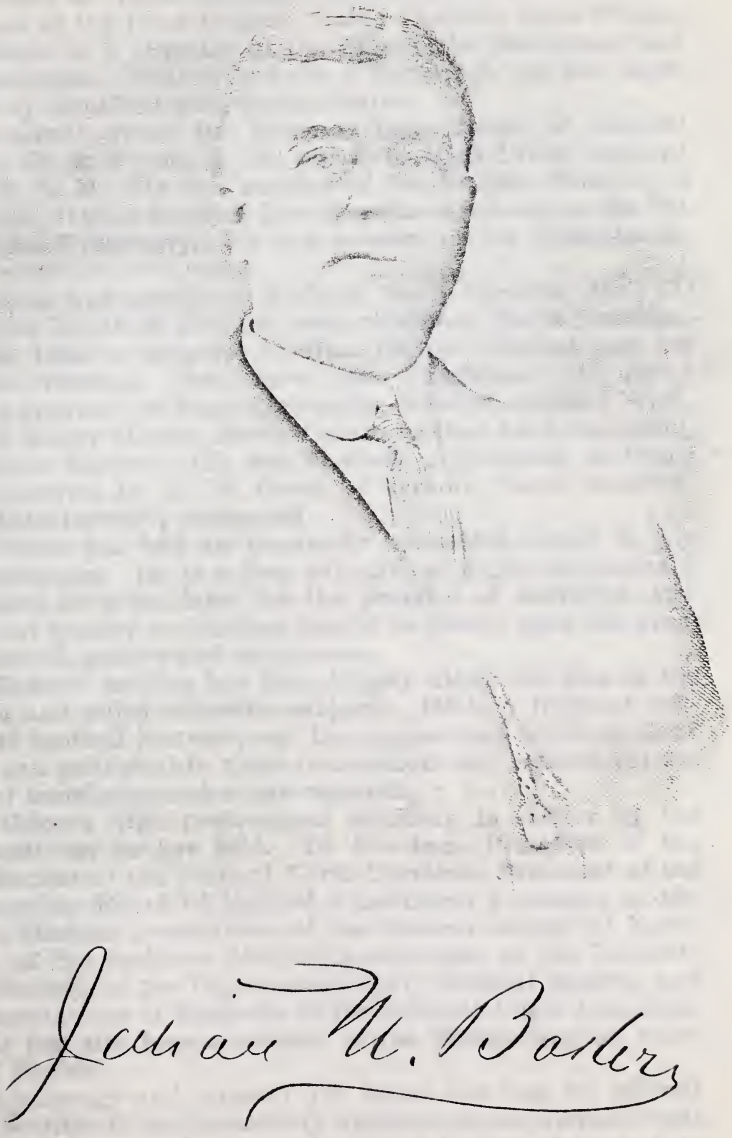
"Argent on a fess nebulee between three keys sable, a tower triple towered, of the first." A wax seal bearing these arms is found on an old deed of Henry Baker, now in possession of Richard H. Baker, of Norfolk, Virginia.

On the maternal side we find the ancestry of Dr. Baker traced for five generations in a genealogical chart of the Dancy family prepared by former Governor Henry Clark.

This French Huguenot family originally spelled the name D'Ancie. William Dancy of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, married, in 1765, Agatha Little, of Charles City County, Virginia. Their son, Edwin Dancy, married Lucy Knight, having issue, 1, Edwin C. (Dr.); 2, Martha; 3, David (Dr.); 4, Francis L. (Colonel), and 5, Sarah. Sarah Dancy was twice married. As a result of her union with her second husband, William Foxhall, whom she married in 1823, the following children were born: Lucy, David D., Frank D., Susan and Edwin D. Susan Foxhall married Dr. Joseph H. Baker and had children: Frank S., Thomas A., Joseph H., Jr., and Julian, the subject proper of this sketch.

Dr. Julian M. Baker was educated at Tarboro Male Academy, Horner and Graves Military Academy, University of Illinois, and the University of North Carolina, from which he was gradu-

559-560



ated with the degree of B. S. His medical education was acquired at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and at the University of Maryland, where he received the degree of M. D. in 1879.

He has since devoted himself to the practice of his profession and has served as Assistant Surgeon General of North Carolina and Surgeon of the First Brigade, North Carolina State Troops.

Dr. Baker is a Director of the Edgecombe Homestead and Loan Association. Politically he is a Democrat, but has never been actively identified with public affairs.

In fraternal circles Dr. Baker is Past Master of Concord Lodge, No. 58, A. F. and A. M., and Past High Priest Concord Chapter, R. A. M. He is a member of the Knights Templar, a Thirty-second Degree Scottish Rite Mason and belongs to the Phi Kappa Sigma Fraternity. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Baker was married at Tarboro, North Carolina, June 17, 1884, to Miss Elizabeth Howard, born at Milton, North Carolina, August 30, 1863, a daughter of Hon. George Howard and his wife, Anna Stamps. They have three daughters: (1) Anna Howard, a graduate of Peace University, Raleigh, married W. E. Fenner, of Rocky Mount, North Carolina; they have one child, Julian Baker Fenner. (2) Sue Foxhall, a graduate of Peace Institute, married Dr. W. W. Green, of Tarboro, North Carolina. (3) Elizabeth Howard, unmarried.

Dr. Baker has had an unusually successful career in his chosen profession. He is a firm advocate of higher educational requirements in State laws for the practice of medicine, and believes that greater restrictions should be placed upon the practice of medical quacks and charlatans.

Dr. Baker's reading has been largely along the line of his profession and allied scientific subjects. He is a frequent contributor to medical journals, and his papers read before medical societies and published in their transactions are remarkable for breadth of knowledge and sound research.

Dr. Baker's high professional standing is shown by the official positions he has held. He has been President of the Medical Society of the State of North Carolina; President of the North Carolina Board of Medical Examiners; a member of the American Medical Association, of the Medical Society of North Carolina, of the Seaboard Medical Association, of the Tri-State Medical Society, of the Edgecombe County Medical Society, and of the Associations of Surgeons of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad. He has also been a member of the North Carolina State Board of Health.

By his energy and capacity Dr. Baker has won for himself a strong position in the community which he serves, and has built up a character for good citizenship second to that of no man in his section.

JOHN EMMETT DICK

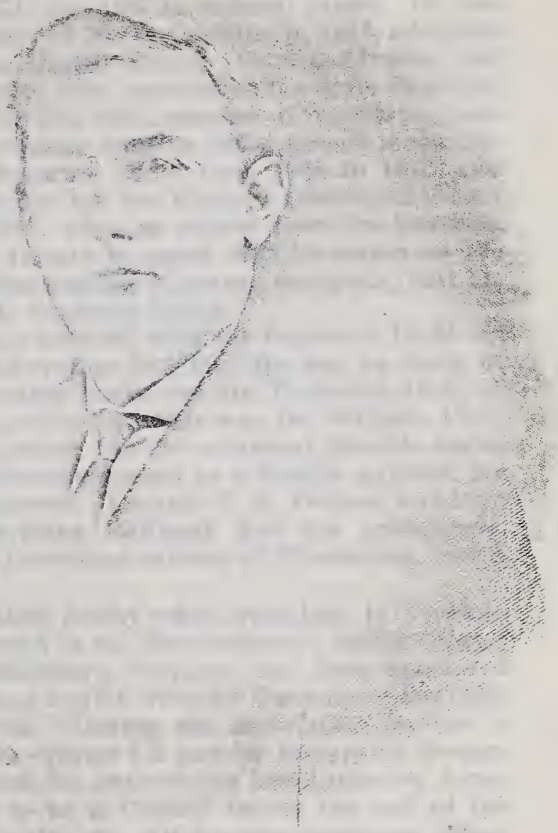
THE Dick family, now fairly well scattered over the United States, though not so numerous as many others, is of Scotch origin, the original seats of the families having been in the Counties of Mid-Lothian and Forfar. One branch of the family moved from Scotland to Ireland and settled in County Antrim, and one was located in Dublin. In this way the Dick family came to be known in America as Scotch-Irish. As a matter of fact, the Scotch-Irish are purely Scotch, who came to America by way of Ireland, in which country they had resided for several generations, and during which time had, as a rule, by intermarriage among themselves, kept the blood free from any infusion of Irish blood. It is a fact, however, that the Scotch were themselves originally of Irish origin, the original Scotch being a tribe known as the Scoti, who went from Ireland to Scotland in the fourth century, won a footing by hard fighting and eventually dominated the country to which they gave its name.

The first record we have of the family of Dick in America is of Edward and Elizabeth, who came to Virginia in July, 1635. Edward's age was given as thirty and Elizabeth's as eighteen. It cannot be definitely stated that they were husband and wife, for they may have been brother and sister, but the presumption is that they were a married couple. From eastern Virginia the descendants of Edward Dick spread out towards Fredericksburg and also towards the North Carolina line, and at a still later day they certainly went on into Tennessee, and possibly into Ohio. It is not quite certain, though, that the Ohio family came from Virginia, as there is a possibility that it descended from a family settled in one of the Middle States which came later than the Virginians.

To this family belongs John Emmett Dick, of Fair Bluff, North Carolina, who was born November 24, 1865, at Alfordsville, Robeson County, in the same State, son of Dr. John Gustavus Adolphus Dick and Mary Rowlett Dodson Dick. This North Carolina family was founded by Samuel and Robert Dick, brothers, who settled in Guilford County in the eighteenth century. Mr. Dick's grandfather, Judge Dick, settled near Greensboro and married Parthenia Parenthia Williamson, of Granville County.

The Dick family has contributed some splendid citizens to

563-564



Yours Truly
J. E. Dick

the State from both lines. Judge John McClintock Dick (1791-1861) was a lawyer of high standing, a member of the State Senate and Judge of the Supreme Court for twenty-six years, from 1835 until his death in 1861. Judge John McC. Dick was the grandfather of John Emmett Dick. His son, Robert Paine Dick, born October 5, 1823, was also an eminent jurist. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina in 1843, admitted to the bar in 1846, was United States District Attorney for North Carolina from 1853 to 1861, member of the State Constitutional Conventions of 1861 and 1865, member of the State Council 1861 to 1864, State Senator 1864 to 1865, Associate Justice of the North Carolina Superior Court from 1868 to 1872, and United States District Judge for the Western District of North Carolina from 1872 to 1898, when he retired from the bench at the age of seventy-five. It may be noted that he served on the Federal Bench for the same number of years, twenty-six, that his father served on the State Supreme Bench.

Judge R. P. Dick was honored with the degree of LL.D. by the University of North Carolina in 1769. He was an uncle of John Emmett Dick. Another uncle was Dr. Frederick Dick, of North Platte, Nebraska, and yet another was Dr. William Dick, of Lumberton, North Carolina. In the maternal line his uncle, Gustavus Adolphus Williamson, served as a foreign minister for the United States Government. Captain J. A. Dodson was long connected with the Southern Railroad, and his granduncle, Thomas Rowlett, was a prominent citizen of Warrenton, North Carolina.

The branch of the Dick family which remained in Virginia had a very honorable record in the Revolutionary period. Major Charles Dick, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, had been appointed during the old French and Indian War by Governor Dinwiddie Commissary of the forces. During the Revolution he was a member of a board which operated a powder factory at Fredericksburg. His son, Alexander, entered the Revolutionary Army as a Captain and rose to be a Colonel before the end of the struggle. This was his only son. Of his two daughters, Mary married, first, Sir John Peyton, and after his death James Taliaferro. His daughter Eleanor married June 4, 1772, the Hon. James Mercer. Colonel Alexander Dick appears to have died in 1785, leaving no sons.

Archibald Dick was in 1770 clerk of Caroline County, Virginia. His wife's name was Susanna. They had a son, Archibald Dick, Jr., who in 1791 was living with his wife, Molly, in Louisa County, Virginia, and was in the mercantile business, but in 1796 he had evidently moved back to Caroline County. Major Charles Dick and his son, Colonel Alexander Dick, were both ardent patriots.

The Tennessee branch of the family furnished Forrest, during the Civil War, one of his gallant Captains, who later moved to Arkansas; and a Congressman in the person of John Dick who moved to Pennsylvania and represented a district of that State in the thirty-third, thirty-fourth, and thirty-fifth Congresses.

In the Revolutionary period the northern branch was represented by Samuel Dick, who was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1783 and 1784, and later by Samuel B. Dick, of Pennsylvania, who was a Colonel in the Federal Army during the Civil War, a railroad president after the war, and a member of the forty-sixth Congress.

General Charles Dick of Ohio was probably descended from the Virginia family. He served from the fifty-fifth to the fifty-eighth Congresses as a member of the House of Representatives, and one term as United States Senator from Ohio.

John Emmett Dick received his scholastic training at Oak Ridge Institute in Guildford County, North Carolina, and began his business career as a railroad conductor. In 1905, after several years spent in the mercantile business, he became interested in banking and is at this time President of the Bank of Fair Bluff. By his own efforts and ability he has gained a recognized position in his community as an able business man of proven integrity. A Democrat in his political beliefs, he has never been active in a partisan way. Captain Dick is a strong fraternalist, holding membership in the order of Railroad Conductors, Masons, and the Knights of Pythias. In all of these he has passed the chairs, having been Chief Conductor in the order of Railroad Conductors, Chancellor Commander in the Knights of Pythias, and Worshipful Master in the Masons.

A Presbyterian, his religious views are those of his Scotch-Irish ancestors. He has been married twice, first at Rowland, North Carolina, in 1898, to Harriet McNeill Cox, of Alfordsville, daughter of Chalmers B. and Catherine McKay Cox. The second marriage was contracted at Fair Bluff in 1907 with Frostie Bell Anderson, of Fair Bluff, daughter of Bertie A. and Susan C. Anderson. The only child of this marriage is Dorothy, born August 26, 1908.

Captain Dick's reading and his convictions show him to be one of that great mass of conservative citizens who form the strength of the country. The Bible, Pilgrim's Progress, Paradise Lost, Ridpath's History, and works of that character have been his favorite lines of reading. He believes that the State should in no way protect any form of vice and, being an advocate of temperance, would prohibit the sale of alcoholic liquors as well as all harmful drugs. His ideal of statesmanship is high and he strongly adheres to the opinion that all our lawmakers should be Christian men.

A great many men are awakening to the fact that we should place in our lawmaking bodies men of the strongest moral integrity who will write into our laws the principles of Christian ethics. That we have not done this before is largely responsible for the economic unrest which is the inevitable result of legislation enacted for the selfish interests of the few rather than for the general good of the many.

In all of his lines, paternal and maternal, except the Williamson line, Captain Dick is of Scotch-Irish descent. The fact that North Carolina is to-day the most progressive of the southern States is largely due to the fact that this strong element has been the controlling force in the life of the State since the Revolutionary period.

The original Dick Coat of Arms is described:

Argent a fesse wavy azure between three stars gules.

There are several others in various branches of the family, but this is the most ancient and is the one adopted with certain variations by the principal family which was settled in Mid-Lothian.

WILLIAM WALTON WALSH

THE element in our population known as Scotch-Irish has made a most distinguished record, especially in the period between 1740 and 1800. It was then composed of men who were born pioneers, hardy, industrious, thrifty and fearless. For sixty years they were always in the van of the westward movement—so that West Virginia, western North Carolina, east Tennessee, Kentucky and sections of the Middle West were literally made by these hardy people.

Of this Scotch-Irish stock comes William Walton Walsh, of Lynchburg, who (though a mere youth in years) is a business leader with a wonderful record of achievement behind him.

The history of the world is rich in stories of remarkable old men and remarkable young men. Gladstone at eighty-four was Prime Minister of England, and was matched by Pitt, at twenty-six, holding the same office. Von Moltke, the great Prussian strategist who fought the Franco-Prussian War when well advanced in the seventies, was matched by Napoleon, who at twenty-seven was the Conqueror of Italy. We do not have to go abroad to find examples of these wonderful young men. George Washington, at twenty-two a Virginia Colonel, held for four years with a thin regiment three hundred and fifty miles of frontier against wily Frenchmen and savage Indians.

Conditions have changed, and achievement is now measured largely by professional or business success; and it is in business lines that W. W. Walsh has already made most successful history. He was born in Danville, February 15, 1888, son of Logan W. and Mary Catharine (Tuck) Walsh. His father is Secretary and Treasurer of the Lynchburg Foundry Company and its associated companies.

Young Walsh secured his educational training in the public schools of Lynchburg, taking the full course, including the High School, and eight years ago (then a youth of eighteen) he entered upon business life as a clerk in the office of the Superintendent of Construction for the Lynchburg Foundry Company. He remained in this position until January 1, 1910, and then, not twenty-two, at a time in life when most young men are only starting in business, he organized the Mutual Savings Bank and Trust Company, with a capital of ten thousand dollars, of which he was active manager with the title of Secretary and Treasurer. He remained in this position three years until January 1, 1913.

569-570

Yours truly
W. W. Dalton

and during that period his stockholders were paid dividends of 18 per cent. and a surplus of $35,000 was accumulated. This surplus, however, was not altogether upon the original ten thousand dollars—for the first year's work was so successful that the stockholders increased the capital to twenty-five thousand dollars in 1911, and to one hundred thousand dollars in 1912. The young man had shown the metal that was in him, and gained the absolute confidence of the people who had money to invest.

Aside from this interest, in 1911 he had done some construction work on his own account, and during 1912 he carried on construction work under the firm name of Ivey and Walsh. On January 1, 1913, he retired from the active management of the Bank, and at that time was made Vice-President. Immediately thereafter he organized the Peoples Building Company, of Lynchburg, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, which did construction work on a wholesale basis in several Virginia cities. The success of the ideas which he had worked out was so great, and his plans proved so practicable, that he was able to go further afield. He organized the Roanoke Construction Company, at Roanoke, Virginia, and the Winston-Salem Construction Company, at Winston-Salem, North Carolina. All of these companies are doing a large business in their respective territories. On January 1, 1914, the capital of the Peoples Building Company, of Lynchburg, was increased to three hundred thousand dollars. All of these concerns, which make a specialty of building residences, are not only managed by Mr. Walsh, but he owns the controlling interest in them. During 1913 they built over two hundred houses, and in January, 1914 (one month), they contracted for eighty-two houses.

Mr. Walsh is a Director and the Vice-President of the Mutual Savings Bank and Trust Company, of Lynchburg; Vice-President and Treasurer of the Peoples Building Company, of Lynchburg; President and Treasurer of the Winston-Salem Construction Company, Winston-Salem, and General Manager of the Roanoke Construction Company, of Roanoke. That Mr. Walsh will travel far is a foregone conclusion, but best of all, his travel is in the right direction. He is of the constructive type, he is a builder up—one that gives to the public value received for its money; so that any measure of success that has come, or may come, to him is honestly earned.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, both in the Blue Lodge and Chapter. In social life he holds membership in the Piedmont Club, of Lynchburg. Religiously, he is identified with the First Christian Church of Lynchburg, in which he holds the office of Deacon.

He was married September 28, 1909, at Banner Elk, Wautauga County, North Carolina, to Sallie Louise Whitehead, born

at that place September 30, 1888, daughter of James W. and Jennie V. Whitehead. They have one daughter, Thelma Whitehead Walsh, born December 6, 1912. Mrs. Whitehead's father is a large landowner and stock raiser of eastern Tennessee and western Northern Carolina and is a man of large wealth. Mr. Walsh's maternal grandfather, Tuck, was for a long time principal of the Danville Schools, until his death in 1887. His maternal grandmother, Tuck, née Sarah A. Nally, was the bearer of an old Virginia name.

Mr. Walsh's paternal grandfather, Rev. Dr. John Tomline Walsh, was one of the distinguished men of his generation. He was born in Hanover County, Virginia, February 15, 1816, son of William Walsh, who was one of four brothers, the other three being Dickerson, Abner and James. The family was founded in Virginia by four Scotch-Irish brothers, who came to the State prior to the Revolutionary War—but not all of them remained in Virginia, some moving further west. Dr. John T. Walsh was a posthumous child—his father dying of hemorrhage of the lungs four days before he was born. His mother was a frail woman, and as a boy he was exceedingly small and very delicate. Though he had a long life, his health was never robust. Arriving at manhood, he entered the ministry of the Methodist Church. after a brief period of school teaching, and was making his way as a minister when he became dissatisfied with his religious affiliation and allied himself with the Baptist Church. Evidently he was a man given to very keen self-examination and analysis, and his conscience was still not satisfied, and to put it in words that the layman will understand, he could not see how the Baptists could reject Apostolic succession and practice baptismal succession. All this resulted in his finally allying himself with the Christian Church, of which Alexander Campbell was the founder and at that time the great leader. He studied medicine, graduated in due course, and from then until the end of his long life he divided his time between the practice of medicine and the work of a missionary preacher, covering large sections of Virginia and North Carolina; and not satisfied with these abundant labors he became an editor of religious publications, a poet of no small merit and an author of note. He was a man of unusual ability and magnetic personality. Everywhere he went people were drawn to him, but he lived in a time when liberality was not a cardinal virtue among the saints, with the result that his passion for preaching the Gospel chained him down to a life of most narrow means. He lived worthily and well. Dr. Walsh did a great work in his day and left his imprint upon his generation.

He was twice married. His first wife was Eliza Ann Beazley. Of this marriage there were five sons and three daughters. He

outlived seven of these eight children. His second wife was Miss E. J. Green, of Jones County, North Carolina, and of this marriage there were six children—four sons and two daughters. Of these Logan W. Walsh, father of William W. Walsh, was the third child and second son.

The first record of the Walsh family in Virginia is of Thomas Walsh, who came with Captain John Upton to Isle of Wight County in 1643—but this family evidently bears no connection with that early immigrant.

Of the four brothers reported to have come over about the middle of the eighteenth century, and who founded this family, apparently John, Patrick and Thomas Walsh were three. The name of the fourth cannot be stated. From these, numerous descendants are now scattered abroad throughout our country, as useful citizens in every generation as their pioneer forefathers were in theirs.

The Coat of Arms of the Walsh family of Ireland is thus described:

"Argent an inescutcheon gules; in chief three martlets of the last.

"Crest: A cubit arm holding a tilting-spear, proper."

ARTHUR STANLY CHADBOURN

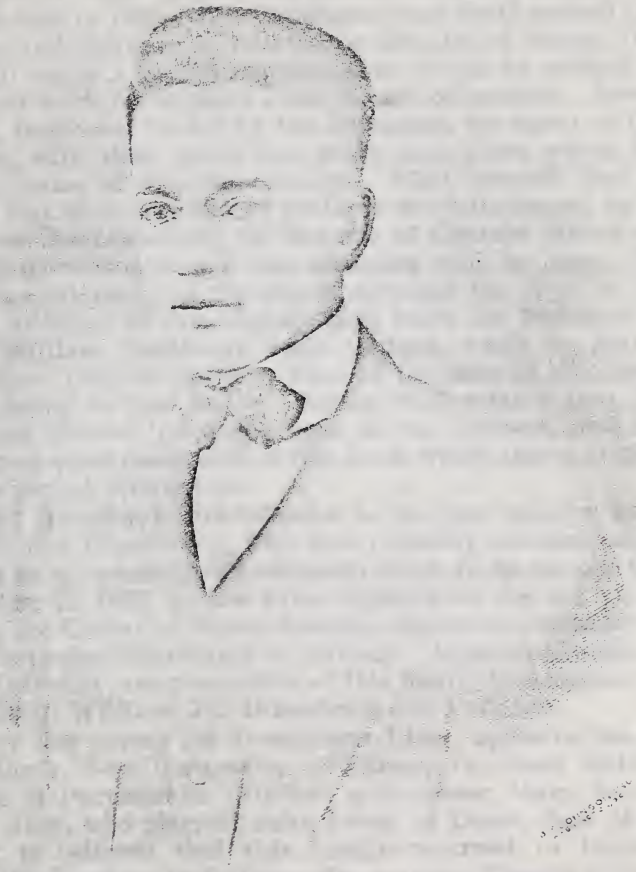
IT IS a far cry from Kittery, Maine, to Chadbourn, North Carolina. The distance in space, however, and the difference in environment have both been bridged by the work of one American family, which for two hundred and eighty years has been identified with the life and growth of southwestern Maine; one branch of which, now in the third generation, is doing the same constructive work in North Carolina, where it has created one of the largest and most flourishing towns in Columbus County, which bears the name of that family.

A notable member of this family was President Paul A. Chadbourn, the fifth President of Williams College, who, though he died at the age of sixty, had a long and distinguished record as a scholar and scientist. After considerable research, he said the name of the family belonged to that class which is derived from a locality, and the first man who bore it was "a dweller by the ford." He also promulgated the idea, which others had held before him, that the family name was derived from St. Chad (or Ceadda), an English ecclesiastic who died in 672 A. D. This, however, seems to be rather fanciful in view of the fact that very few of our modern family names can be traced back to the seventh century, surnames having come into use at a much later period.

Twelve variations in the spelling of the family name are found in old documents and records. These are: Chadbourn, Chadbourne, Chadben, Chadbon, Chadborn, Chadboun, Chadburn, Chadburne, Chatbun, Chatburn, Shadburn, and, most curious of all, Chadbou.

The first of this family to come to America was Humphrey Chadbourn, who emigrated in 1631 from Devonshire, England. A large number of the early Maine settlers came from Dartmouth or Kingsware, two English towns which lie on opposite banks of the River Dart in the County of Devon. No record is found of what Humphrey did in the first year or two in the new country, but on July 8, 1634, he appeared in what is now Kittery with two companions, James Wall and John Goddard, in a vessel which bore the name of the "Pied Cow." They evidently named the cove on which they landed after the name of the ship, for it is known as "Cow Cove" to this day. These three men had come to that part of the new country for the purpose of carrying out a contract with Captain John Mason, who was a patentee of

575-576



Yours truly.
W. S. Chadwick.

lands in that section, and who wanted a sawmill erected. This was probably the first sawmill in New England, as Plymouth had only been founded fourteen years before. The three men engaged to work for Mason for five years. Then they were each to have fifty acres of land on lease for the duration of three lives, or generations, for which they were to pay an annual rental of three bushels of corn. Mason did not live to carry out his contract, as he died in 1635. But Chadbourn and Wall carried it to completion, and eighteen years later, on the 21st of March, 1652, James Wall made a quaint deposition in which he recited the story of their work for Captain John Mason, of London. According to him, they were landed by Mr. Joreslenn, the agent of Captain Mason, with their goods and tools, at a place which bore the Indian name of Newichawannock. Wall deposed that the agreement was that they should build at the falls known by the Indian name Ashbenbedick, for the use of Captain Mason and themselves, one sawmill, and one stamping mill for corn. The contract was fulfilled and the plants operated for three or four years. In addition to this, James Wall built one house on the land and William Chadbourn built another, which he gave to his son-in-law, Thomas Spencer, who, at the date of the deposition, was living in said house. James Wall related that they bought some planted (cleared) land of the Indians, and held peaceable and quiet possession of this land, which they cultivated during the period referred to.

In 1634 Humphrey was followed to the new country by his father, William Chadbourn, who had probably reached middle life before he emigrated, and evidently lived to be an old man. He was alive in 1652, as his name appears on the act of submission to the Colony of Massachusetts, signed on November 16, 1652, by forty-one inhabitants of Kittery. William Chadbourn, who was, therefore, the progenitor of this family in America, had three children: William, Jr., Humphrey, and Patience.

Kittery lies across the Piscataqua River, opposite the city of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. William, Jr., lived certainly for a time in Portsmouth. He had a daughter, Mary, born in Boston in 1644, who married John Frost, of Dover, New Hampshire. It is believed that this family returned to England. Patience, the daughter of William, Sr., married Thomas Spencer, planter, lumberman and tavern-keeper at Berwick. According to James Wall, Thomas Spencer was a son-in-law of Humphrey Chadbourn, but this statement in the old documents would indicate that he was his brother-in-law. Another old document states that he was born about the year 1600. This would clearly prove that Thomas Spencer was his brother-in-law, and not his son-in-law. This document recites that he came over in the bark "Warwick" and landed on September 9, 1631, that his first work

was as chief carpenter for David Thompson, a patentee of lands, and he built what was known as the Great House at Strawberry Bank, now Portsmouth, New Hampshire. This house was originally built as a block-house for defense against the Indians, but it subsequently became a trading-house. Humphrey Chadbourn became an influential man in his community. He had a large landed estate. One authority, Hubbard, calls Humphrey Chadbourn "chief of the artificers." Thomas Bailey Aldrich, in his delightful work on Portsmouth, entitled "An Old Town by the Sea," after reciting the facts about the building of "the Great House," said that Mr. Chadbourn consciously or unconsciously sowed seed from which a city has sprung.

After settling at Kittery, Humphrey Chadbourn prospered greatly. It is probable that he succeeded Ambrose Gibbons as steward, or agent, for Captain Mason at that place. On May 10, 1643, he bought of the Indian Sagamore, Rowles (or Roles), a large tract of land, which land for the most part remained in the hands of his descendants for more than two hundred years. In 1651 and 1652 he received a grant from the Governor for about three hundred acres in Kittery.

Miss Sarah Orne Jewett speaks of Humphrey Chadbourn as "the lawgiver of Kittery." In 1651 he was elected a selectman, corresponding to the alderman of our day. He was Ensign of the Militia in 1653. Like all the other pioneers he had to bear his part in the ferocious little wars with the Indians. From 1654 to 1659 he was town clerk. In 1657, 1659 and 1660 he represented his district as a Deputy to the General Court, which corresponds to our modern legislature, and which title is yet used in some of the New England States in that sense. In 1662 he was appointed one of the associate judges for the County of York. His will, a long and interesting document, bears the date of May 25, 1667. He mentions his wife, Lucy, his eldest son, Humphrey, his younger sons, James and William, and his little daughters, Lucy, Alyce, and Katherine. He left an estate consisting of farms, mills, and timberlands; his total landed estate appearing to have been nine hundred acres, and the inventory of his estate showed the value of 1,713 pounds and 14 shillings, which, for that time, was an enormous estate.

Humphrey Chadbourn's wife was Lucy, daughter of James and Katherine Shapleigh Trewargy, of Kittery. His wife was much younger than himself, and after his death married Thomas Wills, of Kittery. Humphrey's son, Humphrey, was born in 1663 and died in 1694. James died about 1686. William was taken prisoner by the Indians, and released at Pemaguid, or Penobscot, when Major Waldern's expedition went East in 1676. We have no record of William having married. James, son of Humphrey, lived in Kittery, obtained a number of grants of

land, was a trustee of the estate of John Heard, and in a deed described himself as "The Proprietor or High Lord of the Soyle." He married, between 1675 and 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Shuah Heard, and granddaughter of John Heard. He died about 1686, and his widow later married Samuel Small. The children of this James were: Lucia, born in 1681, who married Jeremiah Calef; and James, born in 1684, who lived until 1765.

This second James became one of the founders of the town of Sanford, Maine, and head of what was known as the Sanford branch of the Chadbourn family. He was born September 20, 1684. In 1703 he received a grant of land in Kittery, and in 1732 served as a selectman. In 1739 he was one of the grantees of forty "settlers' lots," of 130 acres, in the new town, called Phillipstown, which was incorporated in 1768 as Sanford. He received two of these lots and moved with his family to the new town. He was at this time sixty-five years of age. He built Chadbourn's block-house and also the second saw and grist mill in the town. These mills were located on the Mousam River, which site in 1904 was occupied by one of the mills of the Goodall plush plant.

James Chadbourn was active in all town affairs, and four of his sons served in the Indian wars. He died April 9, 1765. He had married on September 24, 1713, Sarah, daughter of Captain John Hatch and widow of Joshua Downing. They had seven children: James, John, Samuel, Sarah, Elizabeth, Lucia, and Joshua. Sarah married Tobias Leighton; Elizabeth married, first, Joseph Shorey, and secondly, Joseph Libbey, and Lucia married Benjamin Fernald.

It was John, the second son, born March 23, 1716, and who died April 5, 1789, who was the progenitor of the North Carolina family. He moved with his father to the new town of Sanford, and later purchased one of these settlers' lots, of which record was made on September 30, 1757, the consideration being sixty pounds. With his brothers, James and Joshua, he served in Captain Jonathan Bean's Company in the Indian wars of 1747 and 1748. He was a Sergeant in Captain William Gerrish's Company in 1759 and 1760. He was one of the owners of the Chadbourn mills. On February 29, 1756, with his brother Joshua, he joined the First Congregational Church of Wells. He married December, 1741, Mary, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Spinney, of Kittery. They had children—Eleazar, James, and Polly. James, son of John, was born in Sanford February 4, 1758, and died there May 18, 1839. He was a farmer, and during the Revolutionary War served in Major Littlefield's detachment from York County, on the Penobscot expedition, from July to September, 1779. He married Deborah, daughter of Deacon Naphtali and Anna Harmon. His wife was a sister of the wife

of his brother, Eleazar. She was born May 8, 1760, and evidently died before her husband. Their children were: Benjamin, Lucy, Nathaniel V., Levi, Mehitabel, Anna, George, Mary, Theodate, and William.

George was born in Sanford February 1, 1797, and died there April 20, 1878. He was a school teacher and farmer. He married, on January 18, 1820, Asenath, daughter of Stephen and Betsey Hobbs, of Sanford, who was born December 1, 1799, and survived him nearly fourteen years, her death occurring on January 15, 1892, in her ninety-third year. Their children were: Stephen Hobbs, Josephine Hobbs, James Harmon, Betsey Hobbs, George, Lucy H., and William Hobbs.

James Harmon Chadbourn, who was in the eighth generation from William, was born in Sanford November 26, 1822, and died at Wilmington, North Carolina, January 12, 1902. He was educated in the public schools of Sanford and Alfred, and at the famous old Phillips Andover Academy. He went to North Carolina in 1844, a young man of twenty-two, and engaged in the turpentine business at Shallotte, Brunswick County. Later he removed to Wilmington, where he was joined by his brother George. They established in 1851 the lumber firm of James H. Chadbourn and Company, later known as the Chadbourn Lumber Company, and which for many years has been one of the foremost lumber concerns in the Southern States. James H. Chadbourn was President of this company until the end of his life. In 1871 they were joined by another brother, William H. Chadbourn, who became a partner in the business. It is said of this Wilmington Chadbourn firm that these brothers were so closely united in their operations and sentiments that they seemed to the outside people to be actuated as by one mind.

All three of the brothers were prominent men in the community, and James H. Chadbourn enjoyed many positions of trust and honor because of his known capacity and integrity. As the sons of the three brothers arrived at manhood, they were one after the other taken into the business. The extent of their operations may be judged by the fact that they built, equipped and operated a railroad fifty-one miles long for the convenience of their own business. Naturally, like many other of these timber roads it grew into a public carrier.

The town of Chadbourn, the first settlers of which were on the ground before James H. Chadbourn moved to North Carolina, became the center of their operations and has profited by the steady support of the Chadbourn interests. The Chadbourns were far-seeing men. They did not believe in merely cutting away the timber and leaving nothing in its place. They encouraged farming on these cut-over lands. Chadbourn is peculiarly situated in a climatic way, which gives it great advantages in

the trucking industry, and it has become one of the greatest trucking towns of the South. While the strawberry is the principal crop, all kinds of early vegetables are grown, and it has developed into a cheerful little town, with banks and fine stores, supported by a most prosperous farming community.

James H. Chadbourn served the people of Wilmington long and faithfully. Thirty years a member of the School Board, he gave invaluable service in the building up of the public school system. He was for a long period a director in the Oakdale Cemetery Company and also a director in the Wilmington Compress and Warehouse Company. It was through his influence that the property of the Tileston Normal School was presented to the city for a public high school. He was a vestryman of St. James Episcopal Church. Some writer, in speaking of him, said: "He was a man of broad benevolence, truly a benefactor, and his life has been a blessing to Wilmington."

He married, November 18, 1858, Mary Ann Bluxome, of Philadelphia. Their children were: Serena, born November 19, 1859; Joseph Bluxome, born October 27, 1861, who died October 24, 1903; Georgianna, who died in infancy; Charles Cumston, born May 3, 1866; Secretary and Treasurer of the Chadbourn Lumber Company, and Lizzy, born July 24, 1868, died December 5, 1897. She married, on January 18, 1892, R. B. Rorison, and left two children, Harmon and John Lee Rorison. The sixth child was Walter Harmon, who died very young. The seventh was Stephen Hobbs, born December 6, 1872, who married, January 8, 1897, Gertrude Leslie Cunningham. The eighth child was Annie, who died young, as did the ninth, Louise. Joseph Bluxome, the oldest son of James Harmon, married Lizzy Stanly and left only one son, Arthur Stanly, born December 4, 1892.

Joseph Bluxome Chadbourn grew up and took his part in the business, and died in 1903. His son, Arthur Stanly Chadbourn, a present representative of that branch of the family, who is in the tenth generation from William Chadbourn, founder of the American family, was born at Chadbourn, December 4, 1892. Mr. Chadbourn was educated in the Chadbourn High School, the Staunton Military Academy and Randolph Macon College. Like the large majority of his family, he is an active member of the Presbyterian Church, and is active in Sunday-school work. As he is not yet twenty-four years of age, and unmarried, his record is to be made, but he has, at the outset, unusual advantages.

These advantages may be summed up as an inheritance through ten generations of men who have been able to meet every emergency, and have given evidence of superior ability. The New England family to which they belonged drew its strength chiefly from the fact of living in a harsh climate with a

soil not over fertile, and this, of necessity, developed resourcefulness and adaptability. Wherever they have located, these New Englanders, like the Scotch, have achieved success and have almost universally been influential members of the community in which they have cast their lot. A believer in sound ethics, Arthur S. Chadbourn starts life with the proposition that it is not only his own duty, but that of all other men, to co-operate to the extent of their opportunity and ability toward the betterment of mankind, not only in a material, but also in a moral way, recognizing the fact that material prosperity not based on sound morality cannot endure.

His mother's family name, Stanly, is one of the great historic names of England, and the family has evidently made a record in North Carolina, for the name has been given to one of the counties in the State. One of the staunchest patriots of the Revolutionary War in North Carolina was John Wright Stanly, born in Pennsylvania about 1742. He went to North Carolina in 1770, built up a great business, and was a man of unusual ability and great generosity. He is said to have loaned General Greene, during his great campaign, eighty thousand dollars, a great sum in those days, which a grateful government never repaid. He died at the age of fifty. A grandson, Edward, was Attorney-General of the State in 1847, and was a member of the twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth, twenty-seventh, thirty-first and thirty-second Congresses.

The Chadbourn family does not appear in the old country to have been numerous, and the Coat of Arms attributed to it is described as follows:

Argent, a griffin segreant.

Crest: a demi griffin.

580-584

Yours Truly
J. H. Ballance

JOHN HENRY BALLANCE

BALLANCE is an English family name found in that great middle class in England, which, by its labors, both at home and abroad, has, during the last five centuries, contributed so much to the making of the British Empire. It is the lack of the corresponding class in other countries which has enabled England to forge to the front. It is largely from this class of Englishmen that have come those bold spirits who have been ever ready to go into far distant and new fields, undeterred by difficulties of climate or barbarous peoples. John Henry Ballance, of Dunn, North Carolina, is a present day representative of this Ballance family, who has exhibited all the strong qualities of the class from which he is descended.

John Henry Ballance was born at Fremont, Wayne County, North Carolina, April 6, 1863, son of Harry Bryant and Ava A. (Jones) Ballance. Harry Bryant Ballance was a merchant and farmer, but those were fearsome days in North Carolina, and the son grew up with no other educational advantages than were to be found in a few short terms in the country schools. His life was spent on the farm until October, 1885, when he engaged in mercantile business with D. D. Peele, under the firm name of Peele and Ballance. In October, 1886, Dr. R. E. Cox purchased Peele's interest and the firm became Cox and Ballance. In October, 1887, they sold this establishment, and in January, 1888, they formed a partnership to trade in horses and mules, Mr. Ballance being the manager, operating in Dunn.

In 1890, Winslow Brothers, then of Goldsboro, North Carolina, now of Kansas City, bought Dr. Cox's interest, the firm name now being J. H. Ballance and Company.

In 1892, Mr. Ballance sold his interest in the trade and removed to a farm which he had purchased, where he remained for two years, when he returned to Dunn, engaging again in the live stock business with T. L. Gerald and Winslow Brothers as partners. They operated under the firm name of J. H. Ballance and Company until 1904, when the firm was succeeded by J. H. Ballance, who directed the business himself until 1911, at which time he took into partnership James B. Lee and L. H. Lee, Jr.

Mr. Ballance has had an unusual experience. He says that all his relations have been pleasant with his various partners and that his business has been uniformly profitable. From 1906 to 1911 he was interested in the lumber business with Mr. G. L.

Pope as partner, under the firm name of Pope and Ballance, and in this partnership he had the same experience as in the others.

This brief report indicates very clearly that Mr. Ballance is a fair man in his dealings, otherwise he would not have found it easy to work through these many years amicably with so many different associates. He has made a substantial success of his commercial operations, and his business qualifications have gained recognition in his community, as shown by his election as Vice-President of the Dunn Banking Company and as Vice-President of the First National Bank of Dunn. He is also an Alderman of the town, and has served as a United States Deputy Marshal. His business code is short and pithy, and can be very briefly summarized in one paragraph, which is this:

"Don't borrow more than you can pay back promptly. Discount your bills; you can buy goods cheaper and you can never be in any danger of bankruptcy."

He married near Newton Grove, North Carolina, October 22, 1890, Electa Lee, daughter of Jeremiah and Kitsy Lee.

The first record we have of the Ballance family in America is of John Ballance, who came to Virginia, on the ship "Merchants' Hope," in July, 1635, a youth of nineteen. He evidently became the founder of a family, for, though the name disappeared from Virginia, it is found in eastern North Carolina in 1728, when the Commissioners who were settling the boundary between the Colonies of Virginia and North Carolina encamped overnight on Robert Ballance's plantation, a little to the southward of Northwest River bridge. This was in Currituck County.

At a meeting of the Council held at New Bern, November 22, 1744, among the list of petitioners for land grants was James Ballance, for two hundred acres of land in Currituck.

The next evidence of the activity of the family is the record of Leven Ballance, who was a Revolutionary soldier, and who received a pension after the war. The family had greatly multiplied by the Revolutionary period, and among the heads of families appeared in Craven County, Benjamin and Joshua Ballance, and in Currituck County, Daniel, Jervan, William, Thomas, John and Willis Ballance. Evidently they belonged to that class of steady-going farmers who, despite all backsets, have finally built up in North Carolina the progressive State of the South.

One branch of the family moved west into Kentucky. A son of that branch was one of the early settlers at Peoria, Illinois, who became very prominent there, having served in the Black Hawk Indian War, and having been Mayor of the town. His son, or grandson, John Green Ballance, entered West Point in 1871, and was commissioned an Officer in the Regular Army in 1875. Still further west, in Denver, Colorado, for a number of years

Robert Ballance was General Foreman of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad. He may have been an offshoot from this Illinois family.

A great man of this name, and one of the greatest men of the nineteenth century, is almost unknown in America. An Englishman born, and graduated at Oxford University, he went to New Zealand with high ideals and with a frail body. Men called him a dreamer; others, less charitable, called him a socialist and an anarchist, but the event has proven that John Ballance, of New Zealand, was one of the greatest statesmen of the century. He found one of the most beautiful and fertile countries of the world in the grasp of a few selfish landowners, the individual holdings of quite a number of them running into millions of acres each. They had strangled the industries of the country and reduced the people to poverty in order to accumulate millions of money for themselves. Ballance had far-reaching schemes of reform and fought a one-sided battle with these land barons. They easily defeated him in the first struggle, but the conditions favored him. He attracted to his assistance Richard Seddon, a self-made man, who had commenced life as a miner. Seddon had the physical strength which Ballance lacked, and with that strength an iron will.

In 1890 they won the battle at the polls, overturned the old administration in New Zealand, and Ballance became Premier. He did not live to see the fruits of victory, but, foreseeing the shortness of his time, he laid down all the plans and impressed the facts upon Seddon's mind.

John Ballance died in 1892. The land barons were greatly pleased at his demise, because they conceived the idea that he had no successor. Seddon, however, became Premier and held power for fifteen years, which was sufficient to wear out even his great strength, and when he died, a few years back, he left New Zealand the most prosperous country on the globe, the most advanced in its institutions, and with the most enlightened voting population. It is to-day the most purely democratic country in the world, and its economic system is an admirable model which might be copied with advantage by other countries. New Zealand owes all to John Ballance and to his successor, Dick Seddon, but Ballance was the genius that planned everything and foresaw everything, and his memory is cherished in that country even as we cherish that of George Washington.

SAMUEL MITCHELL BRINSON

SAMUEL MITCHELL BRINSON, Superintendent of Public Instruction of Craven County, North Carolina, was born in New Bern, in that State, March 20, 1870. His parents were William George Brinson and Kitty Chestnut Brinson.

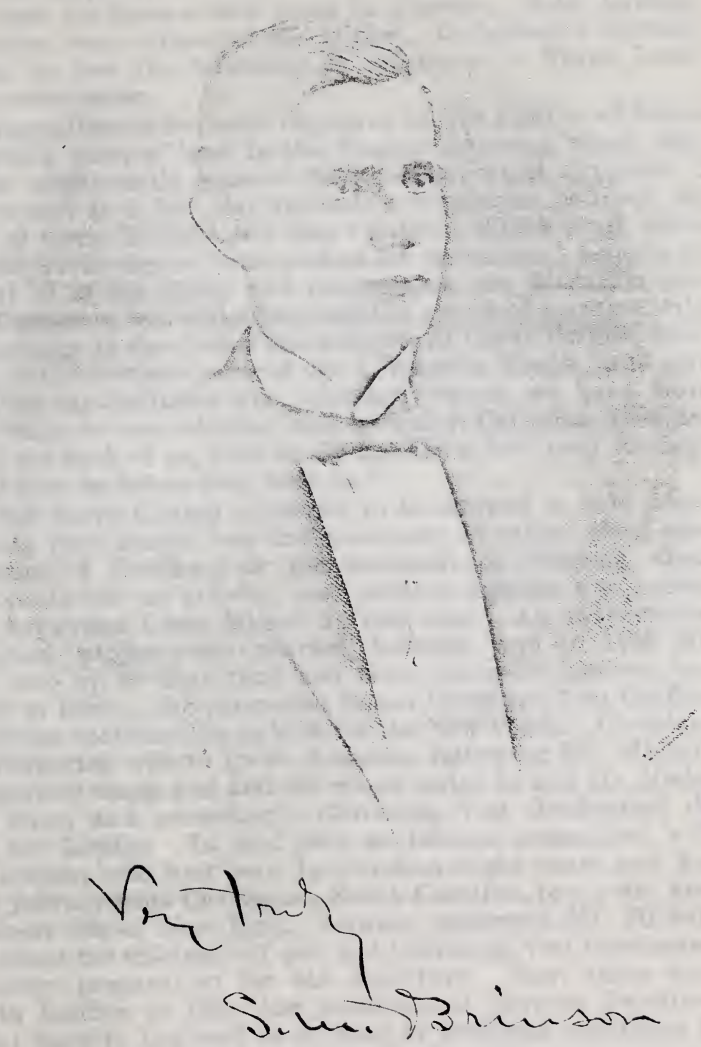
The Brinson family came to this country from the north of Ireland, where they emigrated from England in Cromwell's time.

In a careful survey of the records of Craven County we find that the name Brinson is associated with the early history of that section, a land grant having been issued to Casin Brinson at a Council held at New Bern, March 21, 1747, for two hundred acres of land in Currituck County. In the Militia returns of 1754-1757, we see the name of Cassin Brison in the list of Field Officers of the Regiment of Craven. The names of Matthew Brinson, Adam Brinson, and George Brinson appear in Captain Shackelford's Company, Onslow County, 1754-1755. The patriotism of the Brinson family is shown in the record of Hilary Brinson, private soldier in the Revolutionary War. That Samuel Mitchell Brinson's ancestors insisted upon freedom of religious thought is evidenced by the fact that in the early Colonial days a Brinson forbear refused to subscribe to all of the articles of the Established Church, and in consequence of his loyalty to his religious convictions, was punished as a "dissenter." It is on account of the stand of men of his kind that the United States is recognized to-day as the home of religious liberty.

Through his paternal grandmother, Samuel Mitchell Brinson is not less interestingly connected. She was a descendant of Franz Louis Michel, a Swiss gentleman, who, with Baron Christoph Von Graffenried, brought the Swiss and Germans to Carolina and founded the town of New Bern in the year 1710.

Previous to this time there lived in that portion of Germany, situated on both sides of the River Rhine, known as the Palatinate, a people who had suffered great tribulations. As Germany had been the battlefield of Europe for many years, the Palatinate, bordering on France and Germany, had been the Province most subjected to the ravages of war. It is small wonder that these border people, inhabitants of Switzerland and Germany, who faced a poverty that had existed for years, owing to the devastation of their property by war, should be in a state of great unrest. And added to their destitute condition was the

589-590



political oppression of the times and the knowledge of the religious persecution of their forefathers.

The Swiss Palatines, moved by a great hope of relief from the then existing conditions, sent Franz Louis Michel, a former citizen of Berne, Switzerland, and a brave and intelligent gentleman, to seek for them a new home in America. John Lawson, the historian, was a friend of Mr. Michel. In Lawson's Journal, page 206, he has the following in reference to Franz Louis Michel's commission.

"This gentleman has been employed by the Canton of Berne to find out a tract of land in the English America, where that Republick might settle some of their people; which proposal, I believe, is now in a fair way towards a conclusion between her Majesty of Great Britain and that Canton. Which must needs be of great advantage to both; and as for ourselves, I believe, no Man that is in his Wits, and understands the Situation and Affair of America, but will allow, nothing can be of more security and Advantage to the Crown and subjects of Great Britain, than to have our Frontiers secured by a Warlike People, and our Friends as the Switzers are; especially when we have more Indians than we can civilize, and so many Christian Enemies lying on the back of us, that we do not know how long or short a time it may be before they visit us."

As the Berne Canton requested to be allowed to hold whatever lands they should buy independently of either the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, or the Governor of Virginia, their request could not be granted, and nothing definite was accomplished by Franz Louis Michel at this time. An independent colonization project was started, however, and in 1708 Mr. Michel, who up to that time had been living in London, had returned to Berne. He persuaded Baron Christoph Von Graffenried, a Swiss nobleman, to embark for the New World. Christoph Von Graffenried was to go to America, following Mr. Michel's directions and maps, and find silver ore, which he and Mr. Michel should mine, and accordingly Christoph Von Graffenried departed for London. In that city he became acquainted with John Lawson, who had been in Carolina eight years and had taken a journey from Charleston, South Carolina, to a point near the present site of New Bern. Lawson confirmed Mr. Michel's report about the existence of ore, and Christoph Von Graffenried made every preparation for his departure. Now, there were living in London at this time hundreds of German Palatines, who had come to England on account of proffered assistance by Queen Anne. Baron Christoph Von Graffenried persuaded some six hundred of these German Palatines to try their fortunes with Mr. Michel's Swiss emigrants, who were preparing to go to America. Contracts were drawn up, and on April 28, 1709, Franz

Louis Michel was at Craven House, submitting a petition to His Grace, the Duke of Beaufort, both on his own behalf and on that of the Palatines. Mr. Michel having reported favorably on a site between the rivers Neuse and Trent, the combined company embarked for their new home. The town thus founded by Franz Louis Michel and Baron Christoph Von Graffenried was called New Bern, after the Swiss capital of Berne. As a tribute to Franz Louis Michel's wise selection of a favorable site, emigrants poured in, and by the middle of the century the Royal Governors made New Bern their Capital. It was here that the magnificent Colonial mansion, which surpassed any structure of its kind in the Americas, was erected for Governor Tryon. And in this old town, the history of which teems with references to his ancestors, and their doings in Colonial and later days, the subject of this sketch, Samuel Mitchell Brinson, spent his boyhood years.

His early education was obtained in the New Bern graded schools. After finishing high school he attended Wake Forest College, graduating from this institution with the A. B. degree. He read law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1895. For several years Mr. Brinson devoted himself to the practice of law; but as his ideal of service to his fellow men is to develop the best type of education, he is now lending his energies and talents with single-minded earnestness to the duties of Superintendent of Public Instruction.

He has served as Past Grand Regent of the Royal Arcanum, of North Carolina, and at present is Supreme Guide, Royal Arcanum. He is actively engaged in church work, and for years has served as Deacon in the First Baptist Church, at New Bern.

Mr. Brinson married at Salisbury, North Carolina, January 16, 1901, Ruth Martin Scales, daughter of Major Nathaniel Eldridge Scales and Minnie Lord Scales. Mrs. Brinson was born at Knoxville, Tennessee, March 28, 1878. Of this marriage one child, Mary Steele Brinson, has been born. She is fourteen years of age and is a student in the New Bern graded school. This child, through her mother, is a direct lineal descendant of the Revolutionary patriot, Elizabeth Maxwell Steele, who in the winter of 1781 presented to General Greene—then stopping at her home in Salisbury, North Carolina—the bag of gold to help the patriot army, which was then in great need.

593-574

Yours Truly
W. J. Delano

WILLIAM JOSEPH DELANO

WILLIAM JOSEPH DELANO, of Wellfords, Virginia, is descended from one of the most distinguished families of western Europe. It is rather hard to classify from a national point of view, because it was originally Burgundian, then French, then Holland Dutch, and lastly American. Strictly speaking, however, this family belongs to France, its original habitat having been in the old Dukedom of Burgundy, a large part of which is included in what we now know as Belgium. The family history is one of exceeding interest and will be referred to later.

William Joseph Delano was born in Richmond County, Virginia, on December 10, 1855, son of Joseph Patterson and Lucinda (Self) Delano. The family has been identified with this section of Virginia since 1820, when Mr. Delano's grandfather, Captain George Delano, moved south from New England and settled near Oldhams. His father was a farmer, and the son, growing up on a Virginia farm, received a common school education. On entering business he devoted his attention to agriculture, and to this interest he has adhered through life, but has added others. Sawmilling, real estate and lumber have all commanded a share of his time, and he has made a substantial success of his business operations. Mr. Delano tells that he earned his first dollar at the age of twelve, and was so proud of it that he kept it and has it to this day. He has been a hard-working, public-spirited, useful citizen, has served as a member of the Board of Supervisors for Richmond County, and his active interest in the building of bridges and in the improvement of the public roads has been most highly commended in the local press. He is certainly entitled to be classed as a progressive citizen, and all the world admires energy and progress. He is an Independent in politics, and, in matters of faith, he is a Baptist and a deacon of his church.

Patriotism is one of the virtues of Mr. Delano. Through life he has been governed by a principle which he thinks should actuate every good citizen, that is, love of country and unsparing effort to promote its welfare. He has other sound convictions. He believes that every man should be dealt with on exactly the same plane of equity, whether he be rich or poor. He loves farming, because to him it seems to be the most independent life, and though he has found other lines of business, such as real

estate, profitable, these things have never alienated him from his first love for the land. In his reading he says that he has never found any book more helpful than the Bible. W. J. Delano is one of those plain, unassuming citizens, seeking no preferment, performing their daily duties with fidelity, and contributing by lives of useful industry to the making of the nation. He comes of a remarkable family stock noted not only for high character and for good work, but for large families in nearly every generation, as shown by the Delano Book, a remarkable compilation of the records of the American and European family.

Mr. Delano was married in Richmond County, Virginia, August 28, 1878, to Virginia Elizabeth Packett, daughter of Eli P. and Ella S. (Sisson) Packett. To them have been born twelve children, of whom eleven are living, as follows: Eli Patterson, Ella Susan, Cleveland Otis, George Milton, Arthur William, Laura Virginia, Lilly May, Randolph, Herbert Packett, Claude Lyell and Minnie Ruth Delano. Of these, Eli Patterson Delano married Minnie Evelyn Kennedy. They have two children: Marian Evelyn and William Allen Delano. Ella Susan married Emory E. Packett. They have five children: Harry Leonard, Virginia Louise, Florence Gertrude, Mabel Irene and William Randolph Packett. Cleveland Otis Delano married Ann Elizabeth Muse. George Milton Delano married Maude Virginia Douglas.

The history of this family has been referred to. It is contained in a huge volume published in New York in 1899 entitled "Genealogy, History and Alliances of the American House of Delano, 1621 to 1899," "compiled by Major Joel Andrew Delano, with the history and heraldry of the Maison de Franchimont and de Lannoy to Delano, 1096 to 1621, and the royal ancestry of Lannoy from Guelph, Prince of the Scyrri, to Philippe de Lannoy, 476 A. D. to 1621, including other royal lines and a list of the Lannoy Chevaliers De La Toison D'or (Golden Fleece), and arranged by Mortimer Delano de Lannoy, pursuivant-of-armes, a member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Société Suisse D'Héraldique and Herold Society Zu Berlin." This combined history covers an authentic record of eight hundred and three years. Back of that, however, is given what purports to be the record back to the year 382 A. D. This claims descent for the family from Priam, King of the Franks in that year, and makes fifty-eight generations down to the present date.

Philippe, founder of the American family (1621), was in the thirty-third generation from Charlemagne, from whom also the family claims descent. Without entering into any discussion as to far-away times, it is sufficient to say here that the record is complete and authentic for eight hundred years. In the middle ages, it was one of the great families of Burgundy and Flanders.

We come upon it under the name of de Lannoy and De La Noye. When Charles the Bold was Duke of Burgundy, no family ranked higher or was nearer to the throne than the De La Noyes. In those middle ages there was a very close connection with the French family of Baudouin, now represented in America by the Bowdoins.

The American Delano family was founded by Philippe De La Noye, born in Leyden, Holland, in 1602, baptized in 1603 and died in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, about 1681, aged seventy-nine years. He came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1621, the first year after its settlement. He was married twice: first, at Duxbury, December 19, 1634, to Hester Dewsbury, of Duxbury, and secondly, in the same town, in 1657, to Mary Pontus, widow of James Glass and a daughter of William Pontus. He had nine children, eight by his first wife and one by his second. This Philippe was a son of Jean and Marie De La Noye, French Huguenots, who moved from France to Leyden to escape religious persecutions. He was baptized in the Walloon Church. Philippe came to Massachusetts on the ship "Fortune," of fifty-five tons burden. Not many of us would care at this time to navigate the Atlantic in ships of that size. The Pilgrim fathers promptly changed the spelling of the name to Delano, which conformed closely to the French pronunciation, and it is by this American form of the name that we know the family.

After years of residence at Duxbury, he moved to Bridgewater, where he died. Our space will not permit more than the briefest mention of the various generations from Philippe to William J. Delano. The second of his nine children was Doctor Thomas Delano, born in Duxbury, March 21, 1642, who died in the same place April 13, 1723. He was a physician, tailor, surveyor and constable. One gets from this list of occupations an idea both of the adaptability and of the democracy of the Pilgrim fathers.

He married, first, in 1667, Mary Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, and after her death, in 1688, he married, on October 24, 1699, Hannah Bartlett, widow of Ebenezar. He had eight children by his first wife. His first wife was the daughter of the heroine of the famous story by Longfellow entitled "Courtship of Miles Standish." Of the eight children of Doctor Thomas Delano, Jonathan, Sr., was the third. He was born at Duxbury in 1676, and married, on January 12, 1699, Hannah Doten, or Dotey, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Churchhill) Doten.

Jonathan was the father of eleven children. He was a prominent man in his generation, took a very active part in town affairs, and seems to have enjoyed a large measure of influence. Of his eleven children, Amaziah was the sixth, born August 7,

1709, and died August 5, 1790. He married, January 8, 1730, Ruth, daughter of Abraham and Penelope Sampson, who was born July 2, 1713. They had ten children. Of these, Cornelius, was fifth in order. He was born October 10, 1742, and died in Duxbury, April 29, 1801. He was a shipsmith by trade. In 1773 he joined the first "minute company of militia" raised in Duxbury, which finally grew into a regiment of which Cornelius was chosen as ensign of the second company. He married at Duxbury, June 24, 1762, Sarah, daughter of Reuben and Rebecca (Simmons) Peterson. They had nine children. Of these children, Captain George Delano, born July 27, 1784, was the youngest. He was the founder of the Virginia family. He was in charge of a woolen factory in Charlestown, Massachusetts, about the beginning of the last century. In the War of 1812 he ran a packet ship to Charleston, South Carolina, with supplies.

He was twice married, first at Plymouth, Massachusetts, January 1, 1801, to Lydia, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Tribble) Burgess. In 1820 Captain George Delano settled in Virginia near Oldhams. His first wife died in 1823, and he married at Leonardtown, Maryland, Nancy, daughter of Joseph and Polly (Holavy) Davis. Of his two marriages nineteen children were born. Evidently Captain George was the dean of this branch of the Delano family in the matter of children.

Joseph Patterson, the tenth of Captain George's nineteen children, was born at Oldhams September 20, 1824. He was twice married: first at Warsaw, Virginia, August 29, 1847, to Lucinda, daughter of Moses and Mary (Smith) Self, who died January 18, 1871. He married secondly, on May 18, 1878, Ella, daughter of James and Susan (Moore) Sisson. Of the ten children of Joseph Patterson Delano, William Joseph Delano, born December 10, 1855, is the fourth in order, and is the principal subject of this sketch, being in the eighth generation from Philippe, the immigrant.

It is perhaps within bounds to say that no one of the Colonial forefathers of America has to-day more living descendants than Philippe Delano. They have been noted for large families, and the number now runs literally into thousands. In these eight generations they have spread over the entire country, and everywhere have been splendid citizens, contributing largely to the development of every section in which they have settled. In many respects they have retained characteristics which are so pronounced among the French people, industry, thrift, temperance and courage. In all our wars they have been well represented. Rarely have they been office seekers. In all this numerous family, there have been since the establishment of the Republic but three men prominent in official life.

Columbus Delano, born in Vermont and moved to Ohio, was a member of Congress and served under President Grant as Secretary of the Interior. Charles Delano, of Massachusetts, represented his State in the Federal Congress, and Milton Delano, of New York, after two terms in the Federal Congress, declined a renomination and retired from politics. It must not be inferred from this that the Delanos lack interest in public affairs, but it is simply that their tastes do not seem to run in the direction of public office.

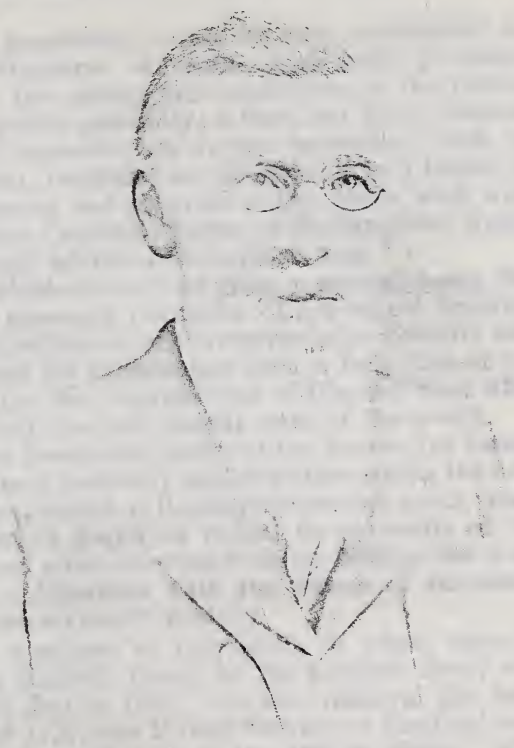
The American compiler of the Delano Book, Major Joel Andrew Delano, was born in Vermont, but became a citizen of Michigan. His own account of himself is very interesting. Reared on a farm, he says, his education consisted of reading, writing and cyphering, with a sprinkle of geography and grammar thrown in. He was engaged in the tailoring business, and followed it for several years. Then he tells that the roving disposition which was the feature in the character of many of the Delanos, led him to fare forth and seek adventure. He joined the regular United States Army in 1856. He shared in some Indian campaigns and in the Utah expedition. His first enlistment had just expired as the Civil War was starting. He helped to organize a company, of which he became Second Lieutenant, and which became known as Company "F," Fifty-First Indiana Regiment. He served through the war until May, 1863, when he was captured and remained in prison for twenty-two months, and was paroled just a few weeks before the end of the war. He rose to the rank of Major, became interested in his family history in 1889 and spent the ten years ensuing in the compilation of the Delano Book, which will stand as a perpetual monument to his faithful research, industry and patience.

Another most useful member of the family was Professor Edward Chandler Delano, of New York, who after seven years as a public school teacher was made School Commissioner of Wayne County, New York, with one hundred and eighteen schools under his care. His work there was so remarkably successful as to attract widespread attention, and he became President of the New York State Association of School Commissioners and City Superintendent. His work grew in public esteem until, when the Bureau of Examinations was created in the State Department of Public Instruction, he was called to become its first chief, and organized the system along lines which have been found most efficient for the last twenty-five years.

Mortimer Delano de Lannoy, compiler of the European end of the Delano Book, a splendid scholar and a most competent genealogist, has been referred to. His article on the inherited right to bear coat armor in America is probably the best that has ever been written along that line.

It would take a volume to write the worthy deeds of the notable members of this family, but the few incidents here quoted illustrate the temperament of the Delano men, which in all fairness it must be said is shared by the women whose children have quite as good records as have been made by the descendants of the male line.

601-605



Yours very truly.
T. C. Dent

THOMAS CRAWFORD LEAKE

ESSENTIALLY a gentleman, courteous and considerate; an important manufacturer of useful, high-grade products, ranking high in the esteem and confidence of the profession and of the public generally; a keen, yet kind, business man of initiative and resource; an ardent sportsman with an intense love of the great, healthful out-of-doors; a real leader in the industrial development and progress of the South, such was, in brief, the late Thomas Crawford Leake, of Rockingham, North Carolina, whose portrait adorns a subsequent page.

The advantages which he derived from a careful home discipline and from the thorough character of his school training were great, and his impulses toward irreproachable conduct and industrial activity were his inheritance from a long line of ancestors distinguished for their uprightness of life and their ability to do, and to do well, the real, useful work of the world.

Of the ancient and honorable family of the Leakes (or Leaks, as the name is sometimes modernly spelled) from which the subject of this biographical sketch is lineally descended, much could be written. The name is found on record in the writs of the English Parliament and other documents as far back as the fourteenth century and is identified with the House of Scarsdale in the early part of the sixteenth century.

One of the first members of the family of whom there is authentic record was Richard Leake, of the English Navy, who was born in 1629 and died in 1686. His son, Admiral Sir John Leake, born 1656, died 1720, was Master Gunner of England and, report says, was the "bravest man in the British Navy." Certain it is that he attained high rank and honor in his profession and that he greatly distinguished himself in the Mediterranean by "his relief and preservation of Gibraltar from the Spaniards and French in 1705." John Leake, who died in 1792, a son of the Admiral, became eminent as a physician and founded a hospital at Westminster. Stephen Martin Leake (born 1702, died 1773), a writer on heraldry and coins, was of the same family; and William Leake, a first cousin of the Admiral, left Nottingham, about 1685 and settled in Virginia. This William married Mary Bostick, made his home in what is now Goochland County, had issue, among others, Walter, who was born about 1704, and was the great-great-grandfather of Thomas Crawford Leake, the subject of this sketch.

One of the same family, Nicholas Leake, son of Sir Francis Leake, Earl of Scarsdale, married Lady Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Rich, Earl of Warwick and Holland. These titles becoming extinct on the death of the Earl in 1759, Nicholas thereafter assumed, through the right of his wife, the arms of the House of Warwick in lieu of those of Scarsdale.

Walter Leake, born about 1704, to whom reference has already been made, married Judith Mask, and died at the old homestead in Goochland, and was highly influential in the county. His third son, William, settled in Buckingham County, Virginia, married Judith Moseley, moved to North Carolina in 1761, and had issue one son, Walter, who was born November 30, 1761, in Anson County. This Walter married Hannah Pickett, who dropped the final "e" in the spelling of his name, took a creditable part in the battles of the Revolution, and died, at the age of 83, at Rockingham, North Carolina.

Walter and his wife Hannah (née Pickett) had issue as follows:

William P. married Anne P. Wall.
Walter F. married Mary Cole.
Judith Moseley, married, first, William T. Cole; second, Thomas Steele.
Nancy married Dr. John Coleman.
Sarah married Rev. William Terry.
Mourning P. married Colonel Charles Robinson.
Francis T. married ——— Crawford.
James P. married Jane Crawford.

In glancing at the list of the numerous descendants of this Walter, one is impressed by the many men of prominence whose names therein appear. Mentioning a few only, reference must not be omitted to Colonel John Wall Leake of the Confederate Army, whose reputation for gallantry went so far afield; or to Walter Leake Steele of Richmond County, a popular member of the forty-fifth and forty-sixth Congresses; or to Walter R. and James A. Leake of Anson. A son of Walter Leake and Hannah Pickett, Francis T. Leake, settled in Kemper County, Mississippi, and was a cotton planter of prominence in that State.

James Pickett Leake and his wife, Jane Wall Crawford, the parents of Thomas Crawford Leake, had no family but the one child who was born to them at Rockingham, May 2, 1831. A successful merchant and planter, his father was a man of energy and firmness of purpose, and enjoyed an enviable and more than local reputation. Yielding to the pressure in his home State he held office at various times; he was an adviser on public affairs of importance and was one of the Council of State during the administration of Governor Dudley. A long and useful life was his—his name standing for business success and for his unobtrusive practice of extending kindness and help to others. The mother, daughter of Thomas Crawford of Paris, Tennessee—a

well-known manufacturer of that place—was a lady of gentle manners, refined tastes and devout life. On her son and only child she lavished all the maternal affection of her nature; his training, development and the proper molding of his character being her constant care. Naturally, under such circumstances, everything contributed to the mental, moral and physical welfare of the son. Certainly few boys have been blessed with a wiser father or a more devoted mother. He had, seemingly, every advantage that was good for him, including, while still very young, the benefits of travel to and from the various sections of the country, and, in accompanying the family to the cities and health resorts of the North and East, had many opportunities of acquiring the right kind of knowledge at first hand. He received his elementary education at the local schools near his home and completed his college course at the State University from which he graduated with credit in 1853.

In January, 1855, Mr. Leake married Miss Martha Poythress Wall, daughter of Mial Wall and sister of the late Henry Clay Wall of Richmond County, a lady of many attainments and of unusual beauty of character. For a period of more than forty years she was devoted to the welfare of her husband and of the children with whom she was blessed. Profound was the grief at her death on January 7, 1898, she being survived by eight of her nine children.

Until the period of the Civil War, Mr. Leake led the life of a planter, was the owner of a number of slaves, and lived in a typical Southern home on his farm. He studied and put in practice with enthusiasm improved methods of agriculture, discovering and utilizing, thus early, not a few of the methods now considered essential in scientific farming. Endowed with a clear, strong intellect, he easily acquired a mastery of every detail of the work of the plantation, and his administrative capacity, developed by his management of his property and slaves, became marked. These qualities rendered possible his later business successes in lines other than agriculture.

The plantation of Mr. Leake—extensive, well-kept and attractive—being on the line of Sherman's march could hardly fail to receive attention from marauding troops in enemy territory. The farm, sharing the fate of many others, was overrun and pillaged, every animal on it either killed or carried off, much other damage, which time and hard work alone could repair, being done. Unable to procure at that time, and under war conditions, other stock, the land that year, under his direction, was largely prepared for planting by his slaves. Two of them pulled the plough whilst one other held it in the ground—a primitive method indeed but one which illustrates well Mr. Leake's energy, determination and ability to surmount obstacles no mat-

ter how great, and to accomplish results regardless of the seeming impossibility of the task.

About 1865, the war at an end, and the slaves being thenceforward no man's property, Mr. Leake, though still retaining a lively interest in agriculture, sold his farm lands, removed his residence to the town of Rockingham and invested his funds in the manufacture of cotton. To the successful management of these industries the last thirty years of his life were largely devoted.

In 1874 he, with others, organized the Pee Dee Manufacturing Company of Rockingham, North Carolina, having for its object the manufacture of cotton fabrics, followed, a few years later, by the establishment of the Roberdell Manufacturing Company of the same town. A third enterprise, known as the firm of Leake, Wall and McRae (since incorporated) was also undertaken by Mr. Leake and associates and located near Rockingham. All of these enterprises owe their success and present high reputation largely to Mr. Leake's foresight, energy and genius for organization. They are to-day among the strongest corporations in the State; each operates two cotton mills the produce of which stands high in the general market. That Mr. Leake's talent for administration is inherited by his children is evidenced by the fact that one of his sons, Mr. W. C. Leake, is President of the Pee Dee Company, as well as Vice-President of the Bank of the same name. Another, Mr. T. C. Leake, Jr., is President of the Roberdell Company; and a third son, Mr. J. P. Leake, has succeeded his father in the active management of the business of Leake, Wall and McRae.

Still later, in 1891, Mr. Leake organized the Bank of Pee Dee at Rockingham, of which he was President. His reputation as a skillful financier and as a man of unquestionable integrity and high personal character was such as to command for the bank the unlimited confidence and liberal patronage of the public. Closely allied with it is the Richmond County Savings Bank, organized by himself and others in 1901, but in connection with which he occupied no official position.

Hunting and fishing were his preferred forms of recreation. Deer, foxes, turkeys, geese and ducks alike fell before his prowess as a huntsman, while the adjacent waters of the Pee Dee River and its tributaries, abounding with fish, also frequently paid tribute to his skill as an angler. So unerring was his aim with gun and rifle that his success as a hunter was the talk of the country side, and it is estimated that no less than five hundred deer were brought down by him in his various trips.

Thomas Crawford Leake died, honored and esteemed by all, April 28, 1913, the names of his eight children being as follows:

Mary Wall married Walter L. Parsons.
James Pickett married Connie Dockery.
William Clay married Nancy Pegues.
John W. married Matilde Boyken.
Francis W. married Minnie Stansill.
Thomas C., Jr., Mial W., Roberdel S., unmarried.

A citizen of the South, devoted to its progress, institutions and history; a loyal Democrat, taking an active interest in party affairs; an excellent conversationalist, popular in social circles; a merchant and banker, renowned for his capacity and uprightness; a devoted husband; a wise father; a steadfast friend; a helper of others less fortunately situated and a willing supporter of all worthy projects, was Thomas Crawford Leake. A real American gentleman was he, to the usefulness of whose life the virile enterprises which he founded bear daily witness. Who could wish for a better epitaph? His life contains many lessons which could well be learned by posterity. He did his full part towards making the world a better and busier place. May his memory long survive to serve as an inspiration to noble effort and to blameless life.

The Coat of Arms of this ancient and honorable family is as follows:

Argent on a saltire engrailed azure, nine annulets or, on a canton gules a castle of the third.

Crest: A cannon mounted on a carriage all proper.

Motto: Vix ea nostra voco.

I scarce call these things our own (alluding to the honors of ancestry):

"The deeds of long-descended ancestors
Are but by grace of imputation ours."

—Dryden.

ROBERT BENJAMIN BABINGTON

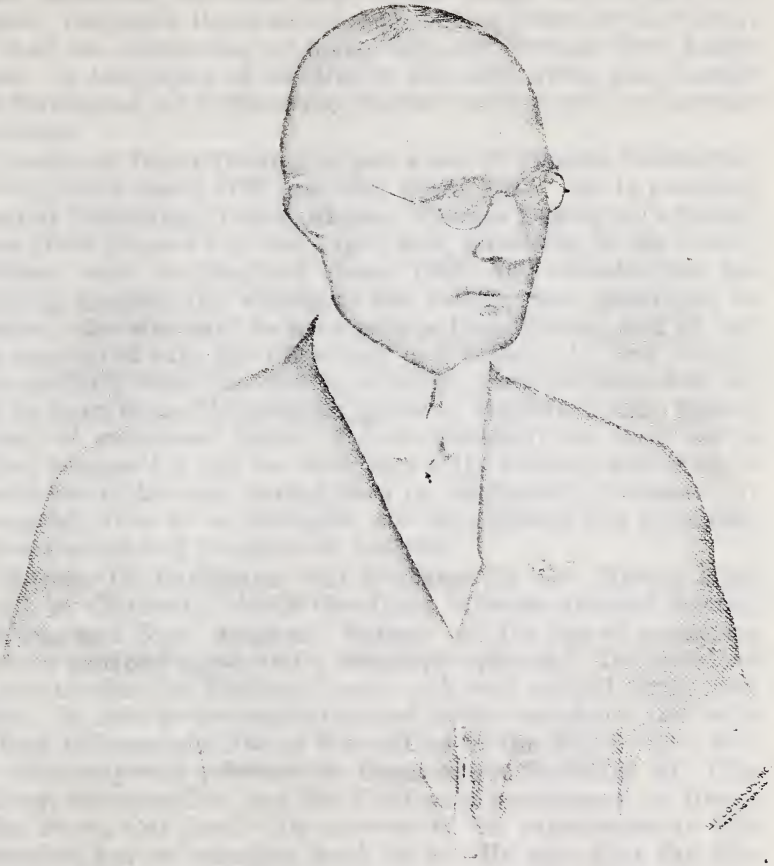
BABINGTON is one of the rarest names in America. It has never been common in Great Britain, and has a unique distinction in that all bearing the name descend from one common ancestor of record at the time of the Norman Conquest of England. This man, whose given name is unknown, was the ancestor of John de Babington, who, in the reign of Henry III, was the owner of the district around Micklo and Little Babington (or Bavington) in Northumberland. This John Babington was the progenitor of all the Babingtons of whom any records have ever been made.

Thomas Babington, fifth in descent from John, in the fifteenth century married the heiress of Robert Dethick, of Dethick, and by this marriage the main branch of the family became identified with Derbyshire. By a series of intermarriages they acquired additional property, and branches of the family became settled in Nottinghamshire, Leicestershire and Oxfordshire. The famous Thomas Babington Macaulay, whom we know as Lord Macaulay, was named for his father's brother-in-law Thomas Babington, of the Leicestershire branch, in whose house at Rothley Temple he was born. The English family, considering that it has never been numerous, has contributed to Great Britain many prominent men to whom reference will be made later. The American record of the family of Babington is very scant. The first reference to the name in America is that of John Babington, who came to Virginia on the ship "Globe," August 7, 1635; that is, he came on the ship that sailed on that date. It is not known if he survived the voyage, nor is there any further record of him or of any of his descendants. If he lived to reach Virginia, it is quite evident that he left no descendants.

William Babington was a freeman in Massachusetts in 1678. Of him there is the same absence of information as of John who started to Virginia In 1685 Randall Patterson Babington, who participated in the ill-fated Monmouth Rebellion, which was undertaken because of the persecution of the Nonconformists, was, after the collapse of that struggle, among the unfortunates, transported to Barbados by James II. Of him, we have no further record.

This brings us down to the subject of this sketch, a present-day representative of the Babington family. Robert Benjamin Babington was born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, August

609-610



Yours truly,
R. B. Babina Esq.

24, 1869, and is a son of Elisha Johnson and Margaret Isabella (Haynes) Babington. Mr. Babington's father was by occupation a foundryman and builder, and was a son of Benjamin Boyer Babington, who was born in New Jersey in 1808 and died in 1876. Benjamin Boyer married Catherine Sweet, of Kentucky, who had the distinction of being the only woman Blue Lodge Mason. A biography of her life by her only living son, Joseph Peck Babington, of Taylorsville, North Carolina, will be touched upon later.

Benjamin Boyer Babington was a son of Thomas Babington, who was born about 1775 and died about 1845. He is probably buried at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Thomas Babington's father, whose given name we do not know, was, according to the family tradition, born in England about 1751, and disinherited for marrying against the wishes of his family, and emigrated to America. He was said to have been a foundryman, and at one time associated with five other men in a foundry in New Jersey, their specialty being the casting of bells. Four of these men are said to have been, McLaughlin, Brown, McShane, and Robert Fulton, of steamboat fame. This is evidently an error as to Fulton, because his life has been very fully written, and there is no evidence of his ever having been in the foundry business. It is probably true as to McShane, for that family has furnished the most noted bell founders of America.

Robert B. Babington was educated in the Macon High School, at Charlotte, North Carolina; Winston Graded School, Winston, and Boys' Academy, Salem. At the age of seventeen he was a railroad agent and a telegraph operator. He remained in that service for thirteen years, and was several times promoted. In 1895 he became interested in the telephone and built the first independent line in his section of the State. The first line was completed between the depot of the Seaboard Air Line Railway, the postoffice, and Mr. Babington's residence, at Mount Holly, North Carolina. His account of his experiences in this connection has an amusing touch to it. He says that the telephones and other apparatus used were very crude, different parts being bought from different manufacturers and assembled in some shape, so that when the user raised his voice he might be heard from two to ten miles. In 1895 he built the first telephone exchange at Mount Holly, North Carolina, with twenty subscribers, and connected up all the cotton mills, from four to six miles apart, with the railway station, post-office, drug store, etc. He became so interested in telephone work that in May, 1899, he resigned from his railroad position, moved to Gastonia, North Carolina, and made it his main occupation. He began with sixty-four subscribers. The development has been an interesting one. Steadily from year to year the lines have grown until, at

the present time (1915), they radiate from Gastonia into seven counties in North Carolina and South Carolina. The latest improvement in materials and the best methods known are used. Forty-five hundred satisfied subscribers patronize these lines, who, by connection with the long-distance exchanges, from their homes and places of business speak to friends fifteen hundred miles away. Parenthetically, Mr. Babington says that it entails almost Herculean effort to bring about this state of affairs, and one can readily believe it. However, he had found his vocation, and, like every man who follows his proper career of usefulness, has achieved substantial success.

His business interests have extended into other lines, though he still makes the telephone his chief work. He is Assistant Treasurer and General Manager and Director of the Piedmont Telephone and Telegraph Company, Vice-President and Director of the Armstrong Cotton Mills Company, Director of the First National Bank, Director of the Gaston Loan and Trust Company, Alderman of Gastonia, President, Treasurer and Director of the Armington Hotel Company. This hotel is a beautiful $75,000 building, erected in 1914 and 1915, and of which Mr. Babington was the moving spirit, the last two syllables of the name being taken from the last two syllables of his name.

In matters relating to the moral welfare of the community, Mr. Babington is quite as active as he is in those things which bear upon its material growth. He has been a steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, for twenty-six years, having served in every position on the Board of Stewards.

He is affiliated with all the Masonic bodies, including Blue Lodge, Chapter and Temple. He is a Past High Priest of the Royal Arch, member of the "Oasis" Temple of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, a member of the Grand Council Masonic Order of Anointed High Priests, Past Chancellor of Knights of Pythias, District Deputy Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, member of the Dramatic Order of Knights of Khorassan, member of the Red Men, of the Heptasophs, and of the Royal Arcanum. His interest in civic matters has caused him to become an officer of the Gastonia Chamber of Commerce and of the Gastonia Commercial Club. Last, but not least, he is President of the North Carolina Orthopædic Hospital, for crippled, deformed and diseased orphan and indigent children of sound mind. This institution and the work in which it is engaged is very near to his heart.

Mr. Babington has been twice married; first, on February, 22, 1888, to Buena Vista Biggerstaff, of Rutherford County, North Carolina, born September 30, 1869, daughter of John Wesley and Mildred Haynes Biggerstaff. Subsequently, after the death of his first wife, he married, on October 12, 1898, Hattie

Adeline McLurd, born in Gaston County, July 9, 1875, daughter of Robinson Lee and Adeline Elizabeth Summerow McLurd. His two children by his first wife are: Robert Kenneth, who graduated at the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Raleigh, in 1910, is an electrical engineer, married Elizabeth Anne Bass, and has one child Elizabeth Anne; Mildred, who married J. Clifford Spence (deceased), and has one child, Mary Wilson Spence. The following are children by his second wife: Mary Love, Robin Benjamin, Isabel Macaulay, Harriet Maupin, and Ruth McLurd Babington, all—except the last-named, who is too young—in the Gastonia Graded School.

R. B. Babington is one of those men who never stop growing—mentally. He is a reader of scientific and financial works as a matter of business, and of poetical and rhetorical works as a matter of recreation and information. He is a real community builder, who has contributed as much to his town in the way of useful work as any other man. Mr. Babington is well-to-do in a material way, but that is an incident rather than an end, for these busy builders of communities as a rule put the work first, and find their pleasure in leaving behind them a record of good work well done, rather than in the mere accumulation of money. Being a tender-hearted man and a lover of his fellows, Mr. Babington very easily was attracted by the neglected condition of crippled children of sound mind in North Carolina. He determined that this should be remedied, and threw himself into the work, notwithstanding pressure from the various business enterprises demanding his attention. This part of the story cannot be told in any better way than in his own words, which follow:

"For about five years I have had a vision that the crippled, deformed and diseased orphan and indigent children of sound mind of the nation, have been, and are now, sadly neglected and discriminated against in the distribution of our benevolence. There are only seven States in the Union at present that even attempt to care for, even in part, this class of the most worthy of dependents. There are hundreds of asylums and homes for the orphan of sound body and mind and for the orphan of feeble mind—but scarcely a place anywhere in the Southland where the orphan boy or girl with a sound, bright mind, and intellect, who is crippled or diseased, can enter; they are refused admittance to our hundreds of orphanages, and rightly so, because they cannot be taken into homes with our well orphans. However, they should not be allowed to grow up in sin and vice; thousands of them do, and the criminal records show that a large per cent. of criminals are cripples. We, of course, know that the crippled, deformed child of the family is usually the brightest one of the lot; if he or she is an indigent child, they are let alone to grow up in the slums and back alleys, as best they can. Isn't it a

worthy cause? Had you ever thought of it? As stated, I have been working for about five years to get plans on foot to build a $50,000.00 hospital and school for this class of children in North Carolina. The North Carolina Orthopaedic Hospital was chartered April 9, 1914. If God gives me health and favors the movement, I expect to see this institution in operation in two years. If the war cloud had not settled over us this year, I believe it could have been started already."

It will be seen from this record that R. B. Babington has lived up to the most exacting standard of good citizenship, and is contributing, to the extent of his ability and strength, to the welfare of the community in which his lot has been cast.

The Masonic record of Mr. Babington's grandmother has been mentioned. It is an interesting story, which can be referred to only in a brief way. It is told in detail by her son, J. P. Babington, in a little pamphlet which has had a wide circulation, and of which three editions have been printed. Briefly stated, she was born in Kentucky, was living with her uncles, who were Masons and attended lodge in a hall over the schoolroom where she, a girl of sixteen, went to school. The lodge met in the afternoon. Led by her curiosity, the bright girl concealed herself behind an old disused pulpit in a corner of the lodge room on numerous occasions for a year and a half, and became proficient in the secret work. When the facts came out, after a long and anxious discussion she was permitted to take the obligation of secrecy, and though never made a full member, her retentive memory enabled her to remember the work through life. Her son, himself a Mason, gives many well authenticated incidents which show that she was the only woman ever to come to a full knowledge of Blue Lodge Masonry in the United States. She greatly esteemed the Order and was always faithful to its obligations.

Let us consider now briefly some of the men of this family who have lived during the last five hundred years. Sir William Babington, judge, who died in 1455, and who was then the principal member of this ancient Northumberland family, married Margery, daughter of Sir Peter Martell, by whom he became possessed of estates in Nottingham. He had five sons and five daughters. In 1415 he was appointed to the rank of Sergeant-at-Law, a barren honor he declined to accept, but was forced to take. by an order of Parliament. However, this led to real preferment. He became Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1419, Justice of the Common Bench in 1420, and Chief Justice of the Common Bench in 1423, which last position he held until his retirement in 1436. He endowed the Babington Chantry at Flaforth, in Nottinghamshire.

Gervase Babington, born about 1550 and died in 1610, was a clergyman, and rose to be Bishop in succession of Llandaff,

Exeter, and Worcester. He was a hard student, and was credited with having much to do with the production of a metrical version of the Psalms, of which the Countess of Pembroke was the nominal author. He ranked high as a preacher and as a master of literature.

Mention has been made of the Babington who was transported to Barbados because of his fidelity to the Nonconformists. We come upon one now who was executed because of his adhesion to the Roman Catholic Church. Anthony Babington, born in 1561, became very much concerned because of the Protestantism of Queen Elizabeth. He organized a conspiracy against her, which was exposed, and he, together with six of his companions, was put to death in a most cruel manner in 1586.

Another Bishop was Brute Babington, Bishop of Derry, who died in 1610. He was as strenuous a Protestant as poor Anthony had been a Catholic.

Francis, who died in 1569, became a Doctor of Divinity at Oxford, was rector of Lincoln, and a trusted adviser of the Earl of Leicester, who was charged with the murder of Amy Robsart. It is believed that Francis lost the good-will of the Earl because of his comments upon that infamous transaction.

John Babington (about 1635) was a mathematician and gunner. In our day he would have been called an inventor of ordnance. Of him we know but little except that he was a capable mathematician, and his logarithmic tables were the first to be published in England.

Doctor William Babington, born in 1756 and died in 1833, was a distinguished physician and mineralogist. He was a very successful physician, of whom Dr. Munk said: "History does not supply us with a physician more loved or more respected than was Dr. Babington." His contributions to mineralogy, in which science his attainments were very great, were so valuable as to attract considerable attention in Europe. Four years after his death a monument was erected to him in St. Paul's Cathedral by public subscription. His bust is in the College of Physicians and his portrait was painted by Medley and engraved by Branwhite. He left a son, Benjamin Guy Babington, and one of his daughters married the eminent physician, Dr. Richard Bright.

Benjamin Guy Babington, born in Guy's Hospital while his father was one of the resident physicians, in 1794, died in 1866. He was a son of Dr. William and became eminent both as a physician and a linguist, leaving a long and distinguished record. He was a man of versatile attainments and of remarkable intellectual power; proficient in a number of sciences, of all of which he was a master. His literary work is evidence of the extent and the exactness of his knowledge.

Among the great English financiers of the present day is

Sir H. Babington Smith, whose name indicates a strain of Babington blood.

It will be noted in this mention of these distinguished men, that, notwithstanding they came from a notable fighting stock, the Norman French, their tastes ran to the law, the ministry, medicine and the sciences. Every one of them had some part in making the greatness of England, and each of them enjoyed the esteem of the generation which he served, and was honored after he had passed away.

The common origin of the Babington family is demonstrated very strongly by the fact that every branch of the family used the same Coat of Arms. It is one of the very few cases on record where that is true. There must have been an unusually strong family bond, for though the different branches scattered, they retained at least the old family flag. This Coat of Arms is described as follows:

"Argent ten torteaux, four, three, two, and one, in chief a label of three points azure.

"Crest: A demi bat displayed gules.

"Motto: Foy est tout."

5748